Authenticity evidence from FHQu
members and Hitler's Wehrmacht adjutants: Rear Admiral Karl Jesko von Puttkamer, Colonel
Nicolaus von Below and Lieutenant General Gerhard Engel, as well as the historian Professor
Dr. Walther Mediger

The reproduction of "Hitler's Table Talks in the Führer Headquarters" by Mr. Dr. Henry Picker, former District Administrator,
corresponds, to my knowledge, in meaning and wording to Hitler's statements during our meals together in the Führer
Headquarters, accurately and reliably.

Likewise, Dr. Picker's account of life and events at the Führer's headquarters, including the personalities surrounding Hitler,
is objective and accurate for the period in question – 1941/42.

Neuried, May 18, 1964 Karl Jesko von Puttkamer

Adjutant of the Wehrmacht (Kriegsmarine) to the Führer and
Reich Chancellor from 1935 to 1938 and from 1939 to
1945,

most recently as Rear Admiral

Based on my own recollections and knowledge from the Führer Headquarters, Dr. Henry Picker's account of "Hitler's
Table Talk at the Führer Headquarters" corresponds to Hitler's words, topics, and statements during our meals together. Dr.
Picker's portrayal of the atmosphere at the Führer Headquarters is also accurate.

Bochum-Weitmar, Nicolaus von Below

April 21, 1964

Adjutant of the Wehrmacht (Luftwaffe) to the Führer and
Reich Chancellor from 1937 to 1945, lastly as
Colonel

Based on my work and with reference to my personal experiences and observations

as an adjutant and liaison officer of the
army at the Führer Headquarters in the years 1941-1943, I declare that the account of Hitler's table conversations by Dr. Henry
Picker, with regard to the topics, problems, views and opinions discussed, provides a truthful picture of the meals at Hitler's lunch and dinner table.

Oberbolheim, May 20, 1964 Gerhard Engel Lieutenant General (ret.)

at that time Major and Adjutant

of the army under the Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces

I have compared the present typewritten transcript with the original records located in the possession of Dr. Henry Picker,
Herbartstr. 90, Wilhelmshaven. Where necessary, I have made corrections to ensure complete agreement of the wording.

Hanover, October 18, 1952 Dr. Walter Mediger, Private Lecturer in History at the Technical University

Hanover

Adolf Hitler's Table Talk of July 21, 1941

until March 11, 1942

Nos. 1 to 36, extracted from the original stenographic records of the

Ministerial Councillor Heinrich Heim by Dr. Henry Picker

July 21, 1941, night (Wolf's
Lair?)

Recording: Home. For the correctness: Picker. Basically, we must be grateful to Jesuitism. Who knows if we would have progressed from the Gothic style of construction to the light, open, and bright architecture
of the Counter-Reformation without it? In contrast to Luther's efforts to lead the already completely secularized Church hierarchy back to
mystical introspection, Jesuitism appealed to sensual pleasure.

Luther was by no means intent on binding humanity to the letter of Scripture; there are a number of statements in which he
takes a stand against Scripture, stating that it contains much that is not good.

Protestantism also had its share of witch burnings, while they are virtually nonexistent in Italy. Southerners approach
matters of faith much more easily. The French, too, move about in church with complete ease, whereas in our culture, one risks attracting
attention if one doesn't kneel.

On the other hand: That he (Luther) dared to rebel against the Pope and the Church system! That was the first revolution.

And with his Bible translation, he replaced our dialects with the German language, thus proclaiming the character and spirit of the nation in unified symbols.

It is striking how similar the development of Germany and Italy is.

The process unfolds. The creators of language opposed the universal rule of the Pope: Dante and Luther.

The nations were united against dynastic interests by one man. They became a people against the wishes of the Pope.

Meeting the Mussolini was always a very special pleasure; he was a truly great personality. It's strange that he was working as a construction worker in Germany at the same time as me. Certainly, my program originated in 1919; back then I knew nothing of him. Our intellectual foundations rest on...

A lesson in itself; but every person is the product of their own and others' thoughts. And let no one say that the events in Italy had no influence on us. The Brownshirt movement might not have come about without the Blackshirt movement. The March on Rome in 1922 was one of the turning points in history.

The mere fact that it's possible to do this has given us a boost. (A few weeks later, Minister Schweyer received me®; he would not have done so otherwise.)

Benito Mussolini (1883 to 1945) — originally a socialist and elementary school teacher —

emigrated to Switzerland between 1902 and 1904 (temporarily also to Germany), after returning to Italy, was a journalist and from 1912 editor-in-chief of the social-democratic party organ "Avanti", and in 1914 was recognized as a supporter of Entry into the war Expelled from Italy's Social Democratic Party, he founded in

In November
1914, he founded his own newspaper, "Popolo d'Italia." From 1915 to 1917, he served as a soldier (reaching the rank of corporal). Severely
wounded, he returned to Milan in 1917 as editor-in-chief of his newspaper and, having become a nationalist through the events of the
war
and its aftermath, founded the "Fascio di Combatimento" (Fascist Movement) on March 23, 1919. This movement was
simultaneously a
single political party and a national paramilitary organization (militia) with its own youth wing. After the
"March on Rome" with its

On October 28, 1922, he became Italy's Prime Minister and the Duce (leader) of Fascism. Through his "Grain Battles," extensive road
construction, the electrification of the railways, the building of new industries, the reclamation of the Pontine Marshes, and
the creation of
modern schools, universities, and hospitals, he significantly reduced unemployment and poverty in Italy. In 1929, through the Lateran
Treaties,
he achieved a reconciliation between the Italian state and the Vatican City State (i.e., the Pope). In 1936, he conquered

with
his authoritarian regime in Abyssinia (Ethiopia) and, in 1939, Albania. He He celebrated this as the beginning of a new "Roman Empire." However, by leading Italy into World War II on June 10, 1940,
alongside
Hitler, contrary to the verbal and written warnings of Pope Pius XII and the Italian king, he squandered his political legacy and
was
assassinated by communist forces on April 29, 1943.

He shot partisans. In person, he was decidedly self-confident, but could be very friendly and comradely if you helped him (as I did,
for example, when
I found his uniform cap, which had been hopelessly misplaced at the Berghof on April 30, 1942). He spoke and understood German
quite well, so
that he could converse with Hitler even without an interpreter. Hitler greatly admired him. When Mussolini's diary fell into German hands
during his release from the king's imprisonment on the Gran Sasso (September 12, 1943) and revealed some views—not very flattering to
Hitler
—Hitler dismissed his disappointment with the remark: "Even a Duce is only human!"

Had Mussolini been overrun by Marxism back then, I don't know if we could have held on. National Socialism was still a fledgling movement at that time.

If the Duce were to die, it would be a great misfortune for Italy. Anyone who walked with him through the Villa Borghese and saw his head and the Roman busts before them felt: he is one of the Roman Caesars! Somehow he

The legacy of a great man from that era is contained within him.

Despite their weaknesses, Italians possess many qualities that make them endearing to us. Italy is the birthplace of the concept of the state; after all, it was there that...

6 Dr. Franz Schweyer was Bavarian Minister of the Interior from 1921 to 1924.

The Roman Empire was the only truly great example of political achievement. The musicality of the people, their sense of beauty and proportion, the beauty of their people! The Renaissance was indeed the dawn of a new day, the rediscovery of the Aryan individual.

And then there's our own history on Italian soil! He who has no sense of history is like a person who has no hearing or no sight.

He can live like this too, but what is this?!

The magic of Florence and Rome, Ravenna and Siena, or Perugia—how beautiful Tuscany and Umbria! Every palace in Florence or Rome is worth more than the entire Windsor Castle. If the English were to destroy Florence or Rome, it would be a crime. No loss would be felt about Moscow, and sadly, Berlin wouldn't be lost either today.

I've seen Rome and Paris. I must say, Paris, apart perhaps from the Arc de Triomphe, has nothing grand in the style of the Colosseum, Castel Sant'Angelo, or even the Vatican: collaborative works that transcend the individual. There's always something bizarre about Parisian architecture, be it...

'Bull's-eye windows', impossible in proportion to the overall building, or a gable that overwhelms the facade, or when I compare the ancient Pantheon with the Parisian building: how poorly constructed this one is! And then there are the sculptures!

Whatever I saw in Paris slipped away from me, Rome, on the other hand, really captivated me.

When we welcomed the Duce, we thought it was nice; but our journey through Italy, the reception there – with all its outdated ceremony, the journey to the Quirinal, that was something else entirely. -,

Apart from the castle, Naples could just as easily have been South America. But then there was the palace courtyard again, how magnificent in its proportions, everything carefully balanced, one thing against another! I could only wish to wander around there like an unknown painter. Instead: groups here, groups there, and the Duce himself, who couldn't see more than three pictures at a time; so I didn't see any paintings at all.

Sicily is also supposed to be wonderful.

2 22.7.1941 night (Wolf's Lair)

Recorded at: Home. FdR: Picker

The Englishman is superior to the German in his self-confidence.

Only those who can give orders have self-confidence.

Germans all over the world are working without receiving the wages they deserve; their work is recognized. But the fact that they live solely from their work makes them appear pathetic to those who profit from them.

Why were Germans not well-received in the Anglo-Saxon world in the period leading up to the World War?

Around 1870, we experienced an enormous population increase. As a result, 200,000 to 300,000 people had to emigrate annually. The only way to counteract this was to integrate these people into the workforce. The only suitable products were those made from the German raw materials coal and iron. Until then, the demand for these materials had been met by England. The English were known for demanding top quality and paying high prices. Anyone wanting to do business under such circumstances had no choice but to undercut the monopolist.

Our industriousness enabled us to produce mass-market goods. These were cheap, but they couldn't match the quality of English products: we were novices and didn't know the secrets of production. Thus, at a World's Fair in Philadelphia in the 1880s (1876), German products were labeled

"cheap and bad." Over time, however, three production groups emerged in which our work was superior to English in quality: the chemical industry, especially pharmaceuticals; dye manufacturing; and, before the First World War, the extraction of nitrogen from the air; the

manufacture of electrical appliances; and the production of optical instruments.

England felt this competition so intensely that it fought back with all its might. But neither trade policy measures like protective tariffs or international agreements, nor the "Made in" label, were enough to overcome it.

Germany» helped.

For the Englishman, the ideal way of life was defined by the Victorian era: the countless millions of the colonial empire and 35 million people in his own country were at his service. In addition, there was a middle class of millions and, above them, 1,000 gentlemen who effortlessly received the fruits of the labor of others. For this English ruling class, the rise of Germany was a disaster. Essentially, with our economic ascent, England's fate was already sealed, and in the future, the English Empire would only be able to survive if Germany stood firm.

I am certain that the end of the war marks the beginning of a lasting friendship with England. The prerequisite for us to live peacefully with them is the knockout blow that the English expect from the one they are supposed to respect: 1918 must be erased.

The Battle of Britain was only half-heartedly waged by Hitler because he was aware of the British government's prepared escape routes to Canada. His primary goal was therefore to eliminate the economic potential of the British Isles. Although he issued the order to prepare for a landing in southern England on July 16, 1940, he allowed the preparations to proceed

in a limited capacity.

It became visibly apparent that this so-called Operation Sea Lion could be used by him as leverage against Great Britain regarding the bilateral political negotiations he still hoped for. In the spring of 1941, he called off the operation. A prerequisite would have been the mining of the most important British naval bases and the flanks of the planned operational area. Although the

Effects of the so-called "devil's eggs", the secret German magnetic sea mines,

Horrendous; in the Thames Estuary alone, 67 merchant ships, 3 destroyers, and 6 auxiliary vessels sank due to these mines in just a few days. But a misfire of two mines into the mudflats by a He 39 naval aircraft led British specialists to the discovery of the...

Unraveling the mystery. The second prerequisite for an invasion of the British Isles would have been control of British airspace. Göring sought to achieve this through the massive deployment of the air fleets of Field Marshals Kesselring, Sperrte, and General Stumpf, comprising a total of 2,355 aircraft. However,

the bomber offensives against airfields, aircraft factories, and anti-aircraft plants, as well as against the greater London area—beginning on August 13, 1940—
failed after significant initial successes due to the Royal Air Force fighters and their attacks in large formations. The Germans had failed to further develop
fighter aircraft like the Focke-Wulf FW 190 A-4, which was superior in aerial combat, to achieve flight times of more than one and a half hours, as the round
trip to the British engagement alone took an hour.

When I ask myself whether we can protect ourselves against the dangers of life in the Reich-

If we are prepared for the fact that England now threatens to succumb to it, then the only possible answer is:

Yes, that's what my concern for art is for. Over there, culture, like sport, is exclusively the domain of men, and in no other country is Shakespeare performed as badly as in England. They love music, but it doesn't love them.

And they don't have any thinkers of the highest caliber either. What does the National Gallery mean to the masses there? Their reformation wasn't born of conscience like the German one, but of political expediency. In Bayreuth, you meet more French than English. The English don't have an opera house or a theater where work is being done like in the hundreds of German theaters.

Nevertheless, I have met many English people whom we appreciate, although those with whom we had official dealings were not men.

were. They are the people with whom we can connect.

3 1.8.1941 night (Wolf's Lair)

Recorded at home. FdR: Picker. People always demand that I say something in praise of bureaucracy. I simply can't.

Certainly, we have a clean administration, incorruptible, meticulously precise. But: it's over-organized, in some parts overstaffed. And then: they don't focus on success, they don't assign specific responsibility for specific functions, but everything is made dependent. Add to that the constant clinging to positions. With the exception of one branch of the Wehrmacht (meaning the army), we actually have a much greater degree of laxity in this regard within the Wehrmacht than in the civilian sector! And yet, the pay is often inadequate!

In official conversations with me, Hitler made no secret of the fact that only the old "civil service apparatus" of the state administration had enabled his many early successes in domestic and foreign policy. Relying solely on his party functionaries—that is, on a kind of people's administration with plenty of good intentions but no expertise—he would have failed miserably on complex problems.

Bureaucracy:
Civil service without the courage
to take responsibility

It came about that the civil service was extremely loyal to him. It thanked him for having secured its position through the Law for the Restoration of the Civil Service of July 7th. April 1933 had exempted all elements who had entered their positions of service without the prescribed career training, i.e., those then called

Party
bigwigs. The "ministerial bureaucracy," with its centralizing tendencies and lack of focus on success, was nevertheless a nightmare for Hitler; it

hampered his fantastical plans everywhere and forced him to realize his goals step by step. In contrast, he admired the district administration established by Frederick the Great, staffed by fully qualified "professional district administrators," who managed their tasks with a third or a quarter of the current
district office staff. "With 900 of these men, I rule a world empire!" he told me in August 1942. And he

gave
Everything was done to create for these high-achieving, state-appointed administrators, with their energy, pragmatic
progressiveness, and
financial thrift, the position of a Carolingian Gau-Count in their district—that is, a knowledgeable, realistic, yet paternal leader. And
he simply laughed when
the ministerial bureaucracy, via Reich Minister Lammers, complained for the umpteenth time about the arrogance and obstinacy of
these professional
district administrators.

And then there's the fixed idea: legislation must always be uniform across the entire Reich. Why not a regulation for only one part of the
Reich? They imagine that legal unity means: better bad and uniform than good and not uniform. All that's necessary is that the leadership

maintains an overview of the administration's activities and keeps control.

The Wehrmacht bestows its highest honor upon anyone who, acting against orders, salvaged a situation through their own
insight and decisiveness. In the bureaucracy, however, deviating from
regulations always costs one's life: the concept of exception is
foreign to
them. Consequently, they also lack the courage to assume great responsibility.

The only good thing is that we (in the course of this war) will gradually get to administer a continent. Even the different position of the sun precludes
any "uniformity." We are forced to govern districts ranging from 300 to 500 km in size with just a handful of people. Naturally, the police will have to
be quick to use their pistols. The men of the party

They'll do it right.

A price will have to be paid for lessons learned: mistakes are not always

avoidable. But what does that matter if, in 10 years, I can be informed: "Danzig, Alsace, and Lorraine are German, although there were 3 and 4 mistakes in Colmar, and 5 and 10 there." We can accept them, as long as we don't lose the provinces. After 10 years, we will have a select group from whom we will immediately know: we can draw on this person, and on that person, when certain new tasks demand their experts.

A new type of person will then emerge, true gentlemen, who of course cannot be used in the West: viceroys.

4 2.8.1941 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. It is no wonder that communism had its strongest bulwark in Saxony and that we only won over the Saxon workers very gradually, just as it is no wonder that they are now among the most loyal: the bourgeoisie there was downright stupidly narrow-minded.

In the eyes of Saxon business leaders, we were also communists. Anyone who advocated for social equality for the masses was considered Bolshevik by them.
The extent of the wrongdoing committed against Saxon cottage industries is unimaginable. It was a plutocracy like England today.
The Wehrmacht had already observed a gradual decline in the population of Saxony.

I don't blame any of the little people for being a communist.
Only an intellectual can be blamed; he knew that necessity was a means to an end. Looking at this bourgeois rabble, one still blushes. The masses took the only possible path. The worker had no part in national life: for example, he was absent from the unveiling of a Bismarck monument or a ship launching ceremony.

No workers' delegation was ever invited; all one saw were top hats and uniforms. For me, the top hat is synonymous with the bourgeoisie.

There's nothing better than looking at the old "Woche" (a widely read, illustrated weekly magazine published by Scherl since 1889). All I can say is that...

of the bourgeoisie
Lack of understanding:

Pioneers of
communism

Iron Curtain?

One must study: At the launching, only cylinders were used, even after the Revolution; the people were merely props for the arrival of the high and highest lords.

The emperor once received a delegation of workers; he snapped at them, immediately warning them that he would withdraw his imperial favor. In their district meetings, the delegates merely had to interpret the emperor's speech. By the time of the war, it was too late.

On the other hand, they had also been too cowardly and hadn't dared to crush the Social Democrats. Bismarck wanted that; alongside it, there was social legislation: a path that, if pursued consistently, would have led to the goal within 20 years.

Thälmann," that's the type of little man who couldn't act any differently. The bad thing about him is that he wasn't as clever as, for example, Torgler! He was the more intellectually limited one. That's why I could let Torgler go, while I had to restrain Thälmann, not out of revenge, but simply because he posed a danger. As soon as the great danger in Russia is eliminated, he can go wherever he wants.

I didn't need to detain the Social Democrats because there was no foreign state where they could have caused harm.

The pact with Russia never compelled me to adopt a different stance towards the internal threat. But in principle, I find our communists a thousand times more appealing than, say, a Starhemberg! They were

robust characters who, had they stayed in
Russia longer, would have returned completely healed.

August 2, 1941, evening
(Wolf's Lair)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. If a country is closed
off like Russia's, it's only to avoid providing a benchmark for comparison.

Stalin had to introduce Bolshevism in the Baltic states because life there would have provided an unsuitable benchmark for his
occupying army. Initially, he didn't want to do it at all.

Hitler did not want to export German National Socialism. He stood in stark contrast to Lenin, who wanted to internationalize communism according to the teachings of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels (Comintern = Communist International). Stalin, however, only used the international aspect of communism in the Soviet interest abroad and to further Soviet imperialism.

As early as 1924, he proclaimed "socialism in one country," i.e., the national communism of the USSR, with the goal of transforming the existing agrarian state of Russia into an industrial state. For him, who was born in Vienna in 1912 on behalf of...

Lenin studied the nationalities problems of the multi-ethnic state of Austria-Hungary

10 Thälmann was chairman of the KPD from 1925 to 1933.

11 Torgler was KPD parliamentary group leader in the Reichstag in 1932/1933.

12 Ernst Rüdiger Fürst von Starhemberg was a participant in the Munich Putsch of 1923. Later fighting against Hitler, he became leader of the "Austrian Heimwehr" from 1930 and Vice-Chancellor of Austria from 1934 to 1936.

Having published a treatise on the subject, Stalin argued that the nationalities problem of the multi-ethnic USSR required a strong Soviet nationalism as a basis for political unity. Among the 115 nationalities or 175 ethnic groups of the USSR, he clearly favored the Russians, whose clear intellect, patience, and steadfast

character he—despite being Georgian himself—highly valued. As a result of Stalin's systematic population policies, Russians now constitute half of all Soviet citizens.

We want to shape Germany in such a way that anyone who comes to us is cured of their previous ideas. However, I don't want to impose National Socialism on anyone.

If someone says that the others will remain democrats anyway, fine, they should remain liberal democrats under all circumstances. The French, for example, should keep their parties; the more social-revolutionary movements they have, the better for us. It's quite right the way we're doing it now: many French people won't long for us to leave Paris. Because of our association with us, they suspect the Vichy French; just as Vichy, conversely, might not mind that we're based in Paris, because revolutionary movements are a possibility.

In the final design of our economy, we will need to ensure that animal populations increase in size. Furthermore, 400,000 hectares of rubber plants are very important to meet our needs.

The utilization of hydropower in our country is still in its infancy due to the power of private capitalist interests. Large-scale hydropower must primarily cater to major consumers, such as the chemical industry. Furthermore, the extraction of every horsepower, in the style of our former mill power generation, should be actively promoted: the water flows; you only need to build a step and you have what you need. While coal will one day run out, water is always available. This can all be utilized in a completely different way than it is now. You can build a step behind

Build a step and utilize even the smallest gradient. This results in a uniform water flow. And you can build with absolute certainty. The new Fischer method is one of the most ingenious inventions ever made.

The Fischer process (more precisely: Fischer-Tropsch process) converted coal and lignite into synthetic gasoline, paraffin, alcohol, lubricating oil, and motor
oil by hydrogenating the coal or lignite with hydrogen under pressure and catalysts. This was called the liquefaction of coal and lignite. Since at that time
the heat energy for industry, gas and power plants, and households was almost entirely derived from coal, coke, lignite, wood, and peat, the 5 to 7 million tons of annual production from the fuel hydrogenation plants (using the Fischer or Bergius process) in Merseburg (Leuna), Gelsenkirchen-Horst,
Gelsenkirchen-Scholven, Oberhausen-Holten, Wesseling, in the Ruhr area, in Bohemia, etc., was largely available to Hitler for his war effort.

Crucially, he—as he put it—"as someone with no raw materials," had his tanks and aircraft designed to be fuel-efficient from the outset. For example, the Me-i 09 fighter of the 100,000 RM series required 240 liters, and the 200,000 RM series 280 liters per hour at a speed of 773 km/h, whereas today's engines

Water, wind and
Tides, the energy providers of the future

65

Principles for the
The concept of honor
Officer Corps

66

A jumbo jet requires approximately 15,000 liters per hour. From May 1944 onward, Hitler's hydrogenation fuel plants were systematically attacked from the air by the
Anglo-Americans throughout the Reich and largely destroyed.

Norway must become an electricity hub for Northern Europe. Then the Norwegians will finally have a European mission to fulfill. I'll leave aside the situation in Sweden. In Finland...

is
unfortunately not.

If all our cities were to utilize Munich's sludge gas extraction process (which currently covers 12 percent of Munich's normal gas
demand), it would make a tremendous difference. In the Welser Heide region, gas springs directly from the ground: the city of Wels is
heated by it. It wouldn't be surprising if petroleum were also developed there one day.

But one thing is certain for the future: water, winds, and tides. Hydrogen gas will probably be used for heating.

9.8.1941
(Wolfsschanze)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. The principles of the officer's code of honor have been a recurring topic of conversation between Hitler and the generals in recent days. The Commander-in-Chief of the Army has subsequently compiled the following list of principles of code of honor applicable to officers.

As the Commander-in-Chief of the Army (Walther von Brauchitsch) explains, the reason for this is the observation that a recent uncertainty regarding the concept of honor has emerged within the Wehrmacht. This uncertainty stems from a war-induced simplification and shift in understanding, the significant expansion of the officer corps, and the rejuvenation of officers in command positions. While these phenomena were not unexpected, they must be addressed promptly to prevent them from becoming detrimental to the entire officer corps.

[Please note that these guidelines, developed specifically for the needs of the officer corps, should be treated confidentially.
They should not be used for party politics.]

(Discussion Hitler/Keitel, Bormann teaches):

"The officer not only has to perform his job in an exemplary manner. He is also responsible for..."

Furthermore, it is obliged to be a role model of honorable character and German way of life to the entire people.

The highest moral concept for Germans is honor. Therefore, its preservation is of paramount importance.

Honor is the officer's highest duty. His personal worth and the respect shown to him are ensured by his safety and incorruptibility.

determined by his sense of honor. The aim of educational influence must be to solidify and deepen this understanding.

I summarize the following principles:

13 They were formulated based on keywords and guiding principles given by Hitler personally.

Love for Führer, Volk and Fatherland takes precedence over everything. The officer must therefore clearly distance himself from those who stand
apart from the German path and struggle.

He is obligated to assert his unwavering belief in victory wherever someone becomes weak and hesitant. His immediate family must also share
the same convictions. For example, an officer's honor is compromised when...

his wife
makes statements that result in punishment for 'treachery'!*

The officer, as a role model of German leadership, has also proven in this war that giving his life on the 'field of honor' represents for him the ultimate
and highest fulfillment of his soldierly profession.

But everyday duties often require courage, and sometimes it is lacking. is
to the fighter who stands unshaken before the enemy, to display 'civil courage'. To take responsibility for one's own mistakes and omissions, not to shy
away from unpleasant and even shameful revelations and discussions, to express one's own opinion where the interest of the community is
at stake.

To be brave is also a matter of duty or obligation, to represent oneself before every superior with all due respect, to persistently carry out the decision
recognized as right despite obstacles and inhibitions, and to endure the struggle with one's own weakness and inadequacy.

Loyalty means fulfilling one's obligations to the very end.

Loyalty is caring for one's subordinates. He who puts his own comfort first. Anyone who is not always a helper and advisor to their soldiers in all needs and questions of daily life, who demands sacrifices that they themselves are not
prepared to bear, violates their duty of loyalty.

Loyalty is comradeship. Comradeship is not limited to social gatherings; it proves itself only in times of need and danger. Comradeship is selflessness
and selfless willingness to help, both in the face of the enemy and in everyday life.

Loyalty is reverence for the grandeur of our history. Judging the past is the prerogative only of those who have proven their competence through their
own achievements.

An officer's word must always stand. Self-respect alone dictates: A man's word

is his bond. His word of honor must be inviolable.

Dishonesty as a sign of a lack of courage is a matter of honor. Before the Court of Honor, dishonesty and negligence in statements are considered detrimental to one's reputation. Lying before

Joining the honorary council for personal gain is a sign of dishonorable character.

To do one's duty means to serve the whole selflessly. Frugality, toughness towards others. Self-reliance and constant readiness for duty are prerequisites for exercising the privileges of rank and position. Because the officer is available day and night for

He must take care of his troops because he bears the responsibility for the life of each of his subordinates, because he has far more numerous and incomparably more difficult duties.

Because he is the last one in the quarter and gets to rest the latest, he is entitled to, for example, separate quarters and personal service.

Inappropriate personal advantages, whatever their nature, are not acceptable. It is against the officer's honor and undermines his reputation.

14 “Decree for the Protection of People and State” of 28 February 1933 and “Decree for the Defense Against Treacherous Attacks Against the Government of the National Uprising” of 21 March 1933.

1. German consciousness

2. Bravery

3. Loyalty

4. Truth and openness

5. Fulfillment of obligations

6. Moral

Untadeligkeit

before

7. Respect for women's honor

and cleanliness

the marriage

8. Defense

honor

officer-like

attitude

Every war carries the risk for those who are inwardly unstable, threatening to descend into a kind of mercenary mentality. Unrestrainedness, selfishness,
boastfulness, and self-importance come to the fore. Those who cannot control themselves, those who cannot

mass-
He is fully in his personal striving if he boasts of his own achievements and begrudges the successes of others, if recognition and award are the
sole driving force of his
This means acting in a way that involves spreading rumors to boast about 'good connections to'
Those who can lose the respect that the environment shows to an inwardly pure person.
pays tribute. Inner purity, however, presupposes chivalric thinking and action, that is, modesty, self-control, discretion, and freedom from ambition
and envy.

Honor demands that the officer prove this quality especially under the effects of the war.

Every woman has a fundamental right to respect for her honor by men, is
unless she has forfeited this right herself through dishonorable behavior, criminal acts, or other moral deficiencies. Respect for women's
honor is incompatible with interfering with women's personal and private lives,

especially to question them about their married life.

Marriage, as the foundation of the family, secures the life and future of the people.
Maintaining their purity is a moral duty. The officer, by virtue of his position,
A person who is
particularly highlighted as a leader must embody this high standard through exemplary conduct and enforce it within their
own family.

Adultery and
intrusion into another person's marriage constitute a violation of honor; adultery is committed against
Marital infidelity is generally considered a breach of trust against one's own wife. Such infidelity obligates the husband to defend the honor of his family

against the offender.

Honor is vulnerable to external attacks. Every insult and every doubt
an
Honorable intentions affect one's honor, unless the insult is caused by someone lacking in their senses or generally known to be inferior.

Men-
is added.

The officer must immediately repel physical attacks and prevent their further continuation. Furthermore, criminal charges may be filed, and, as with
insults,
defamation, and other attacks against one's honor (to the

For example,
in cases of adultery, the matter must generally be reported to the superior immediately. The superior then assumes the obligation to
restore
the honor of the offended party through conciliation negotiations, if the offender does not offer satisfaction himself, or by
bringing about a
decision through honorable channels.

Challenges to duels and other measures (for example, divorce) are not to be demanded.

The concept of "honor" must be distinguished from the requirement of an officer's bearing. The latter encompasses exclusively the
outward
form of behavior in public (for example, conduct, demeanor, maintenance of discipline, attire).

Military etiquette is never a trivial matter; it therefore requires constant educational oversight by superiors. Violations are to
be punished
through disciplinary or criminal proceedings.

7 8th and 9th September 1941 at night and 10th September 1941 at noon, in the evening and at night

(Wolfsschanze)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker

The birthplace of English self-confidence is India. 400 years ago

The English gained nothing from this. The vast expanses of India had deprived them of their sense of security.

forced to govern millions with just a few people. He was also a key figure.

This includes supplying larger European units with food and consumer goods.

The idea of regulating life on the new continents with such a handful of people was inconceivable to the English; nor was
there any Anglican missionary activity. This had the advantage that the foreign continents did not perceive their sacred customs as
being violated.

The German has made himself hated all over the world by acting like a teacher wherever he went. This did not do the world any
service, because the values he imparted were not values for the people. The

concept of duty as we understand it does not exist in Russia. Why try to educate Russians about it?

During our settlement of Russian territory, the "Reich farmer" is to live in exceptionally beautiful settlements. German offices and authorities are to have magnificent buildings, and the governors palaces. Around these offices, everything necessary for the maintenance of daily life will be built.

And around the city, a ring of beautiful villages, connected by the best roads, will be laid out, stretching 30 to 40 kilometers.
What follows is the other world, in which we intend to let the Russians live as they wish. Only, we will rule them. In the event of a revolution, we will only need to drop a few bombs on their cities, and the matter will be settled. Once a year, a troop of Kyrgyz will be led through the capital to fulfill their vision with the power and grandeur of their stone monuments.

What India was to England, the East will be to us. If I were to say that

could only tell the German people what this space means for the future.

Hitler naturally viewed his conquest of the East in an imperialistic light. When he

his witty and quick-witted — preferred in particularly difficult dictations — When
secretary Christa Schroeder was escorted to the bunker door at the
FHOu-»Wolfsschanze« one night and, due to the darkness, was
searching for her flashlight, he joked: “I didn’t steal it. I may be a petty
thief, but I’m not a flashlight thief. And that’s a good thing.
Because
the little guys get hanged. Only the big guys get away with it!”

Colonies are a questionable possession. This earth is ours. Europe is not a geographical term, but one determined by blood.

Now we understand how the Chinese came to surround themselves with a wall to protect themselves against the constant
Mongol invasions. And one is tempted to wish for a giant wall to shield the new East from the Central Asian masses. Despite
all history,

15 Hitler was temporarily occupied with plans for the construction of an eastern wall on the approximate line «Archangelsk-Astrakhan».

Germany,
Europe's wall against
Asia

This teaches us that in a sheltered space, forces weaken. In the end, the best wall is still a living barrier.

If any country has a right to evacuations, it is we, because we have repeatedly evacuated our own people: 800,000 people were
resettled from East Prussia alone. How sensitive we Germans are can be seen in the fact that it seemed to us an extreme act of brutality

to liberate our country from the 600,000 Jews, while we accepted the evacuation of our own people without question as
something that had to be done.

We must not allow any more Germans from Europe to go to America.
The Norwegians, Swedes, Danes, and Dutch must all be brought into the eastern territories; they will become members of
the Reich. We face the great task of pursuing a systematic racial policy. We must do this, if only to counter the inbreeding that is taking hold
among us. The Swiss

However, we will only be able to use them as innkeepers.

We don't want to tackle the hulls. We'll only take the better soil and, to start with, only the very best ground. In the swamp
area, we can build a huge one.

Create a military training area of 350 to 400 km, including rivers and all the obstacles that nature can offer the troops.

There is no question that it would be a small feat for our battle-hardened divisions to overcome an English army today. England is already at a disadvantage because it has no training grounds on its own soil; too many castles would have to be demolished if they wanted to create sufficiently large areas for such warfare!

There have only been three battles of annihilation in world history: Cannae, Sedan, and Tannenberg. We can be proud that two of them were won by German armies. Now we have our battles in Poland, in the west, and today in the east. Everything else is a battle of persecution, including Waterloo. We have misconceptions about the Battle of the Teutoburg Forest; this is due to the romanticism of our history professors: fighting in a forest was no more feasible then than it is today.

Regarding the Russian campaign, two opposing views existed. One was that Stalin would choose the retreat tactic of 1812; the other was that we would have to expect fierce resistance.

I was quite alone in this. I told myself that abandoning the industrial centers of St. Petersburg and Kharkiv would be tantamount to surrendering, that retreat under these circumstances would be tantamount to annihilation, and that the Russians would therefore try to hold this position at all costs. And so our forces were deployed, and the development

He proved me right. America would not be able to replace what the Russian army has lost so far, even if it worked like crazy for four years.

In 1933, the German Reich had 502,799 Jews, Austria 191,481, and the Sudetenland 27,374. Of these 721,654 Jews in total, almost 400,000 were forced by Hitler to emigrate "voluntarily" by 1939. Therefore, on the 15th of this month, there were...

By May 1939, there were only 330,892 Jews left.

When America provides assistance to England, it is always only with the consideration of getting closer to the moment when it

will be able to inherit England.

I won't live to see it, but I'm happy for the German people that one day they will witness England and Germany united against America. Germany and England will know what to expect from each other. And we'll have found the right ally: they are unparalleled in their audacity, but I admire them nonetheless; we still have much to learn from them.

If anyone implores the victory of our arms in prayer, it is the Shah of Persia!: as soon as we are down there with him, he has nothing more to fear from England.

The first step will be to establish a friendship agreement with Turkey!® based on the understanding that the protection of the Dardanelles will be entrusted to them. No other power should have any business there.

As far as the predictability of the economy is concerned, we are still very much in the midst of this.
Beginnings, and I imagine it's something wonderfully beautiful, a complete-

to build a German and European economic order.

What would be gained, for example, by simply managing to use the water vapors currently produced during gas extraction—
vapors that are lost to heating—to heat greenhouses that would supply our cities with fresh vegetables and fruit throughout the winter?
There's nothing better than horticulture. I always thought a military couldn't function without meat. Now I know that the
armies of antiquity only resorted to meat in times of food shortages, so the Roman army's provisions were based almost
entirely on grain.

If one considers the creative potential that lies dormant in Europe — Germany, England, Nordic countries, France, Italy
— one must ask: what are the American possibilities in comparison?

England proudly points to the Dominions' willingness to stand by the Empire. Certainly, such a willingness is a good thing, but: it
exists
only

as long as a strong central authority is able to enforce it.

The fact that there will be only one Wehrmacht, one SS, one administration across the entire new Reich will have a tremendous
impact!

17 Despite his worldwide prestige, Shah Reza Khan Pahlavi, the reformer of the Persian state, could not prevent the occupation of
Persia by the USSR
and Great Britain in August 1941, as these countries needed access to the Persian Gulf for the transport of US arms and supplies. On
September 16,
1941, he expressed his gratitude

He
therefore abdicated in favor of his son Mohammed Reza Pahlavi, the current Shah.

18 In the German-Turkish Friendship Treaty of June 18, 1941, Turkey still explicitly maintained its neutrality. However, Hitler hoped
that his military successes
in the East and the proverbial Russophobia of the Turks would eventually persuade Turkey to join the alliance.

19 Hitler himself was a member of the SS (Schutzstaffel der NSDAP) — which developed from the «Stostrupp Hitler» — since April 1,
1927, under number 186 as
a so-called
"Supporting

member". Furthermore, since September 2, 1930, he had been "Supreme Leader" of the SS as well as of the SA (Storm Detachment of the NSDAP).

England - USA

Planned economy,

planned administration.
Europe as an
economic area

The weapons of the future

Just as the old city, confined within its ring of walls, has different building lines than the modern suburban housing estate, so too will we govern the new spaces differently than the old empire. The only crucial point is that what needs to happen, happens uniformly.

For the Ostmark region, it was the right thing to do to dismantle the central state at Vienna's expense and restore the crown lands. At a stroke, countless points of friction disappeared: each of the districts was happy to be its own master.

The weapons of the future? Primarily the army, then the air force, and only in third place the navy.

Four hundred tanks in the summer of 1918, and we would have won the World War. It was our misfortune that the leadership at the time did not recognize the importance of technological weapons in time. The air force is the newest weapon. But it has made the greatest progress in the course of just a few decades, and it cannot yet be said that it has reached the peak of its capabilities. The navy, on the other hand, has undergone virtually no change since the World War.

It is tragic that the battlecruiser, once the epitome of human achievement in mastering immense resources, has been reduced to insignificance in the face of the development of air power. It is comparable to the technological marvel represented at the end of the Middle Ages by a knight in magnificent armor on horseback. Yet, in terms of manufacturing costs, one battleship is equivalent to 1,000 bombers. And how much time does it take to build a battleship! Once the silent torpedo is invented, 100 aircraft will spell doom for a battlecruiser. And even today, no large battleship will be able to remain in port.

Hitler was constantly keen to be informed about the latest developments in potentially militarily relevant sciences. He thus tasked me with arranging everything necessary to support the underwater expeditions of the Austrian zoologist Hans Hass, born in 1919—particularly his position in the UK— and with keeping him— Hitler—informed about his latest research findings. Time and again, he had to be presented with material on the state of deep-sea research. He

encouraged the naval experts to convert the submarine, which had been successful until March 1942, into a "submarine."

new
to develop a submarine as an "underwater vessel," as exemplified by the Walter-Elektro-Boot prototype delivered in April 1944, but only
becoming
operational at the front with 120 units built upon the surrender. Regarding high-frequency technology, he had already
been demanding the
development of the Schultes device (named after its inventor, Dr. Theodor Schultes) since 1938, which...

Short-wave radio waves (centimeter waves) were tested by the navy for distance measurement and object reconnaissance. When a corresponding small device, a "radar," was found in a British bomber shot down over Rotterdam in early 1943—a device used, among other things, for hunting our U-boats—it turned out, much to Hitler's dismay, that Göring had not sufficiently advanced the further development of the German aircraft design that had been assigned to him.

8 24. 10. 1941 evening (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. There is no being, no substance, but also no human institution that does not age one day. Every institution, however, must believe in its own imperishability if it does not want to cease to exist. The hardest steel weakens, all elements decompose. And as surely as the earth will one day pass away,

so
Surely all institutions will eventually collapse.

All these phenomena occur in waves, not in a straight line, but rather upwards or downwards. The Church is in perpetual conflict with free research. There were times when the Church's resistance to research was so great that explosions occurred. The Church retreated as a result. And science lost its power.

Today at 10:00 a.m., the creation story will be told in the religious studies lesson using the words of the Bible, while at 11:00 a.m., the theory of evolution will be presented in the science lesson. These two things are completely contradictory.

As a schoolboy, I sensed the contradiction and became fixated on it, confronting the second-hour professor with what the first-hour professor had said, much to the teachers' despair! The church helps

She argues that the biblical narrative should be understood symbolically. If someone had claimed that 400 years ago, they would have been considered devout by pious people.
They were roasted by songs.

Because it is now tolerant, the Church has regained ground compared to the situation in the previous century. It takes advantage of the fact that the pursuit of truth is inherent in the nature of science.

Science is nothing more than a ladder that one climbs. With each step, one can see a little further. But even science cannot see the end of things. If it turns out that what was recently considered true is only a partial insight, one that hasn't opened the gates of eternity, then the Church declares, "We told you so!" But science cannot do otherwise. For if it were to take on a dogmatic character, it would itself become a church. Saying that lightning is created by God is not incorrect. But it is certain that God does not direct lightning as the Church claims. The Church's definition is a misuse of creation for earthly purposes. True piety

resides where the deepest understanding of
human inadequacy
dwells.

Those who see God only in an oak tree or in a tabernacle and not in
The whole person cannot be truly devout at heart; they remain superficial.

20 The table talk recordings Nos. 8, 9, 11 and 30 show how necessary the convocation of the Second Vatican Council by Pope John
XXIN (October 11,
1962) was,

to present the world with a Christianity that speaks the language of our time, while preserving the substance of faith and tradition. These table talks of Hitler's are
also proof of how rightfully the Roman Catholic Church today pursues the canonization of Pope John XXIM (November 25, 1881 – June 3, 1963) as a unique "pastor of the world" and
as the Pope of "peace among nations, social justice, and Christian unity." In a time of worldwide disillusionment with the
Church, he increased the number of believers
in Rome by over 46 percent in a pontificate of only four and a half years (October 28, 1958 – June 3, 1963).

350 million to 512 million. And even the Moscow Kremlin flew half-Year-17 flags at his death.

mast.

Church, religion and
science?

73

74

He is stuck, and when there is lightning and thunder, he fears being killed as punishment for having broken this or that commandment.

If one reads polemical writings from the French 17th or 18th century, or the conversations of Frederick the Great with Voltaire,
then one must be ashamed of the low level of our conversations today.

Science has once again reached a crucial stage in the question of whether there is any substantial difference at all between
the organic and the inorganic in nature: One has bodies in front of oneself and does not know whether to classify them as
organic or inorganic.

The Church will first cry out, then fall silent and teach its own doctrine alongside others. But one day, dogma will fade away in the face of
the gigantic power of natural history research. That is only logical.

If the human brain thinks a step further and is fortunate enough to lift some of the enormous veil, then it cannot remain
without consequences. The Ten Commandments are laws of order that are absolutely commendable.

Church and religion intertwine here.

Churches came into being because religion was given an organizational form of representation. What the subconscious mind feels is pretty much the same for everyone; it simply expresses itself differently. One person only notices the inadequacy when it threatens their life, while another sees it from the outset, without any water, fire, or earthquake having occurred.

Deep down, everyone has a sense of the limitations of human power.

The microscope shows us that the scale extends not only outwards but also inwards: microcosm – macrocosm. Added to this are certain insights of a very natural nature, for example, that this or that is not healthy for humans. Hence fasting and the many healing teachings that are beneficial to humankind. It is no coincidence that the Egyptian priesthood was also the medical profession. If modern science does nothing but eliminate this, then it is harmful. If surrounding-

If the Church uses this to stifle human progress, it is intolerable, and every Church must eventually fail because of it.

In aging people, the tissues are no longer sufficiently elastic.
The average person doesn't like to watch someone else die. If two people care about each other,
and one of them mentions death, the response is: "Go away, stop it!"

"Have you made your will yet?" – that, they say, is a tactless question. The younger you are, the less you think about it. But the
elderly cling terribly to life. They are usually the more devout. The Church offers its perspective: the end of life is not only insignificant,
but life continues in a much more beautiful way. No one should bequeath their ten thousand to the Church! On a larger scale,
it's the same. Is there even a church that doesn't take a dogmatic stance? No, then it would be science. Science cannot explain why
the things of nature are the way they appear to the inquiring eye. This is where religion steps in and brings reassurance. However, in
the form of the Church, it contradicts life. The authority of the Church's superiors rests on the fact that their doctrine has been
elevated to dogma, and the Church would thereby–

To give it a chance, she would not cling to her dogmatically bound doctrine. But what no longer meets the eye must change or perish. That
is the eternal truth.
Transformation.

We only need to keep in mind that

1. We humans of today have a glimpse into the depths of the past, a glimpse that was not given to our ancestors a
thousand years ago, and that

2. We possess a view into the distance, such as antiquity did not have.

Among the two and a half billion people on Earth, we find 170 major religious denominations, each claiming to possess
the only correct conception of the afterlife. 169 of these must be wrong, because only one can be right. Of the religions we have today,
none is older than 2,500 years. Humans of at least the rank of a baboon have certainly existed for at least 300,000 years. The ape
differs less from the lower-ranking human than such a human differs from a mind like Schopenhauer. Seen in such depths, 2,000 years is
a very small segment. From a material perspective, the universe consists of the same substances, whether it be the Earth, the Sun, or
other stars. To imagine that organic life exists on only one of these stars is now impossible!

Do scientific findings make people happier? I don't know. But people are happy with all sorts of different beliefs. Well, we
have to be tolerant of that.

It is foolish to make people believe, as an intrusive liberal science of the last century did, that they are conductors: the same people
who, in order to move forward faster, mount a horse, that is, a dinosaur with a very small brain. That is what I see as the

Worst case.

The Russians were allowed to turn against their priests, but they were not allowed to turn that into a fight against a higher power.
The fact is that we are creatures without free will, but that a creative force does exist. To deny that is foolishness.

The great Ecumenical Patriarch of our century, Athenagoras L, (1886 to (1972), he revived the early Christian understanding of the "creative power of God" and "love" as the foundation of all religious feeling. He emphasized the unity of the Orthodox Churches in the proclamation of divine revelation, in faith, and

in the tradition. With the Jerusalem meeting with Pope Paul VI. from In 1964, he lifted the excommunications between the Roman Catholic Church and Orthodoxy dating from 1054. Through worldwide conferences with all Christian denominations and his strong support of the World Council of Churches in Geneva, he led people of the Christian faith back to the path of early Christian ecumenism in his "Dialogue of Love," in the manner of prophets.

He who believes something false is even superior to he who believes nothing at all. Such a Bolshevik professor imagines himself triumphing over creation. We will be masters over such people. Whether we draw from the catechism or from philosophy, we have a

75

Overcoming instead
Destruction of the
Christian Church

76

A place to retreat to, while with their purely materialistic outlook they ultimately devour each other!

November 11, 1941, evening

(Wolfsschanze)

Recording: Home. F. d. R.: Picker. The Party does well to keep its distance from the Church. We never had field services. I'd rather—I tell myself—be excommunicated or excommunicated for a

while. The Church's friendship comes at a high price. For if I succeed, I'll later have to hear: "You achieved it through the Church's blessing." I'd much rather do it without a blessing, and then no bill will be presented to me.

Russia was the most bigoted state in existence. Everything was tied to religious ceremonies. That didn't stop Russians from getting beaten up.

The prayers of the 140 million Russians, for example, were apparently less effective during the Russo-Japanese War (1904/05) than those of the numerically much smaller Japanese nation. Similarly, in the First World War, the weight of their prayers was less than that of ours. But even domestically, the priests were unable to secure the preservation of the status quo. Bolshevism arrived. Indeed, the politically reactionary circles contributed to this: they eliminated Rasputin, and with him a force that would have given voice to the Slavic element of a healthy affirmation of life.

Had nationalists not volunteered in 1919/20, the priesthood in our country, too, would have fallen victim to Bolshevism. Priests become dangerous when a state is in trouble. They gather negative forces and create unrest; what trouble the popes caused the German emperors! I would gladly assemble all the priests to ensure that some English or Russian aircraft wouldn't come. But at the moment, the state benefits more from someone who operates an anti-tank gun than someone who fanns a flag. In the Romance-speaking countries, it has always been a close call whether Bolshevism would be eliminated through radical measures, which is no longer tenable.

When the plebeians were mobilized for Christianity in antiquity, the intelligentsia had nothing to do with ancient culture. Today, no one familiar with natural science can take the Church's teachings seriously: what contradicts the laws of nature cannot be from God, and God's lightning bolt doesn't stop at the Church either.

Religious philosophy, based almost entirely on ancient beliefs, is below the level of modern science. In Italy and Spain, this ends with throat-slitting.

I don't want that for us. How fortunate we are that the Parthenon, the Pantheon, and the other temples are still standing, even though we no longer have any connection to the religious aspect of these temples. How wonderful it would be if

21 Grigory Rasputin (1871 to 1916) was an influential, decidedly rustic sectarian monk at the court of the last Russian Tsar Nicholas II, to whom the Tsarina and her entourage attributed suggestive healing powers and who appeared politically progressive.

We would have even more of it! Therefore, we would not be in danger of worshipping Zeus.

It's similar here: we have no other major documents from the Middle Ages besides those of the Church. With a single act of iconoclasm, I would destroy everything that was produced here from the 5th to the 17th century. I would create a void! And how much poorer the world would be as a result!

I know nothing about the afterlife and I am honest enough to admit it. Others claim to know something about it, without me being able to prove otherwise.

I don't want to impose my philosophy on a peasant woman. The teachings of the Church are also a kind of philosophy,
even if they don't strive for truth. Since people aren't capable of grasping profound concepts, this doesn't do any harm.
Somehow, it all leads to a realization of humanity's helplessness in the face of eternal natural law. This isn't harmful if we
only come to the understanding that humanity's salvation lies in trying to comprehend divine providence and not believing we can
rebel against the law. Therefore, if humanity humbly submits to the laws, that is truly wonderful.

Since all upheavals are of evil, I consider it most beautiful if we could gradually overcome and render painless the institution of the
Church through spiritual enlightenment. The very last thing that could be done is the closure of convents.

Internalization is a truly wonderful thing for people. It's simply a matter of bringing out the poison. In this respect, much
has already happened in the last few centuries. We must make it clear to them, the men of the Church, that their kingdom is not of this
world.

It is remarkable how Frederick the Great opposes their attempt to meddle in the state. The marginal notes he writes on pastors' petitions contain, in part, Solomon-like wise judgments that are devastating. Every general should have access to these. One is ashamed at how slowly humanity progresses. The House of Habsburg produced a weak imitator of Frederick the Great in Joseph II.

If a house produces only one man like Frederick the Great in centuries, then it is justified before history.

We experienced it in the World War: the only truly religious state was Germany; and it was precisely that state that lost. It's such repugnant hypocrisy when this arch-Freemason, Roosevelt, speaks of Christianity today.

22 Frederick I, the Great, King of Prussia (also called "Old Fritz"), He lived from 1712 to 1786. He was Hitler's great role model.

23 Emperor Joseph I (1741 to 1790), son of Maria Theresa and "enlightened" Absolutist, abolished serfdom, issued the Edict of Tolerance and placed the Roman Catholic Church in Austria under state supervision.

24 Freemasonry, which dates back to the Enlightenment (first Grand Lodge: 1717 in London; German members included Frederick the Great, Fichte, Goethe, Mozart), was promoted by Hitler for Germany, following the example of the Roman Catholic Church, as well as

banned by Stalin for the Soviet Union. In Hitler's view, the [unclear] – with a total of 6.2 million Members worldwide, but especially in the USA, are active – Freemasonry is a "strongly economically and politically interested supranational association under American-Jewish influence". Hitler's spectacular closure of the Freemason lodges in Germany on the 17th...

In August 1935 it turned out that there were only about 60,000 German Freemasons in total.

Being and passing away in

nature.

The hardships of
Jewish law

The natural law of the eternal
struggle for life

78

10

The author states: All churches must rise up to forbid this, since he is acting diametrically opposed to every Christian principle. The turning
point of the Church's decline has arrived. It will take several more centuries.

Then evolution happens what revolution cannot. Every scholar who discovers something chips away at the foundation. It hurts one

I often feel sorry for myself because I live in a time when I am not yet aware of what the new world looks like.

December 1, 1941, night
(Wolf's Lair)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker

The question has been raised whether it is right to reproach a woman for not deciding to divorce her Jewish husband after the Nazi takeover, and whether, on the contrary, the desire for divorce sometimes reveals a mindset that is more repulsive than convincing. It is also argued that the very fact that a woman married a Jew at all implies a lack of racial instinct, placing her outside the national community!

Don't say that! Ten years ago, our entire intellectual world had no concept of what a Jew was. Our racial legislation certainly imposes great hardships on the individual; but when evaluating it, one must not base one's judgment on individual fate: I am sparing the future countless conflicts with it!

I am convinced that there were Jews among us who were decent in that they refrained from any action directed against Germanness! How many there were is difficult to say. But none of them took up the fight for Germanness against their fellow Germans.

I remember a Jewish woman who wrote against Eisner in the "Bayerischer Kurier"; but she wasn't his opponent for the sake of preserving German identity, but rather for speculative reasons. She warned against pursuing the course he had taken, because this course could lead to a reaction that would be detrimental to Judaism. Just as the fourth commandment says, "Honor your father and mother, so that it may go well with you," so too are ethical demands made by Jews not for their own sake, but to achieve something with them!

Many Jews were also unaware of the destructive nature of their existence. But whoever destroys life exposes themselves to death, and nothing different will happen to them! Who is to blame when the cat eats the mouse? The mouse, which has never harmed a cat?
We do not know the purpose of the arrangement that allows us to see Jews destroy nations. Is it that nature created them so that through their decompression—

25. Kurt Eisner (1867–1919) proclaimed the revolution in Munich on November 7, 1918. He was of Jewish descent and in 1918/19 Prime Minister of a self-proclaimed, radical socialist Bavarian revolutionary government of workers' and soldiers' councils. On February 21, 1919, he was shot dead in the street by a Bavarian officer, Count Arco-Valley.

Does a position set other peoples in motion? Then Paul and Trotsky are the most respectable Jews because they contributed the most to this.
Through their actions, they generate the immune response. This response follows their deed, just as a bacillus follows the body it brings to its knees! Dietrich Eckart once told me he had only ever met one decent Jew, Otto Weininger®, who took his own life when he realized that the Jew

lives off the subversion of other peoples!

It is peculiar that Jewish mixed-race individuals often re-marry with Jews in the second and third generations, but that nature ultimately takes care of eliminating the harmful elements: in the 7th, 8th, and 9th generations, the Jewish influence is usually eliminated, and the purity of the blood is apparently restored.

One might find it terrible how, in nature, one thing consumes another. The fly is killed by the dragonfly, which is killed by a bird, which in turn is killed by a larger bird. The largest of these, when it gets old, becomes prey for bacteria.
And finally, in a different way, fate also meets this fate. If we had the potential for expansion on a million scale, we would discover new worlds; everything in the world is as large as it is small, depending on whether you see it in relation to smaller or larger things.
This much is certain: this cannot be changed! Even if one takes one's own life, one falls back into nature as matter, spirit, and soul. The

toad doesn't know what it was before, and we don't know about ourselves! The only thing, therefore, is to investigate the laws of nature so that one does not defy them; otherwise, it would be like rebelling against a firmament! If I am to believe in a divine commandment, it can only be this: to preserve the species!

One shouldn't place too much value on individual life. If its survival were truly necessary, it wouldn't perish. A single fly lays millions of eggs, all of which die, but the flies themselves remain. What must be preserved is not primarily the acquired knowledge, but the very substance from which that knowledge arises!

No one is forced to view existence from a perspective in which it does not appear desirable.

Human beings possess senses to discover beauty. How rich the world becomes for those who make use of their senses!
Furthermore, nature has instilled in every person the drive to share all the beauty they encounter with others. Beauty is meant to have power over people; it seeks to maintain its influence. How else can one explain that in times of need, countless individuals are always found who are unhesitatingly prepared to risk their lives for the survival of their people!

26 This refers to the Apostle Paul, who was initially known as the Jewish scribe.
«Saulus»
He was a persecutor of Christians and then made a special contribution to the Christian mission to the Gentiles with three missionary journeys, his appearance at the Council of Jerusalem (49/50 AD) and his 14 letters preserved

in the New Testament.

27 Lev Davidovich Trotsky, a Jewish collaborator of Lenin with experience in England and the USA, Soviet Minister of War in 1918, exiled by Stalin in 1929 and murdered in Mexico in 1940, was the most fanatical Soviet champion of a “communist world revolution” as an ideologue. 28 The Jewish philosopher Otto Weininger (known works: “Sex and Character” and “On Last Things”) took his own life in 1903.

Low value

of individual life

The joy

in the beautiful,

natural sensual pleasure and Christian

Muckertum

79

Christianity or
Religion of the race

80

We have the misfortune of possessing a religion that kills the joy of beauty. A certain Protestant prudery is even worse in this
respect than the Catholic Church. Each church has its significance; but in this regard, the Protestant church is a Nordic glacial
phenomenon, while the Catholic church, richer by a thousand years of experience and directly nourished by Jewish intellect, has proceeded
with prudence: they let people sin during Carnival—they know they cannot be dissuaded—so that from Ash Wednesday onward, they
can open their purse with a description of the torments of Hell for the good of the Church, until the time comes again when they
may indulge themselves!

-,

11 13.12.1941 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker

The war will end. The last great task of our time will then be to resolve the church problem. Only then will the German nation be
truly secure.

Hitler spent his wartime Christmas among the soldiers. From the 23rd to the 23rd.
In
December 1939 he visited the Western Front (the infantry regiment «Grossdeutschland», the SS-Leibstandarte, a

mountain infantry division near the
Montabaur monastery, the 73rd).
Infantry
division near Saarbrücken and the West Wall workers of the "Organisation Todt"
on the Spicherer Heights). At Christmas 1940, he was with the fighter
pilots
and naval units near Boulogne. In 1941, 1942, 1943, and 1944, he celebrated
Christmas with his staff at the FHQu-"Wolf's Lair." On several
occasions,
Reich Leader Bormann tried to persuade Hitler to ban the singing of hymns in his
presence. Each time, Hitler replied that Bormann had to sharply
distinguish
his—Hitler's—attitude toward the current church leadership from his attitude
toward

dem

Religious cultural heritage handed down by the churches. Hitler would not want to miss a Christmas carol like "Silent Night, Holy Night" on Christmas Eve; he considered it one of the most beautiful hymns in the world.

I don't concern myself with articles of faith, but I also won't tolerate a priest worrying about earthly matters. The organized lie must be broken so thoroughly that the state is the absolute master. In my youth, I stood out

From that point of view: dynamite. Only later did I realize that you can't rush into something like that. It has to rot away like a gangrenous limb. It would have to get to the point where the pulpit is full of idiots and the seats are filled with old women. Healthy youth are with us.

I am against an absolute state church, like the one the English have.

nothing.
But it cannot be true that one can maintain the world in the long run through a lie. It was only in the 6th, 7th, and 8th centuries that Christianity was imposed on our peoples by the princes who sided with the priests.

They had previously lived without this religion. I have six SS divisions that are completely without church affiliation and yet die with the greatest serenity.

Christ was an Aryan?? But Paul used his teaching to describe the underworld.

29 Hitler believed that the human father of Jesus was—as was often the case with illegitimate children in Galilee at that time—a Roman legionary. At least, that is what he claimed to us based on relevant literature and on a Christ head from the 1st century.

which Mussolini presented to him in 1938 and which resembled a Roman, not a Jew.

to mobilize and organize a pre-Bolshevism. With its onset, the beautiful clarity of the ancient world is lost. What kind of god is it who only takes pleasure in people mortifying themselves before him?

A very clear, simple example: God sets the stage for the Fall of Man. After finally succeeding with the help of the devil, he uses a virgin to give birth to a human being who, through his death, redeems humanity.

Islam might still inspire me to embrace heaven.
But when I imagine the dreary Christian heaven! They had a Richard Wagner on

Earth, and over there all you hear is Hallelujah and palm fronds, infants and old people! At least an islander still reveres the forces of nature. Christianity teaches "transubstantiation," the most ludicrous thing a human brain has ever concocted in its delusion, a mockery of everything divine. A Black person with their fetish is towering above someone who believes in the miracle of transubstantiation. Sometimes you lose all respect for humanity. Not for the masses: they've never learned anything else. But that party ministers and generals are convinced we can't win without the blessing of the Church! For three hundred years now, the Germans have been fighting over whether to receive God in one or two forms during Holy Communion.

Our religious level is already the most shameful one that exists. Even Japanese Christianity is a matter adapted to their world. The Japanese find it easy. They possess a religion that connects them back to nature. I cannot replace the Christian concept of the afterlife because it is untenable. However, the concept of eternity is...

This is fundamental. Mind and soul certainly return to the overall reservoir, just like the body. We thus fertilize, as a basic substance, the source from which new life arises. I don't need to rack my brains over the whys and wherefores! We will not fathom the essence of the soul!

If there is a God, then he gives not only life, but also knowledge. If I regulate my life based on the insight given to me by God, then I may be mistaken, but I am not lying.

The physically conceived afterlife of the church fails because anyone forced to look down would suffer a martyrdom: they would be furious to death over the mistakes they constantly see people making.

H. St. Chamberlain's® mistake was believing in Christianity as a spiritual world. Human beings apply their human standard everywhere: what is greater than themselves, they call great; what is smaller, they call small. One thing is certain: we all exist somewhere on the scale of the world. Providence created each individual in their own way, and with that comes much joy. We can do nothing but rejoice in what we find beautiful. I strive for a state in which every individual knows: they live and die for the preservation of their species! The task is to educate people so that they are aware of the greatest...

30 Houston Stewart Chamberlain (1855 to 1927) was a British cultural philosopher and son-in-law of the composer Richard Wagner. He attempted to interpret the history of the West (Europe) from the perspective of the creative power of races.

Hindenburg and
Hitler's start in 1933

12

He is worthy of honor if he does something special to preserve the life of the species.
It's a good thing I didn't let the priests into the party. On the 21st. March 1933 – Potsdam – the question was: church or no church? I had conquered the state against the curse of the two denominations. If I had started then to make use of the church – we went to the graves while the men of the state were in the church?!

—, that's how I would say it today
He shares the Mussolini's fate. He is a free spirit in his own right. But he has dealings with concessions-

He started sions, while he would have been better off, like me, leaning more towards the revolutionary side. I would march into the Vatican and drag the whole society out. I would then say: "Forgive me, I was wrong!" — But they would be gone!

At least I don't want the Italians or Spaniards to lose Christianity: whoever has it always has germs with them.

January 18, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker

My whole life was nothing but constant persuasion. In 1932, I had a conversation lasting several hours with Meissner at the Kaiserhof;
he told me he had been a democrat all his life, but perhaps in a different direction than we might think. In reality, we weren't so far
apart, and he wanted

We will do everything we can to help us with the old man, Hindenburg. This will not be easy, as the old man is extremely hostile
in his entire approach.

They are against us.

I must say that Meissner was the first to describe the old man's life to me in a very convincing way. On whom else could he have based
his account?
The German nationalists were incompetent. He wouldn't go against the constitution. What else could he do? It was a great effort for
him to cooperate with certain Social Democrats and members of the Centre Party. Added to this was his aversion to
Hugenberg, who had called him a traitor in 1925, not least because he had kept the Meissner estate.

The old man invited me: "Mr. Hitler, I want to hear your thoughts!" It was incredibly difficult to convey a worldview across such a
chasm. I could only connect with military knowledge and organizations. I had to build a bridge to the soldier.

31 Hitler and Goebbels went to the graves of the "Old Fighters" of the NSDAP in the Luisenstadt Cemetery in Berlin instead of attending
the church
services that the Protestant and Catholic churches held before the state ceremony in the "Garrison Church" and in their other Potsdam
churches.

held.
Until 1920, Hitler was considered a "devout Catholic" and, according to his... Military chaplain, Curate
Kascha, was a "devout churchgoer" as a soldier. His consideration for the Church and Catholicism in "Mein Kampf" shows that until 1927
he valued being
seen as a Catholic politician in Bavaria, even though he already assigned the "here and now" to the state and the "afterlife" to the Church.

32 Dr. Otto Meissner was head of the Presidential Office of the Reich President or the “Führer” under Ebert, Hindenburg and Hitler.

33 Alfred Hugenberg, chairman of the German National People's Party, was general director of the Krupp Works in Essen from 1909
to 1918, and later
became head of the huge Scherl press, picture and book publishing house as well as the Ufa film company. He served as Reich Minister of
Economics and Reich

Minister of Agriculture for six months in 1933.

I had it immediately, but finding the bridge to the political sphere was a great feat.

When I finished, he worked himself up into a frenzy of agreement. And then he recalled an incident from East Prussia: "But your young people mustn't proceed like that either! In Tannenberg recently they shouted: 'Awake, awake!' — Yes, I'm not asleep!"

There had been people there who had made the old man believe that it referred to him personally, while the cry had actually been "Germany, awake!"

Immediately afterwards, he let me know that he would always listen to me if there was anything to decide. That was already a lot. But the influence of the circles hostile to me remained so strong that in 1933 I initially only spoke in the presence of...

Papen's"* was allowed to give him a lecture. One day, Papen was away. I went there alone. "Why is Mr. von Papen always there? I want to speak to you!" When Papen returned, he regretted having gone on the trip. The old man considered him a kind of sly dog, but I think he liked him quite a bit. Papen handled him very skillfully. He also earned some merit. The initial impetus came from him: He carried out the breach of the sacred constitution. That he couldn't go any further?...

Wenn Antonescu If he doesn't reach the people, he is lost. The executive branch being bound by certain constraints cannot exist. Atatürk secured his power through his People's Party. The situation is similar in Italy. If something happens to Antonescu today, there is no factor determining his successor.

Immediately, the pretenders in the army would begin to wrestle with each other. I would have had Horia Sima shot and made the Romanian "Legion" the bearer of violence®®.

Without a political foundation, neither the question of succession nor normal political administration can be resolved. In this respect, the Romanians are inferior to the Hungarians. The Hungarian state has, on the one hand—unbearable for us—a parliament, but the executive branch has nothing to do with it.

That was Papen's misfortune: he had nothing behind him! We weren't strong enough to cover for him. I wouldn't have done it either, since he wasn't destined for it.

We had an annual deficit of 5 billion percent in the Reich and in the states. Furthermore...

34 Franz von Papen (1879 to 1969), Centre Party politician, was Chancellor of the Reich in 1932, Vice-Chancellor in 1933/34, and Ambassador to Vienna in 1934/1938 and to Ankara in 1939/1944.

35 This refers to von Papen's negotiation with Hitler at the home of the banker Kurt Freiherr von

Schröder in Cologne on January 4, 1933.
36 Jon Antonescu was the leader of the state (“Conducator”) and Marshal of

Romania.

37 Kemal Atatürk, the creator of modern Türkiye, was Turkish President of the State from 1923

until 1938.
38 Horia Sima was the head of the Romanian fascist legion, the "Iron Guard".

39. Hitler granted Admiral Nikolaus von Horthy von Nagybánya, the last Austrian naval commander, who had been elected Regent of Hungary on March 1, 1920, considerable freedom in domestic politics until 1944. Horthy's policy of navigating Hungary through World War II with as few casualties and territorial losses as possible, and of separating it from Hungary, was ultimately rejected.

Although he was conducting
armistice negotiations with Moscow, he had him executed on October 15, 1944, by the SS Sturmbann-

Arrest leader Otto Skorzeny and force him to abdicate.

Romanian
dictatorship

Papen's
failure in 1932

83

The
Party program

The
thoughtless masses

84

Another 5 billion were supposed to be paid to the enemy alliance. "A colossal success," he told me when he returned from
Geneva, "compared to the 150 billion that were on paper." Yet on January 30, 1933, there were only 83 million in the Reich
treasury. I said,
"What do you intend to pay with?" He replied, "We have to pay, otherwise we'll be executed." I asked, "Why? We have nothing to
seize." When I then wanted 3 billion for rearmament, they countered with this obligation to foreign powers. I said, "You want to give it to
foreign powers? Then it would be better to give it to the homeland!" I then made my position clear to the British ambassador (Sir
Horace Rumbold) during his inaugural visit.

His reply was: "Are you saying that the new Germany does not recognize the commitments made by its previous governments?"
"Treaties, yes," I replied, "but not blackmail. Everything promised under the banner of the 'Treaty of Versailles' I consider to be
blackmail."

“Great,” he said, “I will report this to my government immediately!”

Neither England nor France ever approached us about a payment. I wasn't afraid of the English in that regard. But I was
worried the French might use it to, say, occupy Mainz.

13 18.1.1942 at night

(Wolfsschanze)
Photo: Home. Editor: Picker. If someone says: why don't
you change your party program? Why should I change it? It's history. The movement was founded with this program on February
24, 1920. If something changes, it's life that brings about the modification. National Socialism isn't a medical weekly or a military
journal that always reflects the latest developments.

which has to present the findings.

How fortunate for governments that people don't think. Thinking only occurs in the issuing or execution of an order. Were it otherwise, human society could not exist.

Hitler was a master of mass psychology. Naturally, he knew Gustave Le Bon's book of the same name (Psychologie des foules) intimately and followed its principles. Directives. Thus, by 1938, as a result of his peace speeches and peace initiatives, there were already—as I calculated from Eva Braun's documents—1,133 streets and squares worldwide that bore his name with Hitler's approval. From 1939 onward, he used his mass psychological skills to transform the German Wehrmacht into an army.

to create heroes. Thus, starting on December 20, 1939, in addition to the orders, which were already established, he created... only

a small portion of its recently acquired 20 million soldiers could be retained, Mass awards as so-called "combat badges" and, due to the virtuoso combat award requirements, surrounded them with a [missing word - likely "signature" or "brand"] from the entire German [missing word - likely "organization" or "body"]. The population accepted the following honors: the "Infantry Assault Badge" for participation in three frontline assaults with a weapon in hand, the "Armor-Combat Badge," the general Assault Badge, the Army Flak Badge, the "Submarine War Badge", the "Destroyer War Badge", the "War Badge" for minesweeping, anti-submarine warfare and security units," the "War Badge for

Auxiliary cruiser," the "Fleet War Badge," the "Speedboat War Badge," the "War Badge for Naval Artillery", the "Badge for Blockade Runners", the Luftwaffe's "Flak Artillery Combat Badge", the Luftwaffe's "Ground Combat Badge", the "Front Flying Clasp" in bronze (20 front flights), silver (60 front flights) and gold (110 front flights) for the fighter units, the destroyer and ground attack units,

The combat and dive-bombing units, the reconnaissance squadrons, the airborne units, and the night fighter units. All wearers of these

combat badges were considered by the people—and especially by boys and girls—to be "great guys" who were admired.

The difficult thing about our situation isn't winter itself, but having people and not being able to transport them, having ammunition and not being able to deliver it, having weapons and not being able to get them there. Woe betide the railway if it doesn't do things differently next time!

It's surely better if I speak on the 30th myself, rather than Goebbels. The important thing is to strike a balance in the encouragement, between sobering reality and empty rhetoric. Goebbels, in an appeal, urged the front to remain tough and calm. I wouldn't have said that. In this situation, a soldier isn't calm, but resolute. Only someone who has experienced it firsthand understands that.

A skull is found somewhere and everyone says: That's how ours

They looked like our ancestors. Who knows if the Neanderthal wasn't actually an ape.
In any case, our ancestors didn't live there at that time! Our land was a swamp, through which they at most passed. When people ask us
about our ancestors, we always have to point to the Greeks.

14 19.1.1942 evening (Wolf's
Lair)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. Before 1933, I had
ongoing difficulties protecting our men from duels. I simply forbade it. Some of our best men were killed because of such foolishness.
And for what reasons!

Once we were at the «Reichsadler» (a Munich restaurant). Hess was there with his wife and sister-in-law. A half-drunk student
came along and started rudely addressing the women. Hess asked him to leave and gave him a piece of his mind.

The next day, two such apes came to him and brought a demand because he had given a lecture to a fraternity student. I
forbade him from engaging with them. The two were to come to me. I said to them: "This is a man who stood before the enemy
for four years. Aren't you ashamed?"

Strunck®, our only world-renowned correspondent, was an irreplaceable loss. His wife was insulted, and he was shot dead.
Where is the reason in that?

There may be situations where two men get into a conflict that is even

40 Roland Strunck was shot dead in a duel in 1936 by Horst Kristschinna, adjutant of Reich Youth Leader Baldur von Schirach.

Russian winter and the
hardships of
Winter War

prehistory

Duels for women

Officer selection

86

15

This cannot be resolved by the courts. If two adversaries cannot agree on a woman's fate, it must be decided somehow. One of them has to go. But now, during a war, there is neither understanding nor time for such matters. This does not serve the nation.

I am confronted with conflicts that take place in a farming village.

I'm in favor of tolerance. The boy can't even show his face in the village if he's not fighting for his girl. The matter isn't tragic. It also happens that the court declares someone a murderer who is only a manslaughterer.

All it takes is for the perpetrator to say, "I'll kill him!" once—and suddenly we see "premeditated execution." But where would we end up if everyone who said something like that in the countryside were considered an attempted murderer? In such cases, I turn a blind eye if I believe they are decent young men. The sentence is commuted to prison, and after a short probationary period, they are given!

Who among us is still entitled to defend themselves today? There is no such thing as special honor. If the DAF (German Labour Front) were to demand the right to duel, only a few unfortunate souls without honor would remain. I will only permit duels between clergymen and lawyers.

There are far nobler ways and many more opportunities to prove one's importance to the nation. We must apply a high standard in these matters. The more one observes the great events of life, the more insignificant such things seem. And how many families have been plunged into misery this way! A duel proves nothing. One person can be right a thousand times over; what matters is whether they shoot better.

January 20, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. Besides incredibly good things, there was also an incredibly large amount of outdated stuff in the old German army. Social democracy was born from this, which would never have happened otherwise. If the army and navy hadn't done everything in their power to alienate the worker from the people, he would have amounted to nothing. One institution that was bound to have devastating consequences was the rank of sergeant-lieutenant and officer-

Deputy.

Every regiment has a few officers it counts on. How many of them belonged to that group, but the path was blocked for them? Conversely, any teacher could automatically become an officer, and how many of them then utterly failed?

When someone has proven themselves, it is known that they are capable of leadership and must be given the rank commensurate with commanding the unit they lead. Only a captain should lead a company long-term. This is a matter of respect for their

authority. It has happened that warrant officers have led a company for two years, or a first lieutenant a battalion. But the troops deserve to have their leader given the rank they have earned. The same applies to the regimental command.

It is not permissible, purely for formal reasons, for a major to lead a place where a colonel should lead.

In times of peace, a certain order inevitably returns.
I am skeptical of all officers who operate solely on a theoretical basis. The question remains whether they will act accordingly at the decisive

moment.

In modern combat, a company commander over 40 years old is unheard of. A company commander should be 26, a regimental commander in his mid-30s, and a divisional commander in his 40s.

A glance at our list of generals reveals that the men are all getting on in years. One can no longer let the list of seniority guide decisions about how a man is deployed – for example, in England.

16 22.1.1942 noon

(Wolfsschanze)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. It is not out of the question that we would have solved the nationality problem with two hundred years of consistent leadership. With the outbreak of the Thirty Years' War, it was already so far along.

In the 1940s, every Czech was ashamed to speak Czech. Their pride was in speaking German, and their greatest pride was being mistaken for a Viennese. The introduction of universal, equal, and secret suffrage in Austria inevitably led to a collapse of the German population. The Social Democrats, along with the high nobility, sided with the Czechs.

The German people are too intelligent for the aristocracy. They need something like the small, peripheral nations. The Czechs were better than the Hungarians, the Romanians, and the Poles. A hardworking lower middle class had formed, aware of its limitations. Even today, they will look up at us with both grimness and boundless admiration: "We Bohemians are not meant to rule!"

Only by mastering other peoples can one learn to lead. The Czechs would have lost their inferiority complex if, over time, they had seen themselves as superior to the other Austrian border peoples.

It is impossible to imagine the situation before March 1939: How unthinkable that was!

After centuries of introspection, we must learn to take action. This will take 50 to 100 years. We were capable of dominating others. Austria is the best example of this. Had the Habsburgs not allied themselves with the other side, the 9 million Germans would have easily defeated the 50 million others! When people say that Indians fought for the English, yes, other peoples also fought for the Germans in Austria.

Surely, the capacity for power resides in Lower Saxony. The English ruling class originated there! Through their method of recruitment, the SS is assembling a leadership pool from this region, capable of governing the entire country for 100 years without having to give much thought to who is placed where.

The crucial thing is to break free from the narrow-mindedness of this cantonal

mentality. That's why I'm glad we're located in Norway and elsewhere.

Domination of foreign peoples

87

England between Europe and Empire

wife or lover

The Swiss are nothing but a degenerate branch of our people. We have lost Germans who now live as Berbers in North Africa and as Kurds in Asia Minor. One of them was Kemal Atatürk, a naive man who had absolutely nothing to do with the Turks.

17 24.1.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. One must build one's armor in peacetime on the same foundations one possesses in war!

In 1936, when the second Four-Year Plan was created, necessity forced us to find alternative materials. The sheer amount of optics required to equip an army of millions is unimaginable!

In England, a sentiment is gaining ground that says: We can't gain anything in Europe. We still have 16 billion in debt from the old war. Another 200 billion has been added. The Conservatives will say: Only by being determined to abandon India—in northern Norway, for example—can we achieve a cheap, quick victory. Perhaps New Zealand and Australia can be saved? India must be held.

From a capitalist perspective, England is the richest country in the world. The bourgeoisie becomes heroic when their money is trampled on. Only two options remain: they liquidate Europe and hold onto the East, or vice versa: both are impossible to maintain. A change of government will be linked to the decision to liquidate Europe. They will keep Churchill in office as long as there is a will to continue this war at all costs.

If they were really clever, they would end the war, because doing so would deal Roosevelt the worst possible blow. They could say: England is no longer able to continue the war; you cannot help us, and this forces us to adopt a different stance towards Europe!

Then the American economy would collapse, and then Roosevelt would collapse! And America would have ceased to be a threat to England.

18 Night of January 25th to 26th, 1942 (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. Editor: Picker. It is fortunate for some leading figures that they did not marry: that would have been a catastrophe.

41 Franklin Delano Roosevelt (January 30, 1882 to April 12, 1945) became a Democrat in 1910
U.S. Senator and
Governor of New York State from 1928 to 1932. From 1933 to 1945 he was
He served
three consecutive terms as President of the United States. Initially, he attempted to resolve the severe US economic crisis (with up
to 13 million unemployed) with
a state-socialist reform policy ("New Deal"), relying on his brain trust of predominantly Jewish intellectuals. He also saw the global political
and economic
interests of the US threatened by Japan's aggressive policies towards China and other East Asian nations.

Countries under the slogan
"Asia for the Asians!" threatened as by Hitler's expansionist policies and pursuit of autarky under the motto "Europe for the
Europeans!" Roosevelt
led the USA to become a superpower—threatened only by the USSR—through the victorious overcoming of World War II and became
the initiator of
the United Nations, the UN.

There's a point where a woman never truly understands a man. That is, when in a marriage the man doesn't dedicate the time
that the woman feels she must claim for herself. As far as other men are concerned, yes, they all say: "I don't understand women, I
wouldn't be like that!" But with her own husband, every woman is equally unreasonable in this regard. One must understand:
A woman who loves her husband is completely absorbed by him; only when she has children does she discover that there is something
else for her.

see-
She demands of the man that he live in the same way! But the man is a slave to his thoughts: his tasks and duties control him, and there
may be moments when he truly must say: What do I care about wife, what do I care about child!

When I think about it: during 1932 I could only have been home for a few days at all. But even then, I would hardly have been
my own boss.

"You're never really with me!" laments the woman when her thoughts suddenly take over her husband! Of course, you don't
always have to be together! Even the pain of separation brings the woman a kind of comfort. Then comes the joy of seeing
each other again. And when a sailor comes home, it's like celebrating a wedding all over again! After months of absence,
he has complete freedom for a few weeks! That would never have been the case with me. My wife would always have
confronted me with the accusation: "And what about me!"

Add to that the agonizing burden one carries because one so desperately wants to please the woman. For me, it would have
only ever resulted in a sullen, withered face, or I would have had to neglect my duty!

Therefore, it is better not to get married.

That's the worst thing about marriage: it creates legal claims! It's much better to have a mistress. The burden disappears, and everything
remains peaceful.

A gift. This, of course, only applies to outstanding men.

I don't believe a man like me will ever get married. He's created an ideal image for himself—intellectually—taking the stature of
one woman, the hair of another, the mind of a third, and the eyes of a fourth, and he approaches every new creature with this probe.
But such a thing doesn't exist. You should be happy if a girl has anything nice about her! There's nothing more beautiful than
raising a young thing.

An 18- or 20-year-old girl is as flexible as wax. A man must be able to put his stamp on every girl. The woman wants nothing else!

My driver's fiancée Dara*' is a nice girl.
But I don't think Kempka and she would be happy together. Kempka is too focused on technical matters, and she is too intelligent.

42 Hitler's secretary Gerda Daranowski came from a cosmetics company. She was always good

In a good mood, elegantly dressed and with particularly striking makeup. In her presence, Hitler was therefore quick to relax – even after a serious argument beforehand. He was balanced and amiable again. Goebbels therefore teased him by saying that he was in In his presence, he loudly said to Miss Daranowski: "How could such a wonderful creature as yourself have possibly strayed into this convent? Speak to your boss, and I'll get you into the Ministry of Propaganda!"

9%

What beautiful women there are! We were sitting in the Ratskeller in Bremen. A woman walked in: you really thought Olympus had opened up! She was simply radiant! The guests put down their knives and forks. And all eyes were on this woman.

Then later in Braunschweig! Afterwards, I was filled with the most bitter remorse! All my gentlemen had the same experience: A blonde girl came bounding towards me at the car to present me with a bouquet of flowers. Everyone remembered the incident, but none of them thought to ask the girl for her address*? so I could have written her a thank-you note. Blonde, tall, and wonderful!

But as is often the case: there was a huge crowd all around. And I was in a hurry, I still regret it.

I was once present at a celebration in the «Bayerischer Hof»*, where many beautiful women lent their sparkle with their diamond jewelry. Then a woman entered, so beautiful that everything else faded away beside her; she wore no jewelry.

It was Mrs. Hanfstaengl.” I then saw her once at Erna Hanfstaengl’s house, together with Mary Stuck. Three women, each more beautiful than the next—it was quite a sight! I also met many beautiful women during my time in Vienna.

Hitler's relationships with women were extremely nuanced and shaped by his years in Vienna and Munich from 1908 to 1914. While he only

flirted
with his Linz school crush, Stefanie, the slim, blue-eyed, blonde daughter of a colonel from Linz-Urfahr, his solitary nature, according to
his sister Paula, by no means prevented him from flirting in Vienna and Munich. Since he valued good manners, meticulous personal
hygiene,
proper clothing, pressed trousers, a confident demeanor, and eloquent conversation from an early age, it was easy for him to
further enhance
Viennese charm with hand kisses, flowery compliments, and tender gestures.

is-
He wanted to learn. However, he detested "commercial love," street acquaintances, and the rendezvous tickets for "mature" ladies that
were common
at the time in Viennese theaters and concert halls. He much preferred, on the other hand, when men of the same age or younger met

Girls
would look at him or return his glances, and then they would sit together in one of the many small Viennese cafes. Even in the restaurants

He
was a regular guest of Viennese and Munich artists and art students, and perfected the art of flirting to such an extent that he later couldn't

understand why his employees had difficulties choosing girlfriends or wives. But all these romances remained more or less fleeting contacts and
were abruptly ended
by World War I.

43 Hitler's handwritten leather address book survived as an informative historical source.

44 hotels with restaurants and banquet halls in Munich.

45 These are the German-American Helen Hanfstaengl, the wife of the then NSDAP foreign press chief Dr. Ernst ("Putzi") Hanfstaengl,
Dr. Hanfstaengl's sister
Erna Hanfstaengl, and the wife of the painter Franz von Stuck, Mary Stuck. Since Hitler was a "visual person," he had such a weakness for
female beauty that he
usually attributed the most wonderful character traits and talents to beautiful women. He was then deeply hurt when the husbands of such
women complained in detail
about this and that, or when pretty young girls, whom he had trained at his expense to become singers, dancers, artists of all kinds, etc., were "fired" from their training
institutions due to a lack of intelligence or insufficient diligence.

became.

When Hitler became a "politician" in Munich at the end of 1919, his behavior towards women changed due to his profession and age. His Viennese
charm and masculine charisma made it easy for him to charm young women he liked, so much so that they "liked" him. In the salons of his "maternal
friends"—the widow of a school principal, Carola Hofmann; the piano manufacturer's wife, Helene Beckstein; and the publisher's wife, Elsa Bruckmann, née
Princess Cantacuzene—he met a wealth of young women of exquisite grace and beauty, such as the Wagnerian soprano Sabine
Offermann. In addition, due to his

Leisure time spent in Munich artists' haunts included flirtations with film and theater stars, some of whom were just making
a name for themselves as ballet
dancers, like Inge and Lolo Epp, while others were still earning their living as nude models at the Munich Academy of Fine Arts. In the Koller toy store
in the
Rosenthal district, he met the owner's attractive niece, Jenny Haug, whose slender, graceful manner made her seem like Meissen porcelain. A

radiant,
plump Viennese woman working in Munich, Susi Liptauer, was just as much his crush as the milliner from Berchtesgaden.

«Mizzerl»
Maria Reiter-Kubisch, whom I was told was particularly attractive and spirited. But Hitler kept all his affairs childless and ensured that, if they became known, they would not compromise his "moral reputation"—crucial for winning the votes of his female constituents.

Hitler remained grateful to his "beloved" for the "beautiful hours" they had given him throughout his life. The "discreet, loyal Schaub" had to honor them at anniversaries in
It has been

Hitler would shower his friends with roses and the most expensive chocolates; if they were in need, Hitler would discreetly and anonymously help them, also through Schaub. When Hitler visited the Christmas gifts Schaub had procured for him in mid-December (gold fountain pens, gold watches, silver bowls, porcelain services, paintings, bronze busts, porcelain sculptures, wood carvings, books, etc.) and dictated to Schaub who should receive what, he always ensured that his former loved ones were not forgotten, nor were his former landladies, his comrades from the early years of the party, and the families who had shown him hospitality. Hitler's bachelor generosity went so far that, on trips crisscrossing Germany, he would immediately invite BDM groups he met and found appealing for coffee and cake or shower them with his travel provisions of fruit and chocolate. If he met a particularly pretty young woman while traveling, at meetings, or in restaurants, or if he encountered an artist of enchanting charm and sophistication during his regular visits to the KdK (Association of German Artists), he would invite her for coffee at his mountain estate and then entertain and court her as if she were the best and most beautiful woman in the entire country. In this way, he gained countless ambassadors for himself and his policies.

However, when women became hysterical, visited him in his Munich apartment with some reference or autograph request, and then tried to lure him into intimacy with a lightning striptease, or even wanted to conceive a child with him, he had them summarily thrown out again by his resolute housekeeper, Mrs. Anny Winter-Brunner.

Of course, Hitler differentiated his behavior towards women very much. He treated his “maternal friends”, the ladies Hofmann, Beckstein, Bruckmann, Viktoria von Dirksen, Gertrud von Seidlitz, etc., with old Austrian grandeur, always courteous and in conversation with an almost cordial naturalness.

Women who had prevailed in their professional lives with their stature, such as

the mistress of Bayreuth, Winifred Wagner, the interior designer Professor
Gerdy Troost, the film director Leni Riefenstahl and his Nazi Women's League leader,

Woman
Gertrud Scholtz-Klink, he proved with thoughtful gestures, professional assistance and patient discussion of problems that he not only considered her an
unconditional partner in life's struggles.

not only accepted, but admired wholeheartedly for their achievements.

91

From the German Shepherd

92

Naturally, he learned as party leader and later as Reich Chancellor under among the
many other women who surrounded him with their femininity, he also knew those whose attractiveness he would have gladly succumbed
to for other reasons.

The most striking of his Berlin favorites was the Mecklenburg noblewoman Sigrid von Laffert, a relative of the aforementioned Frau von
Dirksen, whom the Italian diplomats Foreign Minister Count Ciano and Ambassador Dino Alfieri raved about in Hitler's jargon: "She had two clear
eyes, a regular face, a wonderful body, a charming bosom, two long legs, the smallest mouth

the world and never wore makeup.

However, two suicide attempts by Eva Braun pulled Hitler out of his stance on this matter.
Euphorias lastingly: one from November 1, 1932, when she saw him posing with the famous Berlin soubrette Gretl Slezak in various
photos from her employer Foto-Hoffmann, and one from May 28, 1935, when his enthusiasm for the actresses Gretl Theimer and Betty
Bird, for up-and-coming athletes like the figure skater Martha Mayerhans and — last but not least — for the twenty-year-old racy and elegant British
student Lady Unity Valkyrie Mitford got on her nerves.

Afterwards, Hitler remained the Viennese charmer towards women, showering them with flowers and kisses on the hand. But his gallantry was that of a head of state,
exceedingly courteous.

Coming, but always distant. And during the war, he lived—apart from the few times he spent in Berlin and at the Berghof—like every soldier,
with the dream of his "Eve".

He had expressly and strictly forbidden her and himself from visiting one of the military FHOus “Wolfsschanze”, “Werwolf”, etc., as he abhorred any privilege compared to other soldiers.

I'm an animal lover and especially fond of dogs. But I don't have a connection to a Boxer, for example. If I were to get another dog at all, it would be a German Shepherd. Preferably a female. It would feel like a betrayal to me if I were to get any other breed. What wonderful animals they are: sharp and devoted to their master, brave, bold, and beautiful. The guide dog is one of the most touching things. It will leave any other dog in the dust; only a female in heat is out of the question. It clings to people more than to its own kind. It goes to

She goes to a friend's house, but immediately returns with a guilty conscience. In the winter of 1921/22, someone offered me a German Shepherd. However, the dog was so sad in his memories of his
former owner and simply refused to settle in. So I decided to rehome him.

The new owner had barely walked a hundred steps with him when he broke free, jumped towards me, and put his front paws
on my shoulders. Now I had to keep him.

Later, when I got "Muck" from Count*°, he settled in much more quickly. He was still sad coming up the stairs, but when he
saw "Blondi" at the top, the next day was a joy beyond words!

The new dog will adjust most easily if another dog is already present. Yes, it makes a big difference if he only notices the
smell that another dog is already there.

46. The butcher Ulrich Graf was Hitler's "constant companion," i.e., bodyguard, until the Hitler Putsch of 1923. Hitler remained connected
to him throughout
his life because Graf—who was seriously wounded in the process—had covered Hitler with his body during the shooting at the Munich
Feldherrnhalle on November
9, 1923.

The dog is the oldest domesticated animal. It has lived alongside humans for 30,000 years. But humans, in their arrogance, refuse
to see that there can be a world of difference between dogs – even of the same breed. There are stupid dogs, and then there
are dogs so intelligent it's frightening.

I recently had a book in my hands about the origin of human races. I used to think about it a lot, and I must say that when you take
a closer look at the old traditions, the fairy tales and legends that appear everywhere, you come to some very strange conclusions.

It is astonishing how short a timeframe is that humans can comprehend. The oldest evidence of writing dates back 3,000 to 4,000 years.

The word "legend" comes from "to say." Legends would not have come down to us if their bearers had not been our own style.
Where do we get the right to believe that humankind has not been what it is today from the very beginning? A look at nature
teaches us that changes and developments occur in the realm of plants and animals. But nowhere within a single species is
there evidence of a development of the magnitude of the leap that humankind would have had to make to evolve from an ape-like state
to what it is today.

Looking at the Greeks, who were also Germanic tribes, we find a beauty that far surpasses anything we have to offer today.
This applies to the magnificence of their intellectual world—only technology eluded them—as well as to the image of their
physical appearance. One need only compare the head of Zeus or Athena with that of a medieval crucified figure or a saint.

Looking further back, the Egyptians of the preceding era were people of the same stature. Since the birth of Christ, only 40
generations have followed one another. Our knowledge, however, ends with a period that lies several millennia before the Common
Era.

Now, the legend couldn't have arisen from nothing. The concept always presupposes a physical appearance. We are not
hindered by anything; indeed, I believe we would do well to assume that what mythology describes as Ge-

As figures can tell, the memory is of a former reality.

At the same time, we encounter accounts of a fall from the heavens in all these traditions. What the Bible tells us about this did not originate in Judaism, but was certainly adopted from the Babylonians and Assyrians. In Norse tradition, it is the battle between gods and giants.

The only explanation I can come up with is that one of the Nordic natural disasters wiped out a human race that possessed a highly advanced civilization. What we find on Earth today may be remnants that, guided by memory, are gradually finding their way back to that culture. Who's to say that the stone axe we find in our region was an invention of its inhabitants? It seems far more plausible to assume that they reproduced in stone what they previously possessed in another material. Moreover, we don't know whether metal tools existed alongside stone ones. The lifespan of ore and bronze is limited. And that may explain why only stone tools are found in certain layers of the Earth's crust.

The origin of humans

93

World Ice Theory

Development and
The future of the
Christian religion

Reluctant
politician

94

Nor is it certain that humanity's cultural life took place in our spaces before the catastrophe. Three-quarters of the Earth is covered in water.

Covered. Only one-eighth of the Earth's surface is accessible to our research. Who knows what discoveries we might make if we could explore the ground that is now being flooded by water.

I am inclined to agree with Hörbiger's* World Ice Theory. Perhaps around the year 10,000 BC, the moon collapsed. It is not impossible that the Earth forced the moon into its current orbit at that time. It is also possible that what the moon had as its

atmosphere engulfed our Earth, fundamentally changing the living conditions of humanity on Earth. It is conceivable that there were beings at that time that could exist at any altitude and depth because there was no constraint of atmospheric pressure. It is also conceivable that the Earth fractured and that the collapse of water into the craters led to tremendous explosions and torrential rains from which only a couple could escape, having found refuge in a cave at a higher elevation. I believe these questions will only be resolved when one day a person intuitively perceives the connections and thus paves the way for exact science. Otherwise, we will never see behind the veil that the catastrophe dropped between us and the pre-world.

If you trace our religion back to its beginnings, you find it more human. I believe religions arose from the creation of images of

Memories that had faded into mere shadows were conceptually grasped and intellectually enveloped by the ideas that serve the Church to maintain its power. The period from the mid-3rd to the mid-17th century was surely the most horrific era of human depravity.

Bloodlust, meanness, and lies dominated this era.

I don't believe that something must remain as it once was. Providence has given humankind insight so that they may act according to it. Insight shows me that the reign of lies must be broken. But it also shows me that this cannot be done now. To avoid participating in the lie, I have kept the priests out of the party. I will not shrink from the battle I will have to fight when it comes down to it, and I will act immediately if the examination shows that it can be done.

I became a politician against my will. Politics is merely a means to an end for me. There are people who believe it will be hard for me one day to no longer be active as I am now. No! The day I leave politics will be the happiest of my life, and everyone

I want to leave behind the worries, the troubles, and the anger.

47 The Austrian engineer and inventor of the steel plate valve Hans Hörbiger (father of the film actors Paul and Attila Hörbiger) had been advocating the World Ice Theory (glacial cosmogony) since 1913, according to which our solar system could have originated from the explosion of a large celestial body.

Once I have completed my political duties after the war, I would like to spend about five to ten years reflecting on my thoughts and putting them down. Wars come and go. What remains are only the values of culture.

Hence my love for art. Music, architecture—aren't these forces that will guide humanity to the future? When I listen to Wagner, it's as if I'm hearing rhythms from a bygone era!

Hitler knew Wagner's work intimately. For him, the structure of Wagner's music was a piece of musical architecture in which the leitmotif is not only

present at the beginning, but repeatedly breaks through and—determining the overall composition—remains present until the very end.
Although Hitler
only played the piano a little, he could recite the leitmotifs of the most famous operas and operettas almost effortlessly.

He played the piano. And he had "perfect pitch," so that no wrong note escaped him, and he enjoyed discussing Wagner conductors' interpretations.
Moreover,
Richard Wagner also held intellectual significance for Hitler. For in the Ring Cycle, he had created a mythical model for the German
destiny.

a concept Hitler endorsed. He had shaped the possibilities and ideals of human ethics in the Arthurian cycle (Parsifal, Lohengrin). And in "Rienzi," he had portrayed the Roman tribune of the people so timelessly that Hitler—as he told us—first conceived the idea of becoming such a tribune or politician himself during a performance of "Rienzi" in Linz.

who-
it.

19 27.1.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Photo: Home. FdR: Picker. The majority of soldiers that England deployed to wage its wars were of German blood. The first severe loss of their own blood came with the 1.4 million dead of the First World War. And how that affected them! To protect themselves economically from damage, they would have had to abandon their capitalist system or shake off the debt burden of 150 billion. They attempted to do so, but through the regular channels, by reducing their armaments to a minimum in order to pay the interest on the war debts.

After the Napoleonic Wars, things weren't much different. They were completely exhausted afterwards and only recovered in the Victorian era.

True world domination can only be founded on one's own blood. The Roman state only resorted to freedmen when its own blood supply was completely exhausted. It wasn't until after the Third Punic War that legions were composed of freedmen. Had Christianity not arrived, who knows how the history of Europe would have unfolded? Rome would have conquered all of Europe, and the Hunnic invasion would have been crushed by the legions.

Rome was broken by Christianity, not by Germanic tribes and Huns.

What Bolshevism is staging today on a materialistic-technical basis, Christianity has accomplished on a theoretical-metaphysical basis.

When the crown sees the throne wobbling, it reaches for the support of the mob. It would be better to speak of Constantine the "traitor" and Julian the

95

England in
social crisis

96

To speak of "faithful" people instead of calling one the "Great" and the other the "apostate." What Christianity has written against
Julian is the same verbal nonsense that Jewish writings have poured upon us, while Julian's writings are pure truths.

If humanity were to study history, what consequences would emerge! The fact that Europe was spared a repeat of such
a crisis will one day be celebrated as an achievement of fascism and National Socialism.

I see a grave danger for England here. The Conservatives could experience terrible things if the mass proletariat gains power.

If the Conservative Party had asked the people, after Chamberlain's return from Munich, whether they preferred war or peace,
they would have won an overwhelming majority. When I was in Memel, Chamberlain had an intermediary tell me that he fully
understood that this reckoning had to take place now, even if he couldn't say so openly.

At that time, he was attacked mercilessly by Churchill's people. Had he held an election, he would have been saved.

In all these big moments, I always made a choice immediately.
This has a major impact both externally and internally.

Only then did the Labour Party step in; the Jew had set the ball rolling. If Hoare* comes to power today, all he needs to do is
release the fascists.”

The English must solve societal problems that are ripe for resolution. Now they can still be regulated rationally from the top down.

But woe betide us if this doesn't happen! Then the seething public sentiment will take care of it.
Then that's the madness that leads to destruction. People like Mosley would have easily solved the problem, finding a
balance between conservatism and socialism, opening the way (upwards) for the masses while preserving what the upper classes
need. Class distinctions can no longer be upheld in a time when the proletariat has access to such high-quality people as it does
today.

Every sensible regulation must be given the opportunity to succeed from the outset. Through schools—the Adolf
Hitler schools and later the Nazi schools—

48 Arthur Neville Chamberlain, Prime Minister of Great Britain from 1937 to 1940, co-signatory of the Munich Agreement of 29 September 1938 concerning the
annexation of the Sudetenland to Germany, brought with him from Munich a German-British declaration of 30 September 1938, signed by him and

Adolf Hitler, which agreed to “Peace for our time” and which was

enthusiastically welcomed by the then still extremely war-averse British population.

49 Sir Samuel Hoare, later Viscount Templewood, was British Minister in 1940, then British Ambassador to Spain and was considered a possible successor to Churchill should the development of the war necessitate negotiations with Germany.

In 1940, the British government imprisoned British fascists in "internment camps" (concentration camps).

51 Sir Oswald Mosley, British fascist leader, was born on November 16, 1896, the grandson of the famous bull breeder of the same name from Staffordshire, who was the archetype of the British fascist movement.

The tical symbolic figure “John Bull” was born. An officer in World War I, Mosley became first a Conservative, then a Labour MP after 1918 and, as an “Independent”, united the various British fascist groups into the “British Union of Fascists” on October 1, 1932.

Educational institutions — I want to make it possible for even the poorest boy to rise to any position, provided he has the necessary qualities.

Furthermore, the party ensures that anyone whose convictions justify it can rise even outside the normal pathways of advancement in the business world and the civil service. Otherwise, there will be uprisings. The Jew senses this tension and exploits it. A movement must arise that repels both sides: the brainwashed conservatives and the Jewish-Bolshevik anarchists.

Hitler's "new" school system was presented in the state-run "Napolas" (National political education institutions), the party-official "Reich schools" and in the Party-official "Adolf Hitler Schools." The "Napolas" were de facto "higher educational institutions" with a normal secondary school curriculum, culminating in the Abitur (university entrance qualification).

Their distinguishing feature was that the students were housed in boarding schools and that, in addition to

In addition to regular school sports, they learned boxing, rowing, sailing, gliding, motorsports, and cross-country sports, including horseback riding and shooting. The training was supplemented. through two hours of national political instruction per week, through six weeks of work in a factory during vacation, through regular trips to Germany and abroad, and through a six- month period of schooling at a foreign school. The "Reich schools" were Napolas, which the Nazi Party established in occupied countries during World War II for children whom the Reichsführer SS deemed equivalent to "people of German blood." They were

from Financed by the party and overseen by party officials, the "Adolf Hitler Schools" were advanced secondary schools that, after six years of elementary school, led to the Abitur (university entrance qualification) free of charge in a further six years. They operated as Hitler Youth institutions and were under the

supervision of the responsible Gauleiter (regional leader). Their curriculum, particularly in "physical education," was even more progressive than that of the "Napolas" (National Political Institutes of Education). Hitler explained: "My pedagogy is harsh. Weakness must be hammered away. I want my youth to be strong and beautiful, domineering and fearless. The free, magnificent beast of prey must flash from their eyes. In this way, I eradicate the years of human domestication; in this way, I have before me the pure, noble material of nature. In this way, I can forge the new."

The English are composed of various racial elements. Hence the danger that the class struggle will turn into a racial struggle. Racial war need not break out if people are selected not by their appearance, but by their proven character.

Appearance and predisposition are often separate factors. Selection can be based on outward appearance according to Nazi social policy, and it can also be based—as the party did—on life experiences.

Probationary measures must be taken. I must refrain from classifying the professions. However, it is a

It's madness to let someone build roads who is only capable of...

to sweep streets, and to use a man as a street sweeper who

can build roads.

National Socialism states: A profession has nothing to do with bourgeois values. That's what makes it conciliatory. Least of all should one consider a child's profession. Only aptitude and ability matter. The child can possess abilities that the parents lacked. After all, everything in our society originated from the peasantry. The stifling of constant upward mobility must be prevented. If one makes a conscious, balanced selection based on ability, then appearance and talent will somehow align again.

97

Example:
Frederick the Great

98

20

I saw this most clearly at the launch of the «Tirpitz» in Wilhelmshaven (April 1, 1939): This was a working class of true nobility.

The people have now unilaterally pursued intellectualism, forgetting what action means for the life of the nation.

To maintain a social order, it's important to have not only a head but also a fist; otherwise, one day, force, separated from the mind, will come and crush the head. The process of mind versus force is always decided in favor of force. The social class that is only head is burdened by a kind of bad conscience. When real revolutions come, they don't dare to step forward. They rely on money and are cowardly. I had a clear conscience. Name me a talented boy, and I'll immediately become his patron. I know of nothing better than when someone says to me: "My leader, here is a truly great talent; he can..."

to one day become the leader of the nation.

Anyone who opposes the social order itself, I will shoot down without mercy. The social order I am building is the broadest

The masses are not inferior. Others may run up against a brick wall. Every attempt to shake this state by force will be drowned in blood. But everything that can be done to promote decent people will be done from the standpoint of a high responsibility towards the entire body of the nation. Some are better suited to leadership, others to execution. But leadership without people to execute is useless. As the national organism presents itself today, it is necessary to preserve our culture.

It's a cold, hard problem of reason: Who is capable of leading? Who is capable of carrying out? Both are absolutely necessary
for the preservation of the whole. Whoever has proven their ability to lead receives the authority. At no point should authority lie with
someone who cannot lead. In practice, there is always a hierarchy on one side and a subordination on the other.

The burden of responsibility lies with the leadership! If the English unleash the 9,000 fascists, they'll break the plutocrats' bones
in two.
And that settles the matter.

Personally, I believe that as long as 9,000 people in a country can be found for an idea, willing to go to prison, then the cause is not lost. Only when the last man despairs is it over. If there is still one man who faithfully holds a flag high, then nothing is lost. I am also ice-cold about this: If the German people are not prepared to fight for their own self-preservation...

To
take action, good: then it should disappear!

January 28, 1942,
noon (Wolf's Lair)
Recording: Home. F. d. R.: Picker. When you consider
that Frederick the Great faced an overwhelming force twelve times his size, you feel like a real jerk!

We have the upper hand this time too! Isn't that simply a...

Shame'?

21 28.1.1942 at night in the train”

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. I often think about
what caused the ancient world to perish.
Birth control: The ruling class had
become wealthy; now they wanted to ensure a carefree life for their heirs, the gravediggers of the nations. They reasoned that
the more kin (as in antiquity) one had,
the less would affect the individual. Thus, they came to control the birth rate.

; Pathogen national kung of the
number of children. ee activity

Among the goods upon whose mass availability the power of the masters depended was the number of slaves.
Ultimately, the multitude of people living in dependency faced a ruling class that was so weak in numbers and in terms of internal
activity that it was absorbed by the masses the moment Christianity erased the dividing line between the social classes.

France is at risk of increasing stagnation due to the two-child rule. It's not that French products lack quality, but the necessary
impetus is missing to guarantee this.

to ensure that the tendencies towards inertia in conservative life do not gain dominance over the pursuit of developing new technological possibilities.

Our salvation will be the child!

From September 6, 1933, Hitler waged a systematic campaign against the declining birth rate, which had been observed in Germany since around 1890. He preached He considered the "will to have children" the best guarantee of a healthy, non-aging population. As early as June 1, 1933, he authorized the issuance of "marriage assistance," meaning interest-free loans that could be "paid off" with each child, where one-quarter of the loan was repayable for every child born. These and other measures (preferential job placement, preferential housing allocation, etc.) increased the number of marriages by more than 100,000 in 1933

compared to 1932. By May 17, 1939, the birth rate had increased so dramatically that children under six years of age again constituted 9.1 percent, or almost 10 percent, of the total German population. (From 1923 to 1925, this figure was only 3.3 percent of the total population. The birth rate, which

averaged around 930,000 children per year in 1931/32, rose to an average of 1.4 million live births per year in 1934/40.) Therefore, by decree of December 6, 1938, Hitler created the "Honor Cross of the German Mother," which was awarded in bronze to mothers with 4 and 3 children, in silver to

mothers with 6 and 7 children, and in gold to mothers with 8 or more children. The children had to be born alive, the parents had to be of "German blood" and "hereditarily capable," and the mother had to be honorable. The "Mother's Cross" was worn around the neck on a narrow, blue-and-white striped ribbon.

52. King Frederick the Great of Prussia, "Old Fritz," was both a patron saint and a symbol of perseverance for Hitler. Therefore, he commissioned the SS porcelain manufactory in Allach near Munich to produce 100 white-glazed equestrian figures of "Old Fritz," which he presented to his field marshals and other leading figures. The artwork was created by Munich's most famous living porcelain sculptor, Professor Theodor Karner, who had also created the "Athena" in SS-Allach porcelain for the Munich Day of German Art in 1937.

53 On the journey in the Führer's special train from the FHQu «Wolfsschanze» to Berlin.

99

The South and German Imperial Policy

100

and consisted of a blue enamelled, white-bordered oblong cross with bundles of rays in the angles of the cross and a white shield with a swastika and the metal inscription «DER DEUTSCHEN MUTTER» on the front, as well as a white shield with the date of December 16, 1938 and Hitler's signature on the back.

The outer edge was gold, silver, or bronze, depending on the order's grade. Hitler's

The facsimile signature on the certificate of the order was affixed by the head of the Presidential Chancellery. (Dr. Meissner) countersigned. The Mother's Cross was awarded with special rations (tea, rock candy, fruit, etc.), preferential treatment in shops, on public transport and in government offices, and with general honors.

22

If this war costs us a quarter of a million dead* and 100,000 disabled, they will be replenished in the birth surplus that the German people will be able to boast from the moment we take power. They will rise again for us in many numbers in the settlements that I am creating for German blood in the East.

I would consider it a crime if I had sacrificed blood merely for the sake of being able to exploit natural resources capitalistically.

The right to the land, according to eternal natural law, belongs to whoever acquires it, because the old borders do not offer enough space for the growth of the people. The fact that we have children who want to live justifies our claim to the newly acquired territory in the East.

That we always have a surplus of children will be our good fortune. For this creates need for us. And need compels us to act. We are not in danger of becoming stuck in a state of development that has brought us today's superiority. Need compels us to always remain at the forefront when it comes to technological progress. It alone secures our advantage.

sprung.

All life must be bought with blood. It begins at birth. If someone says, "I don't like this kind of life"—well, then I can only advise

them to take their own life. Because if they base their life on that, they will experience new horrors every day. But why be a pessimist? Life also has so much beauty at the same time. Why not embrace that?

Creative powers arise in the optimist. But before every achievement comes faith.

February 4, 1942, evening
(Wolf's Lair)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker Charlemagne was one of the greatest people in world history, as he managed to bring the German stubbornness together.

Charles L, the Great (French: Charlemagne), 2 April 742 to 28 January 814, King of the Franks and since 800 Roman Emperor, led his Frankish Empire to

He achieved
dominance in the West, subjugating the Lombards, the Saxons, and parts of the Slavs who
Westphalia, Bavaria, parts of the Avars and Spain as far as the Ebro and raised the

54 In reality, World War II cost Germany (according to official estimates) 6.73 million lives, including 3.25 million fallen soldiers
of the German Wehrmacht and 3.48 million
civilians. There were also approximately 2.01 million war-disabled.

The Roman Empire became a world power—recognized in 812 by the Emperor of Byzantium (Constantinople = Eastern Rome).
Charlemagne secured the borders of his empire with border marches enjoying considerable autonomy, administered the rest of
his realm
through counts and bishops, and ensured the unity of imperial power through royal envoys (a kind of imperial inspector), the Church, and
the army. Despite all of Charlemagne's educational and cultural endeavors, his harshness was feared. In Verden alone, he had
4,500
hostages executed in a single action in 782.

Today we know why our ancestors migrated south rather than east: the entire region east of the Elbe was then virtually
identical to how Russia appears to us today. The Romans didn't dread crossing the Alps for nothing, and the Germanic tribes didn't
descend them for no reason.

Greece was once a vast forest of oaks and beeches; olive trees were added later. If Upper Bavaria is warmer today, it's because
Italy no longer has any forests. The destruction of southern crops brought about climate change. Now, warm southerly winds
blow towards and over the Alps.

The Germanic peoples needed a sunny climate to develop their abilities. It was in Greece and Italy that the Germanic spirit
could truly flourish! Over many centuries, they then managed to establish a dignified existence even in the northern climate.
Knowledge helped them achieve this.

For the Romans, being relocated to Germania was similar to what being relocated to Posen was for us for a time. Imagine:
endless rainy seasons and the entire region transformed into a quagmire. The Externsteine (a sandstone rock formation in the Teutoburg
Forest south of Detmold) were certainly not cult sites, but rather places of refuge where people retreated to escape the rising

mud.

This land was cold, damp, and gloomy.

At a time when others already had paved roads, our country has no evidence of a culture to show for itself. Only the Germanic tribes of the North Sea contributed anything to our culture. The Germanic people who remained in Holstein were still scrawny after 2,000 years, while their brethren who migrated to Greece rose to cultural prominence.

Beyond any individual characteristics, the "food" remains. The soup I found in Holstein is, in my opinion, the soup of the Spartans. I am skeptical of all finds in our region: these things were often produced elsewhere entirely. The Germanic tribes of the coast obtained these items in exchange for their amber. They were not at a higher cultural level than today's civilizations.

«Maori» (New Zealand Negro tribe''), but the Greek profile was as common among them as the Roman Caesar's head: I believe
that at least 2,000 of our farmers have such heads.

Had Henry the Lion stood behind the imperial power, he would have

55 The Maori are not Negroes, but Polynesians.

56 Henry the Lion, a Welf and Saxon duke, buried in Brunswick Cathedral (1129 to 1195) was also Duke of Bavaria from 1156, subjugated Holstein and Mecklenburg, founded cities such as Lübeck and
Munich, and
promoted the spread of German culture in the Slavic lands east of the Elbe. However, in 1180 he was outlawed by Emperor
Frederick Barbarossa
and stripped of his fiefs because he had refused to provide imperial military support in Italy.

The thought of the East never occurred to him. Had it been up to him, Slavic culture would have acquired a Germanic
leadership class, and nothing further would have been achieved. How much German blood, however, has been Slavicized as a
result!

I'd rather walk to Flanders than cycle east. Only common sense dictates that we go east. How happy I am when I can leave
Munich, for example in March, to travel to the Rhineland.

On the way back, the cold weather ends again at the Rauhe Alb; towards Ulm, there's a more pleasant valley, and then
we're back in the grip of the cold air of the Swabian-Bavarian plateau. I pity anyone who's damned to constantly endure this
kind of harshness.

But we managed the Bavarian plateau, we'll manage this too.

In the east there is iron, coal, grain, and wood. We are building beautiful farms and roads there, and those who grow up there
will love their homeland again and one day, like the Volga Germans, will be attached to the landscape.

If I want to spread a genuine culture to the north and east today, I must first involve the people from the south. If I
wanted to bring in a stereotypical Prussian government architect to redesign

Berlin, then Berlin couldn't be built.

One thing is certain: if we want to lay claim to global power at all, we must invoke German imperial history. Everything else is so recent, so questionable, and only partially successful. The imperial history is the most monumental epic the world has ever seen—besides ancient Rome. Just imagine the sheer audacity of those men, how often they rode across the Alps!

Those men had real stature! They even ruled from Sicily! We have only one misfortune: that we haven't yet found a playwright who delves into German imperial history. Of all people, Schiller had to glorify this Swiss sniper. The English have their Shakespeare, yet their history is full of either tyrants or nonentities.

German film faces a monumental task: the history of the German Empire is among the most momentous stories in history. For
500 years, it was undeniably the empire's dominance of the world.

When I meet the leaders of the other tribes of the Germanic region, I am in a wonderful position because of my
homeland: I can point out that it was a large, powerful empire with an imperial city - which was sacrificed to the idea of empire for 5
centuries.

-, but that I didn't hesitate for a moment to leave my homeland

During the struggle for power, I hardened the party so much that it became a magnet, attracting all iron when swept
across the land. In just a few years, I had to have everything that is manly within it.

The numbers no longer mattered. We must proceed in the same way now when expanding the new empire: wherever Germanic
blood is found in the world

57 This refers to the legendary Swiss freedom fighter William Tell from Bürglen in
Canton of Uri,
which shot the tyrant and Habsburg bailiff Gessler in 1307 near Küssnacht am Rigi.

Since it is located, we take what is good for ourselves. With what remains for the others, they will not be able to stand against this
Germanic empire.

23 7.2.1942 evening°®
(Wolfsschanze)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker

A nation grows very rapidly for as long as it is suitable for the second, third, and fourth generations.

There is still land available for sons. The farmer is interested in a continuous supply of workers.

to have. Until the children are grown, he uses the...

They are his dearest. Later, they won't be a burden to him when they can settle down on their own.

Things will change the moment he feels compelled to take the children

to maintain this throughout one's life; then the number of children immediately drops!

The East will therefore finally give the German people freedom of movement again.

The founders of American technology were almost all Swabian-Alemannic people.

24 8.2.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. Our justice system
is still too inflexible. It doesn't grasp the current danger that criminal activity is opening itself up to a kind of entry point.

to flow into society at the moment when the time seems right to them.

Hitler's criminal justice system was harsh and showed no mercy to convicted criminals. Sentences were carried out immediately
after the verdict
became legally binding. Criminal neighborhoods (in Berlin, for example, from Alexanderplatz to Friedrichshain) were periodically
sealed off
completely and then street by street.

from
The police combed through the area for criminal elements. Criminal gangs that had openly held their annual balls during the Weimar era,

frequented well-known big-city pubs as their regular haunts, operated their own aid organizations (slogan: "It is not the murderer who is
socially
responsible, but the murdered person who is to blame for the murder!") and employed their own lawyers, were suddenly swept
away.
Unsolved crimes became rare. After the decree of the Reich Minister of the Interior of December 14th...

In 1937, under the "Preventive Crime Control" law, all those convicted of crimes (not just misdemeanors) were placed under police
surveillance after their release from prison. While the labor offices were instructed to...

Placement in regular, fully paid employment, social reintegration, and at

Probation was also intended to promote their professional advancement. But anyone who stayed away from regular work and—even after a warning
—re-
established contact with active criminals was placed in "preventive police custody." Since this usually involved work assignments in camps for

peatland reclamation, road construction, wasteland drainage, etc., with strict, fixed work quotas, and was generally feared, recidivism declined
remarkably.
Peace and order in town and country were suddenly restored.

Among the 58 guests at the table were Reich Minister for Armaments and Munitions Dr. Fritz Todt, who died in an accident the next day
while taking off from the
FHQu "Wolfsschanze", and Professor Albert Speer, who became his successor.

People and space

Justice and criminals in war

103

104

to such an extent that the police were overwhelmed by their presence — during the Weimar era
one-

led — special weapon, the “rubber truncheon”, which could be freed again. The police-

The Cists regained prestige; they received smart uniforms; their officers wur-
who were placed on an equal footing with Wehrmacht officers; and their criminal investigators were – after

Training in specialized institutes and at universities – career civil servants of the rank of

Administrative professionals and administrative lawyers.

Countless burglaries are still punished with prison sentences, even by those with serious criminal records. If we allow anything
to happen during the blackout, everything will be unsafe in six months. England is already in this situation. Now they're saying they
finally need to adopt the German method. In some areas, up to 40 percent of all goods are stolen.

During the World War, a deserter was punished with a kind of fortress and demotion to the second class of soldier. But what did a
good soldier have to endure!

If someone at home successfully embezzled money, they were off the hook. If they weren't acquitted, they had a wonderful life in prison.
But the victims had to make up for their losses through hard work.

However, such a fellow could profitably invest what he had acquired.

Every regiment had one such good-for-nothing; what had happened to him? Three to four years in prison! That embittered the
front.

Just imagine how easily a human life can be lost right there!
Here, a crook is being fed at the expense of the community! It's such a discrepancy!

After 10 years in prison, a person is lost to society anyway. Who would want to give him a job then? Such a person is either put
in a concentration camp or killed. In those times, the latter was the preferred option.

More importantly, for deterrence purposes. To make an example of someone, it must also affect all followers!

Instead, the justice system, with all its love and care, rummages through the files in order to arrive at a just verdict in line with its peace
practice.
Such judgments must be overturned under all circumstances.

The lawyer doesn't consider the practical consequences of applying the law. But the criminal knows the practice of the justice
system! He bases his actions on this knowledge.

When criminals realize that robbing trains will only get them a few years in prison at most, they tell themselves: A stable life is guaranteed, they won't have to become soldiers if things go badly, and everything is nice and hygienic. No one will bother them; the Minister of Justice guarantees it. If the war is lost, they have prospects for the highest government positions. If it is won, they can expect amnesty.

In such cases, the judiciary must apply the "law against public pests"; but only some of the judges understand this, the others do not go along with it.

59 The Ordinance against Public Enemies of 5 September 1939 provided for expedited trials before so-called “special courts” for serious criminals (violent criminals, looters, arsonists, obstruction of justice criminals, traitors, etc.) during the war, and sentencing to maximum penalties, in particular the death penalty, which were to be carried out immediately.

before.

The greatest loss to society is our pastors of both denominations. I can't give them the answer now, but everything goes into my large notebook. The moment will come when I settle accounts with them without mincing words. I won't stumble over legal technicalities in times like these. Only considerations of expediency will decide. I'm convinced that in ten years things will look very different. Because we can't avoid the fundamental solution. If one believes that it's necessary to build human society on something that one has recognized as untruth, then society isn't worth preserving at all. If one believes that truth can be a sufficient foundation, then conscience compels one to stand up for truth and eradicate untruth.

Every century that continues to burden itself with this cultural disgrace will be completely incomprehensible to the future. Just as the witch craze had to be eradicated, so too must this remnant be eradicated! But a certain foundation is necessary for this.

February 17, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. Real fascism is pro-German. But this Italian court clique is completely hostile to the Germanic world. In Florence, the Duce once told me: "My soldiers are decent, good people, I can't trust my officers!" The last time I

When it was said that he met®!, it sounded even more tragic.

My experience, including with von Pfeffer, has taught me that once certain people adopt a particular mentality, it becomes second nature. Their moral ethos, their idealism, dissolves into a purposive idealism where the line between idealism and egoism becomes blurred.

If someone is a spy, he's not a first-class officer. This Roatta6? He is a spy. He sabotaged the plan to march through the Rhine Valley in June 1940!

Positive selection will not occur until this upper-world mafia is eliminated. It is just as vile as an underworld mafia: a conspiracy of vested interests who, however stupid they may be, nevertheless

60. Hitler's meeting with Mussolini in Florence on October 28, 1940.

61 This refers to Mussolini's visit to the Eastern Front from August 25 to 29, 1941, to the FHQu "Wolf's Lair," to Army Group South in Lviv, and to the successful German and Italian troops in Uman (Ukraine), where Army Group South under Field Marshal von Rundstedt had taken 103,000 prisoners and captured 317 Soviet tanks and 1,100 Soviet artillery pieces. Mussolini was annoyed because his soldiers were struggling due to a torrential downpour in Ukraine.

rains had caused delays at the victory parade.

62 Franz Pfeffer von Salomon, Captain (ret.), Freikorps leader, 1924/1925 Gauleiter of the Gaue West-

falen and Ruhr, was Supreme SA Leader of the NSDAP from 1926 to 1930.

63 Mario Roatta, Italian Chief of the General Staff in 1941, “sabotaged” in 1940 as
The head of the operations department of the
Italian army successfully implemented the deployment of troops desired by Hitler.
20 Italian Divi-

sions «through the Rhineland towards southern France».

Church dogmas, the
witch craze of our
century?

Real and fake
Leadership and the
Risk of mob mobilization

105

Ancient world and
Christianity

106

Those who have retained the animal instinct to understand talents: They are the most impertinent opponents of any talent!

Things won't improve in Italy until they have a truly authoritarian state! Such authoritarian states can last for centuries. The
Venetian constitution lasted 966 years. During all that time, they ruled the entire eastern Mediterranean thanks to the principle
of the Doge. That would never have been possible under a monarchy. The base was simply too small to achieve more. But this system
achieved everything it could!

Our Hanseatic cities prove it too! They simply lacked imperial power! You can't

control 340,000 Helots and rule Asia Minor and Sicily in the long run with just 6,000 Spartan families. The fact that they managed to do so for several hundred years is a testament to the greatness of this lineage.

The phenomenon of antiquity – the downfall of the ancient world – was the mobilization of the mob under the banner of Christianity, although this term had as little to do with religion then as Marxist socialism does today with the solution of the social question.

Judeo-Christianity has not understood antiquity: Antiquity strove for clarity, and research was free. The concept of God was rooted in custom.

Anchored, but not bound. We don't even know if there was a specific conception of life after death. It was probably more the idea of the inalienability of matter itself: eternal life is represented in living beings. These must have been similar lines of thought to those we find among the Japanese and Chinese at the time when the swastika appeared in their culture.

The Jew has come to us. He brought this bestial idea that life continues in the afterlife: one can eradicate life in this world because it will continue to flourish in the hereafter, while in reality, humanity ceases to exist by losing this form. Under the guise of religion, the Jew has introduced intolerance where previously there was nothing but tolerance, the true religion: a wonderful human insight, a sovereign stance on the one hand, and on the other, the humble awareness of the limitations of all human ability and knowledge, which still builds altars to an unknown God! The same Jew who smuggled Christianity into the ancient world and killed this wonderful thing has now found another weak spot: the wounded conscience of our fellow human beings. This happened by changing the name, just as Saul became Paul back then, so Mordecai becomes Marx today. He has forced his way into the crack in the social fabric to hurl a few revolutions into the world.

Peace can only come through a natural order. This order presupposes that nations integrate themselves in such a way that the capable lead. The defeated thus receives more than they could achieve on their own. Judaism destroys this order. It helps beasts, depravity, and stupidity to triumph. Christianity took 1,400 years to develop into its ultimate bestiality. We must therefore not say that Bolshevism has already been overcome. The more thoroughly

The sooner the Jews are thrown out, the sooner the danger will be eliminated. The Jew is the catalyst that ignites the fuels. A people without Jews is returned to the natural order. In 1925, in "Mein Kampf" and in another unpublished work, I wrote that world Jewry sees Japan as its last, inviolable enemy. The Japanese consciousness of nature and race is so deeply ingrained that the Jew knows he cannot destroy it from within; it must be done from without.

All the interests of England and America would have to be directed towards coming together with Japan, but the Jew will try to prevent that.
I would like to leave open the question of whether the Jew does this out of a superior intellect or simply out of instinct.

The European intellectual world, university professors, high-ranking civil servants, who have had knowledge mechanically drilled into them, haven't grasped it. In certain areas, all professorial science has a devastating effect: it leads away from instinct. It talks

people out of their instincts.

A dwarf with nothing but knowledge fears strength. Instead of telling himself that the basis of knowledge must be a healthy body, he rejects strength. Nature adapts to life's habits. And if the world were left to the German professor for a few centuries, after a million years we would be roaming around utter cretins: giant heads on nothing but a body.

25 19.2.1942 at night

(Wolfsschanze)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. We barely arrive in a
colony and we've already established kindergartens and hospitals for the natives. It makes me furious! Every white woman
is reduced to a servant for Black people; then there are the priests with their abortionists. The result of all this coddling is the
rejection of Germans. That's the worst part! In the natives' view, it's harassment. They don't understand it. In return, we're seen as
pedants who take pleasure in using police batons.

Russians don't live long, 50 to 60 years. Why should we vaccinate them?
You really have to do violence to our lawyers and doctors: no vaccinations, no washing! Let them have as much liquor and tobacco
as they want. Even with
We had anti-vaxxers. Besides, Black people only become dirty when missionaries dress them in clothes. In their natural
clothing, they are perfectly clean. For a missionary, a person's stench is a heavenly fragrance; they themselves are pigs. When our swine
priests question a seven-year-old child about sins in the confessional, the child is made aware of them. It's the same when they instruct the
natives.

In 1911, in the clerical city of Breslau, a Bavarian man was sentenced to 14 days in prison for walking around in short trousers:
public disturbance.

64 This writing by Hitler from 1928 was published in 1961 by the Munich Institute for Contemporary History under the title
"Hitler's Second Book" (compare
"Introduction", p. 10).

The instinctless one
Academics

False
Colonial policy

107

Theatres, concert halls and galleries
as national

necessities

What an outrage! Today, people don't think twice about it when they're in a communal bath. In Rome, the priests measure whether the girls' dresses and sleeves are a prescribed length and whether the women have something on their heads. If God hadn't intended things to be this way, he would have given people something else. Only the priests are bothered by it because their upbringing has made them perverse.

If there hadn't been the danger of Bolshevism spreading to Europe, I would not have stopped the revolution in Spain: the priests would have been exterminated. If the priests were to come to power here, Europe would descend back into the darkest Middle Ages.

We have a very serious shortage of theater buildings. While much has been built since the 1970s, the theater sector is
completely disproportionate to the population.

For Hitler, theaters were an indispensable "source of national strength." Theaters were meant to provide the population not only with
illusion,
relaxation, and entertainment,
son-
Furthermore, to familiarize them with German and classical cultural heritage and to give space to contemporary poetry and music, insofar as these penetrated the innermost realms
of human

existence. Through the construction of new theaters, the reopening of theaters that had closed during the Weimar Republic, and the systematic promotion of private and open-air theaters,

Hitler ensured that in his Greater German Reich, in addition to 4,781 cinemas with 1.8 million seats, a total of 497 theaters with 558,606 seats were still operating during the war—in

1941. These theaters employed 39,285 permanent singers, actors, dancers, technicians, etc. Theater artists enjoyed such high esteem that we FHQu members treated them just as well—

They were to be treated with respect, just like the representatives of the general staff, the state and party elite, and the sculptors',
architects', and
industrialists' guilds. Constantly
war
Hitler was concerned that their fees might not be sufficient or that the social institutions (pension fund of the German stages; Goebbels
Foundation for
Cultural Workers; Artists' Thanksgiving Foundation; pension fund for stage, film and radio;

Emmy Göring Foundation; Marie Seebach Foundation, etc.) to help them in times of illness and old age
would not be of sufficient help. In 1942 alone, eleven theater museums were still in operation, in addition to 29 theater schools and
chairs of
theater studies at the universities of Berlin, Munich, Cologne, Kiel, Königsberg and Jena.

A hundred years ago, Munich boasted the Residenztheater, the Nationaltheater, and the Volkstheater near the Isartor: with a
capacity of 3,500 people for a population of around 50,000. Today, with almost 900,000 inhabitants, there are only 5,000 seats.
Therefore, my theater construction program for Linz is not excessive. Berlin currently has three opera houses, but four million
inhabitants.

In Dresden, there is one opera house for every 600,000 people. Berlin would comfortably need four to five opera houses. If they were well distributed, they would all be full.

There may well be a top-tier theater for opera, operetta, and drama, each with high prices. But even the Berlin Volksoper already ranks far above a theater like the Nuremberg Opera.

The theater scene in Berlin is wonderful, especially the Deutsches Theater. My first visit after the First World War was with Dietrich Eckart® at the

65 Hitler's only friend, the theatre poet and publicist Dietrich Eckart (1868 to 1923), author of the most frequently performed German theatre version of Ibsen's "Peer Gynt", became the first editor-in-chief of the Nazi party newspaper, the "Völkischer Beobachter", in 1921.

State Theatre: "Peer Gynt." Berlin always presents Eckart's production, while in Munich, a Jewish translation was used for a long time.
I can't offer an opinion on the Munich theatre, as I have an aversion to even going there. The State Theatre is said to have
improved considerably under Golling. The Volkstheater is also highly praised. The Kammerspiele have recently had another quite
extraordinary success with "Othello" (Domin®).

Berlin should have so many concert halls, when Leipzig, with its 600,000 inhabitants, boasts the Gewandhaus! If you nurture it
well, you can have a fabulous cultural life in a small town; you just have to forgo the very top-tier offerings. I could live in a city
like Weimar or Bayreuth. Big cities are very ungrateful. They're like children there: first, everything is put on, and then—as soon as
something else comes along—it's discarded and left to rot. Anyone who truly wants to sing will find more opportunities in the
provinces than in Berlin.

It's such a shame that we don't have a Gauleiter in Dresden with a closer connection to the arts. After Krauss and Furtwängler,
Busch would have become the best German conductor. But Mutschmann wanted to put old party comrades in the orchestra to
inject Nazi ideology!

This refers to the general music directors Wilhelm, who were particularly valued by Hitler.
Furtwängler, Clemens Krauss, and Fritz Busch. Since his youth in Vienna, Hitler had spoken of conductors, singers, actors, and

performances that particularly impressed him.
ge-

They fell, book. These notes are said to have been lost.

I want to have another gallery of German masters assembled for Trondheim. An art institution like the galleries in Dresden,
Munich, Vienna, or Berlin would need at least 2 million annually for new acquisitions to supplement its collections. Bode helped
himself in a different way. He possessed a skill in organizing wealthy people in Berlin—mostly Jews—who donated large
sums and were then ennobled by the Kaiser. That's one thing I will put in order. One must give such a director the opportunity
to act quickly and without the involvement of the Court of Auditors if a work is otherwise at risk of entering the market.

men.

66 The Munich theater director and actor Walter Golling managed to enchant his audience night after night so effectively that he constantly had full houses and refused to "beg" for subsidies for his "Schauspielhaus" (theater). Eva Braun, who kept Hitler informed about Munich theater and film events, also had to constantly pass on all the news about the

Golling, the "theatre jack-of-all-trades," reports.

67 Friedrich Domin was a character actor at the Munich "Kammerspiele" of internationala-

lem reputation.

68 The art historian Wilhelm von Bode (1845–1929) enjoyed worldwide renown as Director General of the Berlin Museums. He published his famous book shortly before his death. on the

"Sculptor Josef Thorak".

109

Press control and press freedom

110

26 22.2.1942 night (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. Editor: Picker. 'Our press apparatus' is truly something wonderful. The press law has ensured that disagreements between government officials are no longer fought out in front of the people. That's not what the press is for.

Hitler created a system for the Wehrmacht and for connecting the front and the home front. special apparatus, the propaganda companies (PK). These special units, established between 1940 and 1943 in all branches of the Wehrmacht, comprised around 15,000 photojournalists, filmmakers, illustrators, and journalists who were highly qualified professionals and trained before the They were enemies full of courage and bravery. As intellectuals, they were certainly not predominantly Nazis. As German patriots, however, they achieved something historically unique in terms of the will to victory of the Army, Air Force, Navy, and Waffen-SS, as well as in terms of the morale of the home front. The propaganda companies paid a heavy price in blood for their daring commitment.

We have dispelled the notion that political freedom includes the right of everyone to say whatever they please. More than half of the German newspapers have Amann in their grasp! If I call Lorenz and give him my opinion in a few sentences, it will be in every German

newspaper tomorrow at one o'clock.

Despite his small stature, Dr. Dietrich is an exceptionally skilled expert. He doesn't write well, but his speeches are often quite excellent.

I am proud that with these few men it is possible for me to also once
—

as happened on June 22, 1941 — to turn the steering wheel 180 degrees.
No other country can match us.

Illustrated magazines have experienced a nice upswing. To compete with Anglo-Saxon illustrated magazines abroad, the
"Leipziger Illustrierte" would need to become more captivating in its content.
The "Ber-

liner», the «Münchner» and the «Wiener Illustrierte», especially also the «IB» (Illustrated Observer). The "Cologne Illustrated" distinguished itself several years ago through its political reports from archives. The "German Illustrated" could most easily be dispensed with.

The newspaper "Das Reich" is magnificent. In peacetime, we must still get a Sunday newspaper for the country worthy of "Das Reich". It-

69 Since 1921, Hitler had been closely associated with the press. From 1921 to 1933, he served as editor of the "Völkischer Beobachter" and as its most important editorial writer. From July 1926, the NSDAP also had its own illustrated magazine, the "Illustrierter Beobachter," for which Hitler regularly contributed his own current political weekly overview during the struggle for power (a historical treasure trove of the first order). In July 1939, he published his last self-written and self-signed newspaper article, on "The Reich Chancellery," in the journal "Die Kunst im Deutschen Reich" (Issue B/Architecture). Accordingly, during the struggle for power, Hitler usually described his profession as a writer in identity documents and hotel entries.

70 Hitler's most important instrument for controlling the press as an "enlightenment and The "Educational Means of the State" was the Editors' Law of October 4, 1933.

71 Max Amann, Hitler's company sergeant major in World War I, was head of the NSDAP's central publishing house "Franz Eher Nachfolger, Munich" from 1922 and built up the world's largest press trust with it (total circulation: 22.5 million).

72 The newspaper "Das Reich" was a weekly newspaper founded in 1940 for the German and foreign intelligentsia. Its weekly editorial by Dr. Goebbels had to address Hitler must be submitted for approval before publication.

It will be published on Saturday and available to farmers on Sunday. It is supposed to contain a lot of illustrations, be laid out so that it is easy to read, and also include a novel, so that the young women can get something out of it.

The English have it easy when it comes to visual and reading material: it flows to them inexhaustibly from all over the world. But we will make progress now, too.

27 24.2.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. 'The son of old Roller?' has fallen. There are tens of thousands who cannot serve their people better than by going to the front. But what is an artist's

Served alongside an artist? A Russian idiot like that would shoot such a man dead.

How many are indispensable to us, and what difference does it make if an additional 500/600 talented employees are also released from their duties?

Such a man is irreplaceable. We have now, with great difficulty, managed to secure Siewert, Benno von Arent, and Prätorius as set designers. In addition, the young Roller had arrived in the Ostmark. If only he had been an unknown quantity!

Why didn't Schirach tell me about this? I saw his "Peace Day" performance; it was magnificent. He was a brave man, had to flee during the fighting, and surely volunteered. I would have withdrawn him or assigned him to another role if he hadn't wanted to stay in Vienna due to special circumstances.

28 26.2.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. F. d. R.: Picker Romania! If something happens to Antonescu today, who will come next? I get scared when I think about the Balkans! The king is a dirty and Germany

Little toad; the fellow won't even help his mother out of the car for fear of diminishing his royal dignity. He's completely...

He looked at me in surprise when I chose his mother on the right instead of him. Of course, tradition dictates otherwise. But that can no longer be upheld today.

The Romanian peasant is nothing more than a pathetic piece of livestock. What else comes to light are undoubtedly only the most miserable circles. The film "City of Anatol" effectively depicts the milieu of this Balkan petroleum development.

73 The person in question is the stage designer Ulrich Roller. Hitler worked temporarily as a volunteer for his father, Professor Alfred Roller, the director of set design at the Vienna Court Opera, during his time in Vienna.

74 Professors Ludwig Siewert, Emil Prätorius and Benno von Arent were in 1942 Germany's leading stage designers.

75 Baldur von Schirach was Reich Governor of Vienna from 1940.

76 The «Friedenstag» was a heroic opera by Richard Strauss, first performed in Munich in 1938.

77 King Michael I, born in 1921, visited Hitler together with his mother Helena am
26. November 1941 in Berlin.

111

112

Very well described. People who come into possession of a flowing source of gold simply because an oil vein happens to run beneath their land, without
doing any work – that is completely against all natural order!

Now, a city like Bucharest is built solely on land speculation. Similarly, I was able to accuse Erzberger of a truly despicable land grab back then: The plan was to subdivide land between Pankow and Berlin. The land for the streets had to be acquired. If it became known prematurely that a subdivision was taking place, then all the land—including public land—increased in price by several hundred percent. We National Socialists proved that a plot of land with a gold value of 110,000 or 120,000 marks was sold by Erzberger, who had learned of the impending subdivision through a leak, together with a monsignor, for 3.7 million marks. That's why we included the point against land speculation in the party program. Why shouldn't those involved receive a small profit?

But exorbitant prices simply because the public is planning a measure – that doesn't happen. not!

Regarding the motorway, I briefly enacted an expropriation law, which resulted in the farmers being adequately compensated. All military roads were built by tyrants: the Roman, the Prussian, the French. They run perfectly straight, while all other roads meander, taking three times as long.

The vast majority of the people want to be governed, hence the immense anxiety among the people when something happens. The death of Todt, for example, caused such a profound shock: it shows that the people want the best minds to lead.

The Hungarians are superior to the Romanians in this respect. I wish the Romanians were in the same position as the Croatians, and vice versa.

We must build roads everywhere, but we mustn't make them completely uniform. We mustn't create a homogenous look when we enter the Flemish region or the Netherlands today. These regions should retain their character. This is essential, if only because otherwise our women would be deprived of the pleasure of wearing something from another country. Especially if it's been smuggled in! The Hungarians are the most hardcore nationalists there are. And how quickly they...

Absorb the German population! Take all leading Germans into Hungarian positions. In the long run, the German population there can only be maintained if we bring the state under our control, or we must extract the Germans. The small German groups are dying from inbreeding, except for the Transylvanians. I saw this with the ethnic groups in Nuremberg: they are racially inferior. All good things come from the

78 Matthias Erzberger, a Centre Party politician, was Reich Finance Minister from 1919 until his resignation in 1920. On November 11, 1918, he signed the armistice agreement in Compiègne for Germany, on which the Treaty of Versailles was based.

Murdered August 26, 1921.

79 Dr. Fritz Todt, Inspector General of German Road Construction and Reich Minister for Armaments and Munitions, was killed in a plane crash on February 8, 1942. The investigation revealed that the self-destruct mechanism of the front-line aircraft used (a Heinkel M Kurier) had been triggered by mistake.

Hungarian civil service. If you make such a selection over centuries, only a residue of filth remains.

In the eastern territories, we intend to undertake a large-scale settlement project by resettling these ethnic groups there. Every resettlement will be at our expense.
But if I've also taken the land away from someone else, then it all evens out. The whole thing is a problem of state power, a question of power!

All things considered, I personally believe we must exclude the Germans if we want to achieve peace with the Hungarians.
It's a matter of much deliberation. Unless, of course, we want to make the Danube entirely a German river again. In that case, we'll have to pursue a different policy. One solution would be to relocate all ethnic Germans in the southeast to the Danube.
The Hungarians and Romanians will never reconcile, even if they saw Germany as a common enemy. The Banat Swabians would need to be given similarly fertile ground. If I were to get the 1% of ethnic Germans to the east, I would have to build a 1,500-kilometer-long highway, settle them like a string of pearls every 50 to 100 kilometers, and establish several larger cities.
From this perspective, one does conclude that the north is more important than the south. But: the Danube is the Danube; we can never replace it.

You have to sit down by the "Iron Gate" so it can't be blocked off. Unfortunately, it's a very bad area. You can't get any good Germans there. But with the copper drill, they'll populate the area. It's one of the biggest opportunities to get copper, especially if we're not on good terms with the Yugoslavs. The manganese, which I don't want to smelt down there, I can send up the Danube. The Danube provides the connection to Turkey. Only someone with a completely secure back can play world politics.

29 27.2.1942 midday Recording:
Home. FdR: Picker Providence always grants victory to those who correctly use the brain they have been given. All the legal questions invented by lawyers are irrelevant to nature. Sometimes, even in the past, a glimmer of understanding dawns

This already provides an insight into the higher law of the world: God helps those who help themselves! This is the realization that man is the architect of his own happiness or unhappiness.

Creation or Providence is surely something imperishable. However, the concept that people form of it is quite variable. Why doesn't God give people the opportunity to arrive at the correct understanding? Broadly speaking, educated people today know that the Catholic concept of God hasn't even reached 10 percent of humanity: In the same period, people created by the same Providence have experienced thousands of different...

In 1939, German smelter production amounted to only 66,000 tons of copper.

From God, his mission today, and the

Tolerance of the future

113

114

to whom belief. — But today we also see things vertically: We know,

that this Christianity encompasses only a very short epoch of humanity.

God creates human beings. We became human through mortal sin.
God gave humankind the prerequisites for this. For 500,000 years he watched as they stumbled into this mess. Then it occurred
to him to send his only begotten son. A terrifying detour, the whole process incredibly arduous.

The others don't believe it. It has to be forced upon them by force. If God were interested in knowledge, what would be
the point of knee braces and thumbscrews®?

Furthermore, the majority of these Catholics don't actually believe it themselves. Only the old women go to church: because they are
deprived of earthly things.
Having to renounce desire. That's all just dry wood, there's nothing to be gained from it.
Within this association, a faction—the Catholic priesthood—is interested in the whole affair. But how dangerous is it when such a
selfish association mocks creation in this way? Isn't God being ridiculed in the most brazen manner? It's an idolatry that is truly appalling.

What sets humans apart from animals, perhaps the most remarkable proof of human superiority, is that they have grasped
the existence of a creative force! One need only look through a telescope or a microscope to see that humans possess the capacity to
comprehend these laws. But this should humble us! If this creative force is identified with a fetish, then the concept of God collapses
when the fetish fails.

Why fight at all when prayer can do it? In the Spanish Civil War®, the Church should have said, "We defend ourselves
through the power of prayer." But it financed the pagans, the Moroccans, through whom the holy Church sustained itself.

If I'm a poor devil and have no time to repent at my dying hour: That's it! If I had 10 Reichsmarks beforehand and paid
them in advance to the church, then: Yes! Is that what the Creator of the world intended? If a little peasant woman or a
minor prophet believes that, fine, I won't say anything. But when intelligent people subscribe to such a satanic superstition! Hundreds
of thousands have been tortured for this! And all this with the hypocrisy of love!

Something that is a lie doesn't last forever. I don't believe that...
The truth can never be suppressed. It must prevail! I can imagine that there will be an age of absolute tolerance in this area.
Therefore, I can only say: let everyone find their own path to salvation!

Ancient times had this tolerance: no one tried to convert another god to the individual gods.

I don't go to church to hear the service. I simply admire the beauty of the building. I don't want to be remembered by posterity as one of those who made compromises here. I know that, in all human fallibility, people will do a thousand things wrong.

81 Knee braces and thumbscrews were torture instruments of the medieval Inquisition trials of the ecclesiastical courts.

82 Spanish Civil War from 1936 to 1939.

But to do something wrong against one's own knowledge is out of the question! One must never personally submit to such a lie. Not because I want to annoy others, but because I recognize in it a mockery of eternal providence. I am glad when I have no inner connection with them. I feel comfortable in the historical society in which I find myself.

I am located where, if there is an Olympus, the most enlightened minds of all time will be found in the one I am entering.

When we were supposed to go to church on March 21, 1933, I refused. Within the Party, I never cared about the religious affiliation of those around me. Nor do I want to see a priest within a 10-kilometer radius of my funeral. If such a priest could help me, I would despair of Providence. I act according to what I recognize and understand. I cannot prevent someone from praying silently; but I will not tolerate cursing.

I will forgo their prayer.

I am here due to force majeure, when I am needed for something. Apart from the fact that this sanctimonious church is too cruel for me. I have never taken pleasure in exploiting others, even though I know that it is impossible to assert oneself in the world without violence.

Life is given only to those who fight hardest for it. The law of life is: Defend yourself!

The time we live in is the manifestation of this collapse. It could take another 100 or 200 years. I am sorry that, like Moses, I can only see the Promised Land from afar.

We are growing into a sunny, truly tolerant worldview: Human beings should be able to develop the abilities God has given them. We simply have to prevent a new, even bigger lie from arising: the Judeo-Bolshevik world. We must shatter it.

31 Night of February 28th to March 1st, 1942

(Wolfsschanze)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker 1925. The Bechsteins® invited me to their home in Bayreuth. They lived on Lisztstrasse—that's its name, I think—just around the corner from Wahnfried. I believe they still live there today.

I didn't really want to go. I told myself that it would only make things worse for SiegfriedWagner®*, as he was somewhat in the hands of the Jews.

I arrived in Bayreuth at 11 p.m. Lotte was still up, the old Bechsteins were already asleep. Early the next morning, Mrs. Wagner came and brought me some flowers. Now there was a real buzz! From the

83 The piano manufacturer Carl Bechstein, of Berlin, also had apartments in Munich, on the Obersalzberg, and in Bayreuth. His wife Helene was one of Hitler's social and financial patrons ("maternal friends"). Their daughter was named Lotte.

84 Siegfried Wagner was the son of Richard and Cosima Wagner. He held the overall directorship of the Bayreuth Festival from 1909 and also wrote operas based on legends and fairy tales (e.g., "Der Bärenhäuter"). His wife Winifred was British by birth.

In the Wagner city
Bayreuth

115

32
(Wolfsschanze)

To find the eternal Eve,
Women's and marriage issues, the
child born out of wedlock

At that time, there were many photographs taken by Lotte Bechstein.
During the day I wore shorts, but for the festival I wore a tuxedo or tails. My days off were always wonderful. We went to the Fichtel
Mountains and Franconian Switzerland.

It was a fabulous life there in every other respect as well. Whenever I went to the "Eule°%%" (Owl), I immediately made contact
with all the artists.
On the other hand, I wasn't so famous yet that I couldn't have my peace and quiet.

Dietrich Eckart had been a critic in Bayreuth before, and he always raved to me: "You know, the atmosphere in Bayreuth is truly
something wonderful!" He told me how one morning they had set off in the "Eule" (Owl) and gone to a meadow behind the
Festspielhaus to perform the "Good Friday Spell." It had been absolutely wonderful!

The first "Parzival" I heard there was still Cleving, a fabulous figure and voice. I already knew "Parzival" from Munich. Then I saw
the "Ring" and "Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg." That this Jew Schorr sang Wotan —that angered me so much! To me, it was
racial defilement! Why hadn't they brought Rode from Munich?

They also had a man of very special quality, the opera singer Braun.

I didn't go back for years after that, which I really regretted.
Mrs. Wagner was very unhappy, wrote twelve times, and called twenty-five times. I passed through Bayreuth so often
and always paid her a visit. But Mrs. Wagner did, after all—and this is a great achievement of hers—bring Bayreuth together
with National Socialism. Because Siegfried: personally, he was a friend of mine, but politically he was passive. The Jews
would have ruined him; he couldn't have done otherwise.

Now the spell is broken: more of his work is being performed. Those filthy Jews managed to ruin him. I heard "The Bearskin" in my youth; "The Blacksmith of Marienburg" is said to be his best. It just goes to show what else there is to hear and see. I once saw a youth performance of Wagner's "The Novice of Palermo" in Berlin, which is brimming with melodies still very much in the Mozartian style, only in a few places does something new begin so suddenly.

March 1, 1942, evening

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker

For a woman, even the most beautiful gown loses its charm the moment another woman wears something similar. I once saw a woman leave the opera—I didn't know what hit me—simply because she

one

85 Bavarian traditional costume: Open shirt, short leather trousers with belt, calf socks and mountain shoes.

86 Bayreuth artists' venue.

87 These and the other operas listed here were created by the composer Richard Wagner (1813 to 1883). His Festspielhaus in Bayreuth was inaugurated in 1872. "Good Friday Spell" = Act 3 of the opera "Parsifal".

Another woman in the same dress had been seen entering a box opposite: What an outrage! I'm leaving!

When a woman makes herself beautiful, her enthusiasm is often fueled by a secret pleasure in teasing another. Women possess a skill that we men lack: the ability to kiss our girlfriend while simultaneously pricking her with a needle. It's utterly pointless trying to improve women in this area. Let's just ignore these little weaknesses! If they can make a woman happy, excellent! A thousand times better for a woman to occupy herself with these things than to start poring over metaphysical matters.

When a woman starts thinking about the mundane aspects of existence, that's bad. Ah, they can really get on your nerves!

The worst are the female painters who don't care about themselves at all and don't look after their own well-being. There are also women who are incredibly self-absorbed until they find a man. First, they fight over every last pound. Once they have him, half a hundredweight is no big deal!

Any woman could ask us: Why do you shave? Why do we comb our hair? Why do we part it? Nobody walks exactly as nature intended! I remember, 40 or 50 years ago, only actors and priests were clean-shaven. In Leonding®, only one man didn't have a beard; he was considered a rogue! There are some men with beards who were wonderful characters. But on the whole, a face is more easily recognized without a beard. Besides, it's nothing more than the continuation of a development that has been underway for millions of years: humans gradually lost their hair.

Where there are more women than men, a woman must always outdo her rival: self-preservation instinct! Everything
else is subordinated to it. The gentlest woman can become a beast if another woman steals her boyfriend or husband. In some
women, this instinct is strong, in others less so. The most feminine women have it most strongly. They speak of feminine vices.
Perhaps it is a virtue after all!

Once a patriarchy exists, humanity inevitably declines. In prehistoric times, there were certainly more states with
matriarchy: a nation doesn't die out from the loss of men. Only from a lack of women! After the Thirty Years' War, polygamy was
widely permitted again: the nation rose to prominence once more through illegitimate children. This cannot be regulated by law. But
as long as there are two and a half million people destined to become spinsters, one must not ostracize children born out of wedlock!

A girl who has a child and cares for it is, in my opinion, superior to an old maid. This societal prejudice is beginning to fade.

Nature is reclaiming its territory. We're well on our way. I often only learned later from many girls, especially waitresses, that they had children. It's touching to see how all the happiness of such a life can be lost.

For girls, it's about being able to care for children. If a girl doesn't have a child, then...

Hitler's parents are buried in Leonding, a farming village near Linz. Hitler's father bought the house at Michaelsbergstrasse 16 here in 1898. Hitler lived here from 1899 to 1905.

117

methods of
Domination of nations

118

33

It's hysterical or sick. It's striking that almost all peoples have more women than men.

If one didn't see so much healthy life around oneself, one would inevitably become a complete misanthrope. If I only saw the "upper crust," I would be. That I am not, I owe solely to my interactions with the much healthier masses. In the countryside, it goes so far that the accusation against a priest that he is having "conversation" (sexual intercourse) has no effect on the people at all... If he's having "conversation" with his Kathl, the whole village is reassured: The children, the other women have peace! "He can't sweat it out of his brain!" the women say.

The most hypocritical people are the "upper crust." I've seen the most unbelievable things there. People have criticized others for having extramarital affairs, while they themselves married divorced women!

When one gentleman acted similarly, I even reminded him of his own story.

One must imagine how few people find marriage fulfilling what nature intended: the fulfillment of their deepest longing. The greatest happiness is when two people find each other who are naturally meant to be together.

But there are so many moments that bring people together or prevent them from coming together. How many girls are stuck in convents because they didn't get the man they wanted? Unless they are "promised®," two-thirds of all girls in our convents will have been unhappily in love. How few people are actually given the opportunity to assert their right to life!

March 3, 1942, noon (Wolf's Lair)
Recording: Home. FdR: Picker

If we ever grant any of the conquered provinces the right to build its own armed forces or air force, then our rule is over.

The path of self-governance leads to independence! Democratic institutions cannot maintain what was once taken by force.

I take the position of the British Tories on this: If I subjugate a free country simply to restore its freedom, what's the point? Those who have shed blood also have the right to rule. Indian independence wouldn't last 20 years. The English are now blaming themselves for having governed the country incorrectly because the country isn't showing any enthusiasm.

They did it right. But it's unwise to expect enthusiasm. If the English weren't the rulers, there wouldn't be 380 million Indians there. England exploited India. But English rule also benefited India.

Above all, we mustn't unleash the German schoolmasters on the eastern territories. Otherwise, we'll lose the parents and the children. We'll lose the entire nation, because what they've been taught is of no use to them. The best thing would be to teach...

88 This refers to the promise made by a child to a monastery by its parents.

89

= Conservatives.

They only understand sign language. Radio broadcasts provide the community with what is beneficial to them: unlimited music. They are not supposed to learn intellectual work. We're not allowed to print anything! Where has European culture found its reward there? An intellectual anarchy has arisen! These people live happiest when left in peace as much as possible. Otherwise, you'll breed the fiercest enemies!

If the schoolmasters had their way, our first act would be to establish a university in Kyiv.

You should never teach a person more than they need to! You're just burdening him! It's better to show him the beautiful things. I'm going by what a child needs.

That was certainly the ideal during the Greek golden age: to cultivate beauty in people. Today, knowledge is grafted into them!

Schooling should only provide general knowledge upon which more specialized knowledge can then be built. I must orient
education towards the greater good.
Events are unfolding rapidly. What kind of mind would a child need to have to absorb local history, regional history, and national
history all at once? What we experience so easily, our children will one day have to memorize. The brain simply can't absorb it all.

There's only one thing that makes you want to push it away again. You have to grasp the common
ground in a few broad strokes.

School education

This meant that by 1937 almost 97 percent of all teachers — a total of 320,000 — had already been
- dem
Nazi teacher dogs had joined as voluntary members, Hitler could have them in it

41 teachers were retrained in Nazi ideology at camps run by the Nazi Main Office for Educators. The head of this institution, Bayreuth Gauleiter Fritz Wächtler, had the teachers familiarized with Nazi doctrines through lectures, workshops, sports, shared day and night camp life, Nazi celebrations, and social evenings, usually lasting four weeks. This further training was provided by specialized information and...

Training sheets.

It makes absolutely no sense to teach every child two languages in secondary school. Twenty-five percent don't even need it. It's enough to provide a general foundation by waiting three years instead of four years of French instruction, and in the final year, teaching only one hour a week of general knowledge instead of three. Every boy will recognize whether a subject is right for him. What does a boy who wants to practice music need geometry, physics, or chemistry? What will he remember of it later? Nothing!

Let's leave all the details out of it. In my day, to pass the exam, you had to have a decent grade in a certain number of subjects. If someone is exceptionally gifted in one subject, why demand the same from them in another? They need to continue working in that area!
Even 40 years ago, our history lessons consisted solely of dates about rulers, wars, and discoveries. Students weren't given any kind of overview. If you have a less-than-gifted professor at work, it'll be torture! Those little brains simply can't retain it all!

It's absurd: Just because someone gets a failing grade in one subject, should they then be unable to become what they wanted to be? If you consider that...

Looking more closely at teaching materials used in schools, one has to say that a certain percentage of them were insane: they killed the children's spirits. Only the few others were successful!

If one imagines that a teacher should be able to complete an entire career, then the leadership of a nation cannot be based on school grades. Life must be given the opportunity to correct itself! Only performance matters, never the grade!

Therefore, Hitler established the annual "Reich Vocational Competition," in which every

German youths could demonstrate their abilities and thus secure their professional and social advancement even without formal school qualifications.
Of the participants—for example, 1,830,000 boys and girls in 1937—the district and regional winners were especially honored and

supported. Hitler personally received the 30 national winners and, through his adjutant's office in Berlin, oversaw their future careers.

their social protection.

If a boy possesses so much restlessness that he can't sit still for a moment, he's not inattentive. But he won't listen. His activities are nothing but mischief. What else is he supposed to do? Perhaps he'll achieve more than the well-behaved students later on. But there are teachers who find such a little devil annoying. That's understandable. Yet the boy must be given the opportunity to prove himself.

Generally, I didn't learn more than 10 percent of what the others learned. I always finished my preparation very quickly. Nevertheless, I did understand history. I often felt sorry for my classmates. "Want to play?" — "No, I still have work to do!"

Now he's cramming. He's taking the exam. He's passed! Then someone else comes into the paternoster lift from the side, and there's great indignation: Why? We've been studying! — Well, my God, one of them is just really good, the other...

not!

Hitler wasn't always a "school troublemaker." He enthusiastically attended the one-room elementary school in Fischlham, near Lambach, in 1895. The

teacher gave him
He
got top marks in all subjects. And the village boys elected him as their ringleader.

The school route runs along the village stream, through a forest, past many meadows and gardens.
The orchards and climbing roses provided him and his friends with a unique playground. His top grades enabled him to be admitted to the
Lambach
monastery school a year later. Hitler felt at home there as well, maintained his excellent marks, and, thanks to his eloquence and gymnastic agility,

became the ringleader of his peers. He was impressed by the comfortable humanity and wisdom of the Benedictine monks and the friendly, confident
leadership of the
abbot. He became an altar boy and a choirboy in the monastery. And his life's ambition was to one day become abbot himself and bear the same swastika in his coat of arms that he saw daily in the stone abbot's coat of arms above the monastery portal. Even

He
therefore annotated a manuscript from his school days, "The Germanic Revolution," with
the swastika as a cover symbol. He never became an abbot; but he remained loyal to his old comrade-in-arms, the Benedictine Abbot Albanus
Schachleiter, throughout his life, visiting the 76-year-old for his 30th anniversary as an abbot and giving him a state funeral upon his death in 1938.

In
1899,
much to his dismay, Hitler had to leave Lambach and went to the elementary school in Linz-Leonding. Although he also achieved straight A's there and sang enthusiastically in the church choir. Here, too, the boys had him for their welcome-

He played at being a leader in war games. But his subsequent time at secondary school from September 1900 in Linz — and later in Steyr
— was a
complete ordeal for Hitler. Because
is
He didn't want to become a civil servant, as his father wished, but an artist.
and
master builder. Linz, with its unique atmosphere, had captivated him, so much so that he preferred to enjoy the magic of its forests, the vastness of its hilly landscape,
and the vibrant colors of its sunsets rather than do his schoolwork at home in the afternoon.

is-
unmarried. Hitler failed his first year of secondary school, and only managed to pass the other three years, in some cases by retaking exams. Even 32
lashes
from his father brought no improvement; he merely recited Karl May and distracted his father by loudly counting each blow. His academic interests hardly predisposed him to be a class leader; so, as a nationalist, he tried his hand at the then-struggling borderland German community and categorized
his
classmates as Germans, Czechs, Slavs, and Jews. A serious lung ailment then prevented his debut at the state-run secondary
school in Steyr.

It
came to an end in September 1905.

Hitler, despite repeating a grade once and taking multiple re-examinations in individual subjects, had only completed four of the six years of secondary school required at the time for the Austrian Abitur (university entrance qualification). His graduation certificate in Steyr read:

Drawing and gymnastics "excellent"; history, geography, religion, singing and conduct "satisfactory"; geometry, mathematics, German, French,
chemistry and
Physics "sufficient"; diligence "adequate".

34 7.3.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Recording: Home. F. dR: Picker If we compare the English
language with the German language and the German language with the Italian language, it can be said that the English language lacks
the ability to express thoughts that go beyond generally proven facts and ideas.

Hitler spoke French and English and understood a little Italian. He had perfected his school French during his military service in Flanders and France from 1914 to 1918 to such an extent
that, as a

regimental messenger, he could communicate with prisoners of war as well as with the local army.

He could communicate perfectly with the local population. He had learned English autodidactically from 1911 onwards. He read English, American, and

French newspapers in their original form, as well as English, American, and French books, especially military publications.

He also watched English, American, and French films in the Reich Chancellery or at the Berghof, with the original text. He could easily follow English and French conversations that weren't too fast-paced.

He followed. However, he kept this secret in order to use interpreters and thus gain time to consider his own explanations. For only in this way could he—as he once confided to his knowledgeable secretary, Christa Schroeder—formulate his words in such a way that they served his tactical objectives in the conversation.

The German language has the ability to further clarify insights, even when the limits of what has been proven have been reached.
The German people are a people of thinkers because our language provides us with the prerequisites to lead into new territory.

Hitler repeatedly hammered home to us the importance of the "art of free Speech” with formulations such as: “The power that set in motion the great historical avalanches of a religious or political
nature has been,
since time immemorial, the magic power of the spoken word. The broad mass of a people is subject to violence.”

Language,
Poets, thinkers

121

122

of speech. All great movements are popular movements, volcanic eruptions of human passion and emotional states, stirred by the
cruel goddess of need or by the blazing torch of words hurled among the masses. Only a storm of fiery passion can shape the destinies
of
nations.

She alone bestows upon the chosen one the words that—like hammer blows—open to him the gates to the heart of a people.

At my mountain retreat (Obersalzberg), an Italian war-blinded soldier gave a speech: it flowed beautifully, phonetically magnificent,
an apotheosis! Translated, it was meaningless drivel, devoid of any thought! Italian is the language of musicians!

We are not tempted to speak simply for the sake of language. We don't get intoxicated by sound. But: we are becoming vowel-
deficient and must be careful not to slip down that path.

We have no poets today and try to compensate for this deficiency by improving words. However, words are always
just a means to an end: what matters is the thought and the ability to use words correctly. If we gave our language reformers free

rein, our language would eventually lose all its euphony and cease to be beautiful!

Unfortunately, we already find ourselves mainly limited to the vowels a, e, i. This makes the language unmusical and impoverished!
And then there are the sibilants!
When I say "shorthand writer" instead of "stenographer," it sounds like Polish! But the word is nonsense: the inventor would have named
his invention that himself if he'd liked it. A shorthand writer is someone who writes concisely!

People who recommend such Germanizations are the mortal enemies of the German language. If it were up to them, we would no
longer be able to express ourselves precisely in a short thought; at the same time, our sounds would become increasingly
impoverished and weak; our language would soon sound like Japanese: a pure croak; a cackle would emerge. I can't imagine

I can't imagine that anyone can still sing that!

Let us be glad to have so many means of expression at our disposal for nuance! Let us be grateful for the sonic textures of the foreign words that have become familiar to us! Imagine if we started eradicating foreign words—where would we stop? Quite apart from the danger of being mistaken about the origin of a language. The work of many generations before us would be lost.

And finally, we would have to divest ourselves of everything else that has ever come to us from the outside. Enough of this absurdity! Logically, we would also have to renounce the institution that we adopted along with the term. It is a matter of honesty to reject the institution itself along with the word "theater." It would be a cruelty to adopt the institution but pretend that we invented it.

Only the greatest thinkers of a people are qualified to make linguistic changes! In the times before us, only one person would have been responsible: Schopenhauer?! (Hitler occasionally recited entire passages by Schopenhauer from memory at the dinner table.)

91 As a successful orator, Hitler was deeply concerned with the problems of language and rhetoric. His chronic hoarseness particularly troubled him after 1934, since his voice was his most important tool for rallying the masses behind him.

Only a genius can truly judge how far a train of thought can be adequately expressed with existing words! As long as a people is alive, new concepts and insights will continually flow to it. It is impossible to resist this. We must accept this!

If a foreign word, borrowed from another language, has become established and sounds good, then it can only be welcomed as an enrichment of our vocabulary! We only need to pay attention to one thing: that everyone pronounces the foreign word correctly. There should be no difference between the written form and the pronunciation.

Discrepancies arise, as they do today in English! If there's a letter for every sound, the correct pronunciation shouldn't depend on whether someone knows how to speak the language the word originates from: We must write the word in such a way that everyone who reads it pronounces it correctly!

35 10.3.1942 at night

(Wolfsschanze)

Recording: Home. FdR: Picker. Everything that we encounter as a phenomenon has its cause. A woman's jealousy is a instinct for self-preservation: it stems from primeval times when women were completely dependent on men for protection. Just think of a woman's helplessness during pregnancy and how long it takes for a child to stand up for itself. Without a man, a woman was lost. That is why a woman loves the hero. He gives her a feeling of security. She wants the heroic man; only when she has him is she reluctant to let him go.

Men also know jealousy of their beloved wives. But the realm of female jealousy is much broader: A mother is jealous of her children.

Daughter-in-law, a sister against her brother. A telling scene involved a married woman—Eva Chamberlain?—and her married brother.
Simply insane! The young woman? The sisters were happy to be there, as it was a matter of being present because a tragedy had occurred.

The fact that the woman had borne her husband four children, that was completely unknown to her.

Regarding his impact as a speaker so far, his foreign press officer, Dr. [Name], told me:
Hanfstaengl, who as a Harvard student also knew the best orators in the USA: “Hitler’s baritone had warmth and resonance. He had access to throat tones that got under your skin. His vocal cords were unused and enabled him to achieve nuances of unique effect.”

92 Eva Chamberlain was the daughter of Richard Wagner and the wife of the British cultural philosopher Houston Stewart Chamberlain.

93 Winifred Wagner, daughter of the British journalist Williams, orphaned at a young age and adopted by the Berlin musician Klindworth, married Richard Wagner's only son, Siegfried Wagner, in 1915. At 18, she was a "captivatingly beautiful woman," even by Bayreuth standards. With her British exuberance and vivacity, she revitalized her husband, who was struggling with composer and financial difficulties, and restored his creative energy and self-confidence. However, it took a long time for her to be recognized by the "clan"—led by Cosima Wagner in a matriarchal fashion—that is, by Cosima's daughters in particular. After Siegfried's death in 1930, she ushered in a new era for the Bayreuth Festival, which garnered worldwide acclaim, with Wilhelm Furtwängler as conductor, Heinz Tietjen as director, and Emil Praetorius as set designer.

The relationship

from woman to man.
(Love, jealousy, and espionage)

It was taken into account. And how faithful she remained to her husband, that said something! You can see it in the children; if children anywhere have faces, it's here!

Of my maternal friends, only old Mrs. Director Hofmann* was ever truly kind and caring. Even with Mrs. Bruckmann, it happened that a lady of Munich society was never invited to join me again after the lady of the house had once caught a look with which, upon parting in the Bruckmann salon, this

I encountered a woman while I bowed to her in greeting. She was very beautiful, and I suppose she found me interesting, nothing more. I know a woman whose voice would become hoarse with excitement if I even spoke a few words to another woman.

The world of man is vast compared to that of woman. A man is devoted to his duty, and only occasionally does a thought wander to his wife.

A woman's world revolves around men. She only thinks about other things occasionally. That's a big difference.

A woman is capable of much deeper love than a man. A woman's intellect is completely irrelevant. Compared to educated, intellectual women, my mother was certainly a very small woman. She lived for her husband and children. She would probably have struggled in the company of our educated women, but: she gave the German people a great son!

Hitler's mother, Clara Hitler, born Pölzl on August 12, 1860, in Spital, came, like her husband, from the small farming community of the "Waldviertel" on the Bohemian-Moravian border, a granite plateau in Lower Austria where the meager soil could only be salvaged through ironclad diligence, a strong will, stubbornness, and personal frugality. Accordingly, Clara Hitler's life was devoted to her family. She was a quiet, hardworking, kind-hearted, and objective woman who loved her husband—25 years her senior—raised their children, diligently managed the household, and was also popular among her acquaintances. On the 21st...

She died of cancer in December 1907.

Marriages based solely on sex tend to fall apart easily: this makes They can replace each other everywhere! The separation becomes difficult when there is a camaraderie and one person is completely absorbed into the other.

That a woman is forced to testify about intimate matters is unacceptable. I abolished that. In general, I can't stand all this snooping. There's a wonderful story told about Frederick the Great: he once summoned the chief of police to accuse him of knowing far less than what was known at the courts of other powers. "Yes," the official replied, "if I were authorized to use the same means employed for surveillance elsewhere!" "At that price," Frederick the Great retorted, "no! I'll pass!"

I have personally never used an intelligence service and will never receive a spy. There's something repulsive about it! Absolutely not.

94 In the salons of Carola Hofmann, the widow of a Munich school principal, and Elsa Bruckmann, the wife of a Munich publisher, Hitler found many important contacts among artists, professors, and military personnel. Both women also helped him with their influence and money in elections and important party projects.

A spy! Not only does she prostitute herself, she deceives a man Ge-

She feels for someone she doesn't even harbor, and then delivers the betrayed person to their doom!

In my youth, I was more of a solitary eccentric than someone who needed company. Now I can't stand being alone and find it most enjoyable to dine with a woman; I'd much rather sit at a table in an "Osteria" (a Munich restaurant) than eat alone at home.

From 1943 onwards, Hitler rarely saw the famous artists, directors, conductors, singers and actors of our time, whom he had previously enjoyed visiting.

He had invited them to meals in Berlin or Munich, or—before the war—to lavish receptions at the Reich Chancellery in Berlin. Even after 1943, Hitler maintained contact with them, not only through birthday gifts and floral tributes for their premieres, but also through the president of the "Comradeship of German Artists," Professor Benno von Arent. As head of the entire

The design and furnishing of German stages repeatedly gave Arent cause to criticize Hitler. to He had to attend meetings at the FHQu; he then had to report to him in detail on what was happening at the German theaters and on their most important artists. Hitler regularly bid him farewell with numerous personal individual orders and with the declaration: "Arent, you are for me the bridge to a more beautiful world!"

I never read a novel and almost never the arts and culture section. Why should I? It would only annoy me. With the "Augsburger Abendzeitung" (since 1609), we have the oldest newspaper in Europe! How fortunate that Amann...

It was allowed to continue, and what a shame that "Fliegende Blätter" was discontinued and "Jugend" has withered away. If you can't keep an old and a young company coexisting, then I'm in favor of abandoning the young one and rightly preserving the long-established one.

Hitler never sought mere entertainment in all his reading, but always a factual educational gain. Thus, as he told us, he owed his fondness for geography and for reading geographical maps to the writer Karl May.

He

knew all 60 volumes of the travel-loving Saxon author, regardless of whether they were set among the Native American tribes of North America (e.g., "Winnetou") or in the Near East (e.g., "From Baghdad to Istanbul"). When the conversation turned to Karl May's life story and its trials, he defended his transgressions as socially conditioned and his combination of travel romance and crime fiction as a charming literary device.

36 11.3.1942 night (Wolf's Lair)

Photo: Home. FdR: Picker. In front of the house of a Nuremberg merchant, there was a sign: Smokers are requested to stay away from this house. I then did the same at my apartment.

I recently said to the Reichsmarschall: Göring, do you think it makes a good impression to be pictured with a pipe?

What would you say to a monument depicting you with a cigar in your mouth?

It is incorrect to believe that a soldier in the field cannot live without smoking. That was a mistake attributable to the army leadership at the time.

Europe's
oldest newspaper

On the harmfulness of smoking

125

126

The fact remains that at the beginning of the war we started giving each soldier a certain amount of tobacco every day. There's no going back now. But as soon as there's peace, this should stop. We need our foreign currency for something better than importing poison.

I'll start with the youth. All you need to do is tell them, don't take the old guard as your role models, you can do it your way too!

Things were so bad for me for a long time in Vienna! For months I didn't have a single hot meal. I lived on milk and dry bread. But I spent thirteen kreuzers a day on cigarettes, smoking 25 to 40 a day. A kreuzer back then was more than ten pfennigs are today. Then one day the thought came to me: What if, instead of buying cigarettes for 13 kreuzers, you bought butter for your bread? That would only cost 5 kreuzers, and you'd still have some left over. Immediately I threw my cigarettes into the Danube and never touched them again.

I am convinced that if I had been a smoker, I would never have been able to withstand the worries that have burdened me for so long. Perhaps the German people owe their salvation to me.

So many outstanding men have been lost to tobacco poisoning. Starting with my father, then Dietrich Eckart, Troost!

I'll lose Hoffmann too.

Hitler greatly admired his father and called him an "outstanding" man to us.

Mann, His father “Alois Hitler” was born under the name “Alois Schicklgruber” in

Strones, municipality of Dollersheim, on June 7,
1837, as the illegitimate son of a 42-year-old farmer's daughter, Maria Anna
Schicklgruber. His presumed father, the

wealthy but sonless married farmer Johann Nepomuk Hüttler in Spital
see-
instigated his brother, whom he supported, the mostly unemployed miller
Georg
Hiedter, to marry "the" Schicklgruber and her son even on his deathbed
to
legitimize. This was done through a clerical error in the church register, which
led to the "Hiedler" being used as a reference.

(= Hüttler) a Hitler. From the age of 5 to 16, Alois grew up with "Uncle"
J Nepomuk, then he went to Vienna, passed his shoemaker's journeyman's
examination there
at the age of 17, completed his military
service and in 1855 registered for the

He served in the Imperial and Royal Finance Guard, the customs administration of the Austro-Hungarian Danube Monarchy. As early as 1864, he had reached the highest junior rank in the customs service and was a control assistant. In 1871, he entered the higher customs service as a "Control Officer" in Braunau am Inn, and in 1875—after marrying the wealthy, but 14-year-older, adopted daughter of a "higher customs official"—he was promoted to the senior customs service.

as a "customs official". In 1892 he became a senior customs official in Passau and in 1895 head of the customs department of the Linz Finance Directorate (with a quasi-director's pension). from (With an annual pension of 1,100 guilders) he was retired. He died on January 3, 1903.

Alois Hitler was an "iron man of duty," a short, sturdy man. Mann With healthy complexion and sober eyes, his face was lent a certain dignity by his "Emperor Franz Joseph beard." Intelligence, erudition, and the rapid acquisition of specialized knowledge made him a highly respected figure.

He was hailed as a loyal patriot and Pan-German liberal! After the childless death of his first wife in 1883, he married a young farmer's daughter with whom he had an illegitimate son, "Alois," who died of tuberculosis soon after the birth of their daughter, "Angela." In 1885, with a church dispensation, he married his second cousin, the granddaughter of his uncle Nepomuk, the 25-year-old farmer's daughter Clara Pölzl from Spital, with whom he had six children. Only "Adolf" and "Paula" survived.

From the inheritance he received after the death of "Uncle" Nepomuk, Hitler's father, Alois Hitler, first bought a 3,000-gulden estate in Wonharts near the hospital. After reselling this, he acquired the 3.8-hectare Rauscher estate in Hafeld near Lambach. Following his retirement in Linz and the subsequent resale of the Rauscher estate, he purchased the house at Linz-Leonding No. 61, which included a 1,900-square-meter meadow. There, he pursued beekeeping, fruit growing, and some livestock breeding as a hobby in his later years. For Hitler, his cheerful, energetic, legally minded, and occasionally "rough-around-the-edges" father was the epitome of family authority, indeed, of thinking in terms of authority and authoritarian structures of nation and state. Moreover, he instilled in him an early appreciation for the aura of the uniform. For when he attended church services in full uniform on national holidays, he was—to the delight of his son—a state representative much admired by young and old.

His early death meant the collapse of a “wholesome” childhood world for the thirteen-year-old Adolf Hitler.

Berlin is considered a world capital only in comparison to ancient Egypt, Babylon, or Rome.
Berlin's planning as

Comparable; what is London, what is Paris in comparison? A world-class capital city

Adolf Hitler's Table Talk of March 21, 1942

until July 31, 1942

Nos. 37 to 200, recorded in indirect speech based on keyword notes taken at the table
immediately after the meal.

British bombs on Paris

Munich
Artists' Houses

The military salute in history

128

37

38

by Dr. Henry Picker

March 21, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)?
The war should always be kept on the periphery. If Parisians were attacked by English planes, that was their problem, and better than
if it were Berliners. In Paris, only factories vital to the war effort needed protection from the anti-aircraft guns. Besides, Parisians
weren't freezing in their cellars like Berliners at the moment, since it wasn't as cold down there. It was a shame that one had
to wage war because of some drunken fellow (Churchill) instead of serving the cause of peace, such as art.

The furnishings of Munich artists' houses are uniquely valuable. It's a pity that the treasures of the Kaulbach House, where Wagner
lived, are now scattered all over the world. Only a very beautiful carpet

remains there. The most beautiful carpets he's ever seen
belong to Ribbentrop, whose apartment is notable for its lack of curtains.
Everyone can see that everything is in order at the Foreign
Minister's home. The tabletopless tables designed by Professor Troost are also
beautiful. Beautifully polished maple tabletops,
very, very fine, are often found in German farmhouses. It's just a shame that
soap and cleaning products are so scarce.

Keitel: In his parents' house, they ate from straw mats on the tables, which
were cleaned with sand.

22.3.1942

(Wolfsschanze)
Following a comment made to General Schmundt at dinner, the "boss" is considering introducing the "German salute"
generally in the Wehrmacht.

95 The term "note", which was used in numerous Picker records, was generally omitted.

96 On the night of March 3-4, 1942, the state-owned Renault car factories in Billancourt near Paris were attacked by
British aircraft.

97 This refers to Gauleiter Adolf Wagner in Munich. He had been Bavarian Minister of the Interior since 1933 and, as such,
had the Kaulbach House in
Munich as his official residence.

98 Hitler raved about the furniture designed by the Royal Bavarian architecture professor Paul Ludwig Troost (1878-1934), which was
both
representative and functional. He met and came to appreciate Troost at a social evening hosted by Privy Councillor Bruckmann in
September 1930.

He liked the classically styled, constructive clarity and elegance of Troost's furniture so much that he immediately ordered a
three-tiered filing cabinet with
a marble top, which is still preserved today, and which was placed in his study in his private Munich apartment at
Prinzregentenplatz 16/II.

99 Chief = Hitler.

to lead, i.e., to replace the salute by "placing the hand on the headgear"!®, The following findings were presented to him by the
head of the War History Department of the High Command of the Armed Forces, Colonel Scherff:

In older German history, there was no hand gesture like the one used today. General greeting: «Heil wis!», i.e. «May you be unharmed» (cf.
Procopius in his Gothic history (c. 555), as well as Beowulf's greeting to King Rüdiger in the Anglo-Saxon Beowulf: "Hail to you!",
specifically as a greeting initially after the laying down of offensive weapons. The greeting is thus based on the idea of the

greeting's personal disarmament.

The electors' cheer after the coronation ceremony was accompanied by the raising of the right hand. Similar greeting gestures
can be found among the Landsknechts.

Since the 12th century, we find the transformation of the salutation into a Christian one: "God greet you!" Later greeting
ceremonies bring an even stronger emphasis on the idea of disarming: removing one's hat, presenting oneself, the sword salute, and
since the beginning of the 18th century, "placing one's hand on one's head covering".

No specific "Roman salute" has been identified. The raising of the arm, handed down as a gesture of prayer, entered the
imperial cult in late Roman times. The military salute among the Romans at that time was "placing one's hand on one's head
covering," similar to how we do it today.

Memorandum for II B!"

Subject: Origin of the German greeting, Führer Headquarters, May 11, 1942

Bo/Fu.

I presented the report of April 23, 1942, to the Führer today. The Führer emphasized that there was another report concerning the greeting Luther received from the German knights upon entering or leaving the hall in Worms. The Führer would like to have the text of this contemporary report, insofar as it addresses the nature of the greeting.

signed M. Bormann

Party Chancellery report of April 23, 1942:

Subject: German Greeting Regarding the forms of greeting in earlier times, there are relatively few sufficient and unambiguous sources. It is generally assumed that the greeting served the purpose of convincing the recipient of the greeter's peaceful intentions, indicating their submission and proving, by displaying their open palm, that they were not concealing any weapons. One shakes hands,

one

to bind one another and place oneself under the protection of the other. This applies generally to forms of greeting.

Among Orientals, Arabs, and Jews, prostrating oneself is considered a form of greeting. Itself-

100 It was only on July 23, 1944, after the July 20, 1944 assassination attempt, that the "German greeting" was generally introduced as a military greeting in the German Wehrmacht. Until then, it was only the "Officer's greeting".

Fizier's greeting towards the Führer."

101 «IIB» refers to the responsible department of the «State Policy Department» of the
Party Chancellery (abbreviated:

P.R.).

To the
German greetings

bending over and so on, crossing the hands over the chest, but by no means raising the hands.

The Greeks greeted each other with a handshake; they touched each other. of the wrist. Raising the hand was part of the prayer ritual.

Among the Romans, extending the hand horizontally from the shoulder was considered a greeting and a blessing; at least, that's how a statue of Augustus depicting this gesture is interpreted. The hand is also raised when swearing an oath.

We have no information about the form of greeting among the Germanic peoples that would suggest a hand-raising. However, we do have accounts of the raising of the right hand on particularly solemn occasions. Widukind of Corvey recounts that at the elections of King Henry I (919) and King Otto I (936), the electors expressed their approval by raising their hands and shouting loudly. Thietmar of Merseburg tells the same story about the election of Otto the Great, and also about that of King Henry II. These accounts are always presented in a way that makes it clear that the hand-raising on such an occasion was important to the chronicler.

as is quite common. It is therefore undoubtedly an old custom.

In a large number of Saxon documents, the raising of the right hand is mentioned. as confirmation mentioned up to the 14th century. The Saxon World Chronicle!"* transmits a passage from the Imperial Chronicle which reads: «Rom£re racten uf ir hand» (line 1172) with "se sworen alle und loveden" (they all swore and loved). She thus equates the raising of the hand with a vow. In 1235, King Frederick II declared in a document to Pope Gregory X that the elevatio manuum iuxta consuetudinem Germanorum was a vinculum iuramenti, that is: the raising of the hand is described as a binding oath according to the custom of the Germans. From this, however, it also follows that such a custom was not common among the Italians; otherwise, it would not have been necessary to include this explanation. But this is always more than a mere greeting; it is a pledge of assent and loyalty that is expressed here. If this pledge was then combined with the general blessing formula "Heil" (Hail) and perhaps also with a specific name, then the pledge takes on a special meaning. It is also associated with

It is permissible to describe the raising of the hand as a German peculiarity, as Frederick II did in 1235. Even if it is not directly documented as a normal greeting, one can nevertheless describe the raising of the hand as a particularly solemn greeting, combined with a pledge of loyalty.

Since Dr. Porsche!® and Speer wanted to demonstrate new armored vehicles to the boss today, numerous guests, including generals, were at the boss's luncheon.

102 Widukind of Corvey was a monk in the Corvey monastery and author of the Saxon History (about 925 to 973).

103 Thietmar was Bishop of Merseburg and historian of the Saxon emperors (about 975 to 1018).

104 The «Saxon World Chronicle» dates from 1231. The author was probably Eike of Repgow
(approximately 1180 to 1233).

105 Professor Dr. Ing. hc Ferdinand Porsche (1875 to 1951) had already
He had made a name
for himself as a racing car designer when Hitler commissioned him in 1934 to develop a "people's car" – easy to maintain,
at the price of a medium
motorcycle, with moderate
Fuel consumption
and with an air-cooled engine – granted. In 1938, after 2.5 million km of successful test drives of the Volkswagen prototype,
Hitler awarded Professor
Porsche the "German National Order for Art and Science". During the war, he worked closely with Professor Porsche on the
development and
improvement of German military vehicles, including tanks. Hitler, who had already driven the first Benz car – registered to the
NSDAP – in 1923 (the six-
seater IIA-2309), had himself been a member of the

German Automobile
Club ADAC (No. 56180), and extremely knowledgeable in terms of car manufacturing, car repairs and car development.

39 in the afternoon
(Wolfsschanze)

After eating, I pasted a telegram from the security service and
Pastoral letter

On Bormann's orders, a letter was presented to Hitler. According to this letter, the German bishops are today having a pastoral letter
read from every pulpit, stating that the National Socialist government is breaking the wartime truce, which is self-evident based
on the Concordat, even though 93 percent of the German people are Christian, and countless devout Catholics draw strength for
heroism on the front lines from their faith and have been decorated for it. Those who fulfill their religious needs in church are
persecuted; clergy are monitored, church influence is not permitted in boarding schools (for example, National Political Institutes of

Education), religious education of children is hindered, and the commandment "Thou shalt not kill!" is violated by government-ordered killing of the terminally ill! and, on the same level, tendentious films ("I accuse") violate property rights, property is no longer respected (confiscation of monasteries), so that monks returning from the front no longer find their monastic home and later attacks on private property are to be feared in general.

Hitler ordered that there should be no polemics against the pastoral letter, but rather that the press should emphasize the connection with the Eastern Front and counteract it through honest, factual reporting.

40 in the evening
(Wolf's Lair)
I was sitting next to Standartenführer Rattenhuber and Captain Baur. The latter mentioned that the Führer was very angry about a lenient sentence handed down to a serial killer, as he considered the murder of women and children particularly reprehensible. The Führer intended to dismiss the Ministry of Justice by passing a Reichstag law if any more such verdicts were handed down. Baur remarked that it was clearly time for a Minister of Justice to be appointed.

SS-Standartenführer (later Gruppenführer) Hans Rattenhuber was head of Hitler's "Criminal Police Security Escort Commando." Like his deputy, Kriminalrat Peter Högl, and all ten of his other employees, he came from the Criminal Police. Alongside this, there was the "Waffen-SS Security Escort Commando"—recruited from Hitler's "Leibstandarte"—under SS-Sturmbannführer Geschke. His deputy was SS-Sturmbannführer Schädle. This commando consisted of 14 to 18 Waffen-SS men who provided immediate guard duty around Hitler, received, checked, and distributed courier mail. They were also responsible for the...

Responsible for the care of FHQu guests. By the end of the war, their number had increased to 30.

On Hitler's outings, he was always followed by one or two Mercedes cars, each one designated for...

Half were staffed with criminal police or SS security service personnel. Hitler also usually carried a small Walther PPK pistol of 6.35 mm caliber in the

106 This refers to Hitler's euthanasia program (secret decree of 1 September 1939), which was largely stopped from autumn 1941 onwards due to pressure from the church.

German bishops

Judgments against
Woman killer

Napoleon I and

England

The infantryman

132

Back pocket. If Hitler wore the coat, he carried the larger Walther PPK pistol of 7.63 mm caliber, which he also used on April 30, 1943.

took his own life. Hitler was a trained man and confident in every position.

Pistol shooter;
his escort command called him a "twelve-meter shooter" whose cold-blooded reaction in the event of an assassination could be relied upon.

During the struggle, Hitler protected himself in the years when every weapon was forbidden to him.

He was offered a hippopotamus-hide whip. The landlady of the Pension Moritz in Berchtesgaden, a Frau Büchner, had given it to him as a gift. Furthermore, when the party began holding

mass rallies and marches, it provided him with one or two "permanent companions," essentially as bodyguards. In May 1923, Hitler's private chauffeur, the future SS-Brigadeführer Julius Schreck,

organized a special bodyguard for Hitler, the so-called "Hitler Assault Troop." It consisted of 40 men under the command of retired First Lieutenant Joseph Berchthold, who later (from 1926) became the SS-

ten Reichsführer SS (Himmler only became Reichsführer SS on January 6, 1929).

Regarding Baur's comment concerning the Minister of Justice: The last Reich Minister of Justice, Dr. Franz Gürtner, had already passed away in January 1941. see-died and had no successor yet.

41 23.3.1942, noon (Wolf's Lair)

Führer: He had read Bouhler's book about "Napoleon" during the night. He liked it very much; it was stylistically very beautiful and represented a diligent effort.

Philipp Bouhler, a career officer, studied German studies after World War I and

Philosophy, had been the second managing director of the NSDAP since 1922 and in 1934 became head of the "Führer's Chancellery",

which processed a large part of Hitler's mail, petitions, clemency cases, special assignments, etc., as well as chairman of the "Party Offices

Examination Commission for the Protection of National Socialist Literature," which was tasked with preventing ideological differences in Nazi-relevant literature.

It's good that the starting point is how England led Napoleon to war—just as it

did us. If one overlooks this point, one does Napoleon
a disservice.

One thing the book also shows very clearly is that if Napoleon failed, it was not least because his staff did not meet the requirements.

He couldn't escape the accusation that he had chosen inferior employees. "Relatives aren't people!" (The boss's reference to the film "Relatives Are People Too.") The belief that blood ties are the strongest is simply a fallacy, as the history of many German princely houses proves.

The infantryman has to bear the weight of battle. Where other motorized vehicles have supplies and therefore always live somewhat better, he has to walk, can at most take food with him which he'll eat again in a day. If he puts anything down somewhere, he certainly won't be able to get back there. The happiest invention is for

him the field kitchen — incidentally a Russian invention —, which only

made mobile warfare possible because it guaranteed him at least one hot meal during the day!'7.

Hitler's "infantry program" increased monthly production from 1941 to 1944.

Rifles increased from 133,000 to 307,000, submachine guns from zero to 55,000, assault rifles from zero to 32,500, machine guns from 7,100 to 28,700, rifle grenades from zero to three million, mines from 79,000 to 3.8 million, hand grenades from 1.2 million to over three million, and anti-tank rifles from zero to 1.1 million. According to Soviet sources, 700 Red Army tanks alone were destroyed in the final battles of Berlin in 1945 by Hitler's new rocket-propelled anti-tank rifles, the "Panzerfaust" and "Panzerschreck," used by the infantry "Volkssturm" (People's Storm). These stovepipe-shaped anti-tank rifles (8.8 cm caliber) were

They were accurate at ranges of 50 and 200 meters, respectively, and were operated by one or two men. From November 1, 1942, Hitler bestowed upon the infantry the old Frederician designation "Grenadier Regiment".

He read the various editions of "Die Kunst" with great interest.

Read. If one considers the level of art that existed in 1910, one must be shocked to see how much it had declined by around 1930. Jewish influence had a devastating effect in this respect. One must appreciate that Stalin kept "the Jew" away from art!®

He always reads a book in such a way that he first looks at the ending, then reads some passages in the middle, and only if he has gained a positive impression does he work through the whole book.

42 23.3.1942 Monday, evening (Wolf's Lair)

As the Führer entered the dining room and greeted everyone, he smiled and pointed to the telephone booth next to the door, from which Bormann's voice rumbled and thumped very clearly.

Reich Leader Bormann enjoys extraordinary prestige with Hitler, represents the entire civilian sector to him, and is often and for long periods with him.
Mr. Bormann is an "iron chancellor" of the party, with indestructible work ethic, remarkably well-rounded decisions, and an absolutely confident demeanor. However, his manner of speaking and his overall speech are considerably louder than anyone else here...

First, there was a lengthy discussion about the original gravity and alcohol content of beer. Then, following the meal and after having his glasses brought to him so he could read the Dietrich newspaper, the Führer addressed questions about armaments and war, using the individual reports as a starting point.

107 Glycerin in the double bottom of the cooking kettle prevented the food from burning.
Food in the

Field kitchens, which were popularly called "goulash cannons".

108 «Die Kunst» was a magazine for modern art published by Bruckmann Verlag, Munich (since

1899).

109 Hitler's photographer, Reich photojournalist Professor Heinrich Hoffmann (1885 to 1957),

Stalin explicitly instructed him on August 28, 1939, to convey this to Hitler.

Stalin and Jewish artistic influence

How Hitler reads a book

Martin Bormann, the party chancellor

133

The submarine war and Roosevelt

134

to speak to the leadership. He was particularly pleased with a rhyming submarine success story!!°.

We want to report these sinkings of American tonnage together with the sinkings of aircraft from the English convoy to Malta.

'Bodenschatz' comment: The English are really like marines, daring to undertake such a convoy against such a superior air force as the Italians and without battleships!

Hewels interjects: Unlike the Dutch, who are also good sailors, but not marines.

Leader: "There are more!" — Nice to send a rhyming submarine success story for once. 72,000 tons sunk, that's more than
the Americans can build in a month. (In fact, they were already building ten times that amount at the time.)

They will certainly build standardized ships in the future. But while the hull can probably be slapped together one way or another, the
engines can't. That's the problem.

Roosevelt is mentally ill, as a professor publicly declared years ago. He declares war (referring to Roosevelt's order to shoot at [the
enemy]).

German warships from September 11, 1941) and is subsequently not only completely unprepared to be thrown out of East Asia, but also to continue sailing its merchant ships back and forth off the US coast as if in peacetime and — being shot down.

He drives erratically from Washington to his estate due to the air raid warning, back to Washington, and so on. His press releases also demonstrate that the man is mentally ill. He's driving his entire country into a frenzy with the way he's handling it.

Otherwise, would it be possible for a radio sketch claiming that Martians had landed in Chicago to cause panic among reasonable people?

This Mr. Roosevelt apparently hadn't reckoned with our submarine force either. That's precisely our advantage: we committed to a few types from the outset, a necessity for any submarine construction in series. While this or that can be modified on an individual boat, the basic design remains the same.

In fact, our submarine weapon is one of the weapons that will decide the outcome of the war!!!
Yes, if Mr. Roosevelt had succeeded in keeping Iceland out of the war as the eastern hub of his—as he liked to put it—Western Hemisphere!!?, so that the British would only have had to secure that small stretch of Iceland to their mainland! But as things stand now,

The entire Atlantic Ocean — not just the northern route to England — is a war zone

110 In March 1942, German submarines sank 446,000 GRT of enemy shipping.
111 The "pack tactics" of U-boat commander Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz brought great success until April 1943. From May 1943 onward, the Allies, using new technology (radar in conjunction with submarine-launched torpedo bombers and depth charges), sank U-boats one after another (in May 1943: 38 out of a total of 118). Newly constructed German U-boats, capable not only of diving in case of danger but also of traveling long distances underwater (Walther electric U-boats with snorkels) – 120 in total – were not operational until April 1945. Until then, operations continued with converted older U-boats (equipped with snorkels), resulting in 27,000 losses among the 39,000 German U-boat crewmen in action, with only 12,000 surviving.

112 In early April 1941, the USA declared the 26th degree west longitude (Iceland, Azores, Cape Verde Islands) to be the boundary of the US sphere of interest.

our submarines, so that the long 8 to 10 hour nights of the Mediterranean also benefit them in the Atlantic War.

Shortly afterwards, the Führer went with the 24 gentlemen of his table to approve the newsreel. He merely corrected the
statement that the war secured food security not only for Germany, as one statistic claimed, but for Europe as a whole, and expressed
his delight at the many images of enthusiastic children.

43 24.3.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

The boss was in particularly good spirits this evening. It's possible that this is due to King Boris's meeting with King Boris of Bulgaria!

He was here today on a state visit and is generally very well-regarded—especially since he always brings the same staff and is very polite. The boss had lunch with him—along with Keitel and Bormann—in the boss's bunker.

At dinner today, the boss remarked, while studying foreign press releases, that democracies have reached the point where, if we—whom they feel compelled to criticize—announce any simplification measures or the like, they immediately copy them.

It is therefore no longer advisable to bring the results of our experiences and the resulting simplification measures to the attention of the enemy powers through press releases or any publications whatsoever. Absolute silence is now also appropriate in this regard.

Hitler was particularly annoyed that German scientists—as soon as they made any discoveries at the expense of German taxpayers' money—promptly published them internationally in their specialist journals, such as the "Zeitung für Naturwissenschaften" (Journal for Natural Sciences). This

continued even after the outbreak of World War II. This was especially true for publications in the field of nuclear fission, which enabled the USA to build the first operational atomic bomb (1945), initially intended for Berlin, then dropped on Japan. The discoverer of nuclear fission, the basis for the atomic bomb, was the German professor Otto Hahn, born in 1879, who succeeded in splitting uranium through neutron irradiation in experiments conducted between December 17 and 19, 1938. Hitler considered atomic destruction such an important scientific advance for Germany's future that he sought to popularize the issue for the entire German people by repeatedly showing a relevant Hans Albers film, "Gold" (albeit without technical details).

(to reveal details).

General Jodl brought up the issue of Wehrmacht recruitment during this war and the Wehrmacht's involvement in World War I at dinner: While in World War I, recruits like Fischer—to cite a few egregious examples—were assigned to the mountain troops and butchers to the administrative office, the Wehrmacht today strives not to assign individual men to a specific branch for "educational reasons."

113 King Boris III of Bulgaria did, in April 1941, enable Hitler to attack Yugoslavia and Greece from his territory. He also declared war on Great Britain and the USA.
However, he refused to enter the war against the USSR.

Categorically rejects
any consideration for the Bulgarians' sympathy for Russia and its people.

135

Private property and
socialization

136

to place him in a military field of activity completely foreign to his nature, but rather to use him according to his abilities and thus for the greatest possible benefit of the entire armed forces.

The chief commented: Beyond the scope of the Wehrmacht, military registration must consider the overall
interests of the nation and treat the existing pool of manpower as a national pool. For example, if an elderly gentleman, whose
civilian job is essential to the war effort, comes to the Wehrmacht office and requests to be drafted because he is fed up with spending
the entire war as a reserve officer...

To sit around at home and let people look at him, one has to consider: If the man is drafted, he will very likely be stuck in the
administration of the Wehrmacht for the duration of the war, which is only unnecessarily bloated by such old men as reserve
officers.

The man would then be lost to his war-essential work—he, the Führer, had such a practical case before him himself. It would therefore
almost be better to
to take the position that the man may perform his civilian, war-essential duties in some uniform, rather than conscripting him
and the
to inflate the military administration with it.

Private property must be protected as individual property!

It is perfectly natural and healthy for someone to use part of their labor to build family wealth. If this family wealth consists of a
factory, then—provided the family has a healthy line of inheritance—it will certainly be managed better, and therefore more successfully
for the entire community, by a family member than by a government official. In this respect, he can only strongly advocate for
safeguarding
private initiative.

However, he was equally strongly opposed to anonymous private ownership of the share.

Without lifting a finger, the shareholder receives higher dividends if the company's workers are diligent rather than lazy, if a brilliant engineer heads the company, or even if a profiteer handles the company's business. If the shareholder is clever enough to hold shares in several companies anonymously, he reaps pure speculative gains without having to fear losses—which he cannot offset elsewhere.

He had always rejected and opposed this effortless speculative income. If such profits were to be earned, they should belong to the entire population, whose workers and engineers, contributing to the increased earnings of a joint-stock company, would otherwise not be paid according to their work. Anonymous corporations, therefore, belonged in the hands of the state, which could issue government bonds that paid uniform returns for those seeking an economic investment for their savings.

and would be provided with a certain interest rate by the state.
This would avoid speculation and the income derived from it without work – a status, incidentally, on which all of
England ultimately lives.

Such treatment of anonymous property makes it, on the other hand,
A page is required to calculate the monetary value and prices for all important goods.

to overcome all difficulties. Anyone who then buys a Persian rug for 1,000 RM instead of 800 RM is a fool! You can't stop him from

being so stupid!

You can't stop anyone from gambling away their money in the lottery or casinos and, once they've lost it, taking their own life.
On the contrary, if someone who has gambled away their money is absolutely determined to take their own life, one should
consider whether the state, which facilitates their gambling, should be allowed to help them.

He argued that even though he had made the best deal, the state shouldn't have to cover his funeral expenses. The state earns
money from the winner not only through taxes but also through profit confiscation. From the casino, it receives sales tax and so on.
So, more than 50 percent is state revenue.

However, from a philosophical perspective, lotteries do have their merits.
People can't be made happy solely through reality;
they also need to be allowed illusions. After all, most people live by plans, and only a small minority can actually create them.

fulfill. The best lottery is therefore the one that doesn't immediately announce winnings and losses, but waits a year for the player, a year in

Living in illusions, making happy plans for a year. Because the Austrian state knew this and skillfully exploited it, there were so many
happy people in it even in the worst times.

The lottery surely originated from private games—probably at the beginning of the 18th century!*, when a clever fellow decided that
the winnings should go to the state instead of private individuals. If the state did this through

If the money won is used wisely, for example to build hospitals, the story takes on an even more idealized veneer, making the player
happy not only by allowing them to indulge in illusions until the draw, but also giving them the pleasant feeling of having done a good
deed when they ultimately lose. He had thoroughly discussed the question of

casino licensing with Gauleiter Robert Wagner in the case of Baden-Baden, since what makes the lottery so appealing on a human level is absent in casinos. If casinos had been closed, as in Wiesbaden, the spa town would have lost enormous revenues. And the gamblers would not have been reformed in any way; rather, they would have continued gambling elsewhere—across the German border, thus benefiting the French.

He therefore asked at the time: how much foreign currency does the casino bring in? Then he considered that, for example, 100,000 RM in foreign currency would certainly be little if you had it, but very, very much if you lacked it.

From this he concluded that the players at the casino — especially the foreign ones — were only as good as the money — they had —

to lose there. Experience has confirmed the wisdom of keeping some German casinos open. They have proven to be veritable magnets for foreign currency and, through their enormous profits, have saved a spa town like Wiesbaden from ruin for the German people. Of course, at

114 The Prussian class lottery existed from 1703 onwards.
115 Robert Wagner was Gauleiter from 1925 and Reich Governor from 1933 in

Baden (previously he
was an active officer until 1924, and a highly decorated captain).

Casinos and
Lotteries

137

Monopoly companies

138

Such institutions, which generate enormous surpluses not due to special work performance but due to their monopoly position, should not
have their profits flow into private pockets, but only into the state coffers.

If Reich Leader Bormann was of the opinion that this principle probably also

When asked if this principle had to be applied to the energy sector, he could only say: Exactly! The energy monopoly belongs to
the state, which can issue government bonds and thereby interest people in its monopoly enterprise and, above all, in itself.
For if the state then experiences economic difficulties, individuals can mark their bonds with a cross and will inevitably be
confronted with how closely their fate is intertwined with that of the state.

Today, the majority are still so stupid that they still refuse to recognize the close connection between their personal well-being
and that of the state.

What applies to the energy sector also applies to the management of other vital raw materials: oil, coal, iron, and hydropower.
Capitalist societies must be dismantled in this respect. Of course, one should not prevent the small farmer who diverts a stream to
power his mill with water for his own business.

The fact that former Bavarian Interior Minister Schweyer, who only became minister due to his remarkable stupidity, received
a presidential pension of 38,000 Reichsmarks from Bayernwerk demonstrates just how unscrupulous the business practices of anonymous
shareholders are. He, the boss, naturally had this pension suspended for this man, who never provided anything remotely
resembling the equivalent work for that money, despite all the legal objections

raised. To even begin to grasp the sheer shamelessness of agreeing to such a pension, one must consider that the German Chancellor, by law, received 4,000 Reichsmarks less, namely 34,000 Reichsmarks.

Even in his youth, he grappled with the problem of capitalist monopolies. He noticed at that time that the k. and

The Imperial and Royal Danube Steamship Company received 4 million crowns in state subsidies and immediately distributed a quarter of this to its 12 supervisory board members. He then discovered that two of these supervisory board members belonged to each of the major political parties. These two then each pocketed their 80,000 crowns and ensured that their party was...

The

subsidies were fine. But then the Social Democrats grew powerful, and their men weren't on the supervisory board. And that's when the conflict arose.

The boss said: The fact that the responsible minister had temporarily suspended the manager instead of either siding with
him or dismissing him showed just how stupid he was and how little he had grasped the political significance of the scandal. The
company had ceased its passenger transport operations in response to the attacks in parliament and the press, and since its well-
paid supervisory board members had also ensured in good time that...

The population has suffered the damage since no Danube riverside railway was built.

That had happened. However, the matter was soon resolved by increasing the number of supervisory board positions by two and
filling them with the two most influential Social Democrats.

Because his entire economic system was built on such capitalist thinking, England was so fragile today. He, the Führer, had therefore
decreed early on that no holder of a supervisory board position in Germany could be a member of the Reichstag. Since men who held
supervisory board positions or similar posts could not possibly think objectively about many things, he further decreed that the men of
the Party should have no obligations to private capitalism, industry, or the economy. He could only, with a clear conscience, permit the
direct civil servant—the officer and the official—to invest his savings in securities if they were government bonds, thereby
eliminating speculative and other unrealistic elements.

44 25.3.1942
(Wolfsschanze)

At noon, Hitler ate in his chief bunker together with Field Marshal List!

During lunch at the casino, I received a report from the chief orderly concerning the decline in public morale for forwarding.

Hitler's comment on the sidelines of this event was: "If what people always say were decisive, then everything would have
been lost long ago."
The true attitude of the people, however, lies much deeper and is based on a very firm inner conviction. Were that not the case,
then all the achievements of the people would be inexplicable” (Führer’s

note!!).

The headmaster of a primary school in Planitz, Saxony, had his students write a class essay on the topic "What People Complain
About," as revealed in the memo presented today. The official in charge considers this irresponsible. The Reich Leader '!® quite
rightly notes: "If a teacher in the Greater German Reich conducts such an experiment once, it's not the end of the world. Of course, it
would be completely wrong if this teacher's example were to set a precedent. You can't discuss such things with children; you have to

constantly remind them of the magnitude of our time, using appropriate examples."

Then one can appreciate how insignificant the minor difficulties of life are compared to the struggle for survival.

It is striking that in the insults repeated by the children, the
The figure of Reichsmarschall Göring was repeatedly brought into the debate.

116 Field Marshal List reported on an inspection tour to Finland and Norway. He was intended by Hitler to be the commander-
in-chief of the offensive
from the Don against

the Caucasus of July 26, 1942 (Army Group A).

117 Handwritten notes by Hitler were extremely rare. In the civilian sector, he usually dictated his opinions to his secretary, Martin Bormann,
as in the present
case.
In Bormann's
presence, he would mark the note with a blue pencil as "F" (Führervermerk - Führer note). Hitler proceeded similarly with Keitel
on military
matters.

and in police and SS matters vis-à-vis Himmler.
118 “Reichsleiter” without a name suffix always refers to Hitler’s secretary Martin
Bormann.

About what

is being scolded

139

defense debt

140

will be: "There's absolutely nothing left in Germany, especially no soap or washing powder! I'd just like to know what Göring washes his
white jacket with! Does he get a bonus? He must wash it a few times a week!" — "I've been smoking linden blossom tea for three
days now. You can imagine how it stank. But Göring, when you see him in the cinema, he always has a fat cigar in his mouth.
Oh well, the bigwigs!" — "The others, you know, the ministers, even Göring, they get their fill. But the Russians, they get very little
to eat, the poor dogs. They were eating grass from hunger!" — "The bigwigs have enough to eat. Hermann Göring would bump
off the Führer if he could. Then they wouldn't care about us anymore, but only about themselves!" — "Do you know when the war will
end?" "If Göring could fit into Goebbels' trousers!"

Otherwise, it says, among other things: "I once asked a woman if she had any scrap metal. She replied: 'If it were true that we had conquered so much in the East, we wouldn't need to collect scrap metal!' And she shut the door!" — "My husband doesn't write anything good. He'd love to smash his gun against the wall. His stomach is hanging down to his toes, he gets so little to eat. But it's also true that by the time the ammunition delivery men arrive at the front, all the food is gone." — "A woman claimed that even the pastors were being drafted into military service. The Führer will surely ban Christmas celebrations as well. Those cheeky young people could really use going to church for once." — "My grandfather always says: The losses, the conscription-

"What a joy! There are so many telegrams at the post office, but only a few can be delivered each day!"

These statements from children of workers or employees mean that the people – as the clerk says – "have vented
their frustrations."
But not that they are no longer fulfilling their duties."

The Reich Leader expressed great approval of my first memorandum, prepared at his request, concerning the Führer's
remarks at the table on the evening of March 24th. Following a consultation with Hitler, he then gave me the following memorandum
to forward:

Führer Headquarters

25.3.42 Bo/Ku.
Regarding the letter received today from party comrade State Secretary Reinhard!!? concerning the need to keep prices low in the
occupied eastern territories, the following should be noted:

Since the reintroduction of conscription, our armaments have devoured enormous, hitherto completely unfunded sums. There
are now only two options: either this tax debt will eventually be passed on to the German people in the Reich,

119 Fritz Reinhardt was the State Secretary of the Reich Finance Ministry (before 1928 Director of the Academy for Economics and
Taxation in Ilmenau
and publisher of various tax journals, then Gauleiter in Upper Bavaria, from 1930 head of the NSDAP speaker training).

or it will be paid for from the potential profits of the occupied eastern territories.

The latter should go without saying. The Führer is therefore of the opinion that prices and wages in the occupied eastern territories must
be maintained at all costs, and naturally, so must the standard of living of the inhabitants in those territories. Profits from price
differences between the eastern territories and the Reich territories must flow exclusively to the Reich.

The Führer further emphasized that the Reich must retain control over monopolies

and thus monopoly profits. Inexplicably, there
had already been talk of granting Mr. Reemtsma (Philipp Reemtsma, a tobacco industrialist in Hamburg) the tobacco monopoly in the
occupied eastern territories; the Führer had categorically forbidden this and stressed that a tobacco monopoly could only ever
be considered for the Reich itself. Furthermore, as he, the Führer, had long demanded, a tobacco monopoly economy should be
established within the Reich as soon as possible!

For the same reasons, the majority of agricultural land over there should remain state property, as it is now, so that the profits from
the agricultural yields of this vast state holding go exclusively to the state.

The proceeds would benefit the state and could be used to cover war debts. Quite apart from that, the necessary surpluses
of agricultural products would only be achieved on large estates.

Signed: Bormann

45 25.3.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

The chief recounted: That afternoon he'd seen the most amazing photo he'd ever seen from the USA. A picture of a girl destined to teach the US Reserve officer corps how to behave. An exaggeration of the girl cult, so absurd it was unbelievable. But, he added, that's just how it is in the USA: it's easier to become a colonel over there than a lieutenant here, and appointments to high military ranks are often pure cronyism orchestrated by businessmen.

The boss then turned to the art of dance, remarking that one had to give the Americans credit; they had dancers of truly exceptional talent, the likes of whom we currently had nowhere else to go! He was thinking in particular of Myriam Verne, whose graceful, elegant stage dances were a pure aesthetic delight. It was a crying shame, he said, that they hadn't been able to secure an exit permit from the USA for this dancer, who had thrilled audiences not only at the Metropol Theater in Berlin but also at his stage festival in the Reich Chancellery. The dancer, who had learned German very quickly, had always spoken favorably of him—even after the outbreak of war—
in France and the USA.

Marion Daniels, who performed at the Skala and later in Munich at the Gärtnerplatztheater in "The Merry Widow", is also a skilled performer, if

Tobacco-Monopoly

large landholdings

Dance art and dancers

141

142

He personally found the aesthetic spectacle of graceful dance more pleasing than that of acrobatic dance, which he considered not aesthetic, but certainly admirable. He said he was very pleased that, when he expressed his appreciation, this artist had simply asked

him for an autograph. What rigorous training such dancing requires, training that pushes the limits of human capability, to the breaking point of the human body.

The same applies to all acrobatic arts, especially rope artistry. However, he had the nerve-wracking attractions banned; for what was the point of unnecessarily straining the nerves of the population during the war by wondering: will the man fall, or will he be alright?

But he could still get annoyed today about how badly the system time

The acrobats and especially the Aryan dancers, for example the fantastic Tillergirls—for whom everyone ultimately went to the cabaret—
were paid, while Jewish buffoons pocketed 3,000 Reichsmarks per evening as emcees for their stupid remarks. How often in Munich would he
have had performances disrupted where such buffoons thought they could mock the swastika and other national symbols?

It's just a shame that this wasn't possible in Berlin, as the theater managements would only have sold them a maximum of 300 seats out of 3,000, and these 300 would have been distributed in such a way that the Greens (police) would have immediately intervened in the event of a whistling
concert by the SA men.

Dance, along with music, is the primary expression of a people's culture, not the babble of joke-tellers. The dancers must be
primarily emotionally and musically attuned, not intellectually. From this, it is understandable that two Berliners—the Hopfner sisters—
danced the most beautiful Viennese waltz, displaying figures that could not be more beautifully depicted on ancient Greek vases.” Apart from
their
waltz, however, their performance at the artists' festival in the Reich Chancellery was, unfortunately, a parody of Myriam Verne's
achievements due
to a lack of prior program coordination. He therefore decided at that time to watch every performance he ever wanted to show his
guests beforehand. He has not regretted it.

They had tried to convince him that it would be an insult to Göring if he only wanted to have the Charlottenburg Municipal Opera
Ballet, trained by ballet master Kölling according to the principles of classical Greek dance, perform at one of his events, and not also the ballet.

the Berlin State Opera. He had, thank God, seen it beforehand and determined that it was a performance of dancing philosophers – directed by
a highly intellectual woman. Even more so than through their expressiveness-

120 The sculptor Lore Friedrich-Gronau created the sculpture "Emperor Waltz" in Rosenthal porcelain by the sisters Hedi and Margot Hopfner,
which
received the Grand Prix at the 1937 World's Fair in Paris and was displayed in Hitler's private apartment in the Reich Chancellery.

He had a place
of honor.

He felt disappointed by the dancing of Palucca!?!, which was no longer dance in its true aesthetic sense, but rather a hopping around and contorted

jumps.

He had been misled by Goebbels, who, with particularly vivacity underscored by hand gestures, had advised him to attend this program.

In contrast, the dancing of Myriam Verne, who dances as if she is floating and hardly touches the ground with her feet, shows that
dance is an art and that art primarily comes from skill.

Hitler rose, remarking that he had to get back to work. After all, he was one of the people who were most heavily burdened with work.

46 26.3.1942
(Wolfsschanze)
Six recipients of the Knight's Cross had lunch with the boss. Among them was one who was celebrating his [award/recognition]
today.

celebrates his 20th birthday.

at evening

The boss brought up the Franco-German relationship during dinner.

He spoke. He remarked: "It is striking that the French, in the Riom trial, deviated from the most obvious question to their old warmongers: 'Why did you start the war despite the honest assurances of peace and offers from the German leader, which he kept to the letter?'" And how, completely distorting the facts, they discussed the issue of inadequate war preparation, without regard for the fact that this put the elderly Marshal Pétain in an absolutely precarious position vis-à-vis Germany. He then inquired about the Grynszpan trial, the trial of the Jewish murderer of the German embassy counselor vom Rath in Paris, which "would be very interesting."

The assassination attempt by 17-year-old Polish Jew Herschel Grynszpan triggered the so-called "Kristallnacht" (Night of Broken Glass). Grynszpan was bitter that the German Nazi authorities did not grant asylum to his parents—who had fled Polish antisemitism—but instead sent them back across the Polish border. The actions of Dr. Goebbels and Himmler in response to the Grynszpan assassination—without informing Hitler, indeed, even to the extent of the Nazi regime's involvement—were not carried out by the Nazis.

His greatest foreign policy trouble came with the orchestrated "Kristallnacht" of November 9, 1938, which resulted in the destruction of 267 synagogues and 813 Jewish businesses, the arrest of 20,000 Jews, and the murder of 36. A flood of anti-Jewish measures, professional bans, and other actions followed, including the imposition of a "fine" of 1 billion Reichsmarks. This fine was intended to cover the insurance claims triggered by "Kristallnacht." As Göring, in his capacity as head of the Four-Year Plan, angrily accused Dr. Goebbels and Heinrich Himmler, they had...

121 Gret Palucca founded the school of "modern mimetic dance" in Dresden in 1925, which still exists today.

122 The Riom trial, which triggered a crisis in the Vichy government, was held on 4. Postponed indefinitely in April 1942.

France/

Germany

143

Munich attack

Burgerbraukeller

League of Nations

Their “dilettantism” completely overlooked the fact that the Jewish businesses, homes, synagogues, etc., destroyed on their orders, were of course insured against such acts, so that it was not the “collective of Jews” but German industry that paid for the damage. Hitler, who was at Troost’s studio the following morning, ranted without regard for those present: Goebbels and Himmler had ruined his entire cautious foreign

policy regarding Jews; they had acted like madmen from a kindergarten, one could even say like hand grenade throwers, without rhyme or reason!

He then commented on the Munich assassination attempt at the Bürgerbräukeller, saying that the captured man was very cunning. He was only saying exactly what had already been established elsewhere, even though it was a fact that Otto Strasser had been in Switzerland at the time and had already given an interview stating that Hitler and Ribbentrop would be eliminated. The Dutch Prime Minister and Mr. Eden, England's Foreign Secretary, had also known about the matter, as evidenced by the material available to him—the Führer.

The Munich Bürgerbräukeller assassination attempt took place on November 8, 1939. The assassin, carpenter Georg Elser, was arrested while fleeing to Switzerland and executed without trial in a concentration camp in April 1945. Himmler presented a documentary film about the investigation into the assassination attempt at the Hitler Youth headquarters. The "hell machine" attack targeted the section of the Bürgerbräukeller where Hitler's lectern was located.

for the

The building collapsed. There were numerous dead and many seriously injured, including Eva Braun's father. A piece of bronze in Elser's

pocket, identical to the alloy of his "infernal machine," and the gears—removed from his Munich sister's Black Forest clock for the infernal machine—convicted him so conclusively that he confessed, built a duplicate of his infernal machine as instructed, and revealed his French financier. Allegedly, this financier was acting on behalf of British intelligence; at least, that was Hitler's version of events to us.

The chief then turned to the League of Nations. He stated that the establishment of the League of Nations was the biggest swindle perpetrated against the German people in history. They were able to pay millions in contributions, while the smaller states, which had always voted against Germany, failed to pay their dues. The administration

The officials assigned to this institution received their salaries from the League of Nations, so that, like the German princes of the Confederation of the Rhine and, in the last hundred years, the princes of India supported by England, they subordinated their duties to their own people to those of this institution. Then Geneva would still have been a place where spring and summer were never replaced by autumn and winter, where everyone felt at ease and was captivated by the entire atmosphere. As a minder, he had once sent a very radical SA poet there. But it unfortunately turned out that this poet was not a thinker. When he—the Führer—decreed Germany's withdrawal from the League of Nations (October 14, 1933), he came to him and tried to persuade him, for every possible reason, to remain in the League.

123 Otto Strasser was a fellow campaigner as a press officer until the mid-1930s, then a sharp Opponent hit-

lers. He and his brother Gregor Strasser founded the «Kampfverlag» publishing house in Berlin on March 1, 1926, which published seven (later: eight) Nazi weekly newspapers.

The Hague Tribunal was also a complete failure. If Germany was undoubtedly in the right in an international dispute, the court...

The process has been postponed indefinitely.

in The Hague

47 27.3.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

The boss spoke today at lunch about the role of women in politics. (Ms. Tschiangkaischek)

He emphasized that many historical examples provide clear proof that women—no matter how intelligent—cannot distinguish between matters of reason and emotion in politics.

The hatred of women is most dangerous when it has political repercussions. He was told that the Japanese had offered the Chiang Kai-shek government, after occupying Shanghai province, to withdraw their troops from Chinese soil if China was willing to provide them with

a) the maintenance of a military crew at the international branch in Shanghai and

b) to grant favorable trade agreement arrangements.

Behind the scenes, Hitler strongly supported the project of a Sino-Japanese peace treaty. He viewed the Sino-Japanese conflict as a fratricidal war, comparable to that between the Athenians and Spartans in ancient Greece.

Hitler was a connoisseur and admirer of classical Chinese culture, its artworks, scientific achievements, and literature. In his private apartment in the Reich Chancellery, he even possessed a small collection of antique Chinese

porcelain. Therefore, in 1937/1938, Hitler took considerable steps to resolve the Sino-Japanese differences through a mutually acceptable compromise.

His efforts failed due to massive US interventions, such as a $100 million gold loan from the US to Chiang Kai-shek to continue the war.
Only under these circumstances did he approve the request of his Foreign Minister Ribbentrop—who was aiming for a military alliance with Japan —to grant him his personal leave of absence.

Intermediary to Chiang Kai-shek, to recall the German Consul General in Shanghai, Hermann Kriebel. SA-Obergruppenführer Kriebel was already known to Hitler from the closely associated with the early years of the Nazi Party. In February 1923, as a former member of the Nazi Party, he had...

The lieutenant colonel created the "Working Group of Patriotic Combat Units", whose political leader was Hitler (ID card no. 1 dated 12.7.1923).

Is
He participated in the Beer Hall Putsch and was imprisoned with Hitler in Landsberg Fortress. From 1929, he served as a military advisor
to the Chinese
Generalissimo and President Chiang Kai-shek. At his instigation, in 1934, when Kriebel became Consul General in Shanghai, Hitler
sent Germany's most
capable military mind, Colonel General Hans von Seeckt, as a military advisor to Chiang Kai-shek. Seeckt had served in the First German
Army.

He was
Chief of the General Staff under Field Marshal von Mackensen during World War II and later, as Chief of the German Army Command from 1920 to
1926, built up the new German Reichswehr. His successor as Chiang Kai-shek's military advisor after his death in 1936 was the Pour le
Mérite recipient
General Alexander von Falkenhausen (until 1939).

125 Hitler was particularly angered by the Hague Tribunal's treatment of the German-Austrian customs union of March 1931.
By a vote of eight to seven, the Tribunal,
in its judgment of September 5, 1931, declared this customs union a breach of the German-Austrian peace treaty.

145

Painter training in
Academies or
studios

146

All the generals had agreed to this Japanese proposal and expressed their support accordingly to Chiang Kai-shek.

But when Ms. Chiang Kai-shek, driven by her boundless hatred of Japan, spoke to the Chinese generals, most of them caved and rejected the
Japanese, truly generous offer.

Chiang Kai-shek's wife, Sung Mei Ling, was closely connected to the politics of her country as the sister-in-law of the Chinese national revolutionary
and first republican president of China, Sun Yat-sen (1866-1925). Furthermore, she

out of
Hailing from the globally influential Sung banking family of Shanghai, she had many contacts in the USA. This enabled her to secure political,

economic, and financial support for Chiang Kai-shek from US President Roosevelt. This "support" was all the more readily granted
because Roosevelt
wanted to secure the almost unlimited Chinese market for US industry and block his industrial rival Japan's access to China's raw material
bases.

He also referred to the influence of the dancer Lola Montez on Ludwig I of Bavaria, who was actually a very sensible and understanding king by nature. However, she completely derailed him.

The boss mentioned at lunch today that he had once again studied several volumes of the magazine "Die Kunst" in recent days.

Until 1910, we truly had an extraordinary level of artistic achievement. Since then, unfortunately, things have steadily declined. And what has been foisted upon the German people as art since 1922 is, in the field of painting, nothing but a crippled mess. The rapid decline of art during the Nazi era clearly demonstrates how devastating the influence of Jews has been in this field. The most striking thing is the incredible audacity with which the Jews proceeded. Through art reviews scribbled down by one Jew after another, the people, who believe everything they read in black and white, were led to believe an artistic ideal that considers everything that is outright kitsch to be the ultimate artistic achievement.

Even the "upper ten thousand," who otherwise always thought they could boast about their intellect, had been completely taken in and swallowed everything that was put in front of them. But the most amazing thing was that the Jews—

As is now becoming apparent during the confiscation of Jewish assets, they had used the money they had swindled from all this kitsch to buy exceptionally good and valuable paintings. Every report he receives about the confiscation of a larger Jewish apartment mentions some truly valuable art treasures that were hanging or displayed there.

One can thank fate that National Socialism was brought to the attention of the authorities in 1933.

126 The Scottish dancer Maria Dolores Gilbert was appointed by King Louis I of Bavaria ennobled as «Countess Landsberg».

127 King Ludwig I of Bavaria (1786 to 1868) made Munich a university and art city, built the Ludwigstrasse, the two Pinakotheks, the

Glyptothek, the Feldherrnhalle, the Propylaea, etc., and had to abdicate in 1848 due to the Lola Montez riots.

Power had come and put an end to this kitsch once and for all. During his visits to art exhibitions, he ruthlessly had anything removed that wasn't artistically sound. One would have to admit that today, upon visiting the "House of German Art," one wouldn't

find a single painting that didn't give the impression of having been created with serious artistic endeavor and couldn't be hung there with a clear conscience. He even had paintings by artists who had received state prizes from the Prussian Academy removed from the "House of German Art" if they were deemed unsuitable.

Built between 1933 and 1937 according to the plans of Professor Paul Ludwig Troost, the "House of German Art" caused a sensation both at home and abroad at the time. Similar to the Ionic style, Troost sought the building's powerful impact purely through

the

to achieve the desired articulation of the facade and the stones used. He detested neoclassical stucco work and other architectural embellishments. Their monumental-

Professor Troost's Neo-Classical style derived its impact from the harmony of the building, the way doors, windows, balconies, staircases, columns, etc., were coordinated, and the overall unity of the structure. Experts at the time particularly praised the functional interior layout and the modernity of the technical equipment. Hitler's attitude towards Professor Troost is revealed in his letter to Mrs. Troost dated January 21, 1944 (end abridged): "What the

professor once meant to me personally cannot be understood by anyone who lacks empathy for the concern that I

The prospect of realizing my artistic plans is missing. If the New Reich is to be more than a passing phenomenon, then it must, in addition to its power-political actions, also be able to present cultural values to posterity.

However, the most beautiful way to immortalize a political state is through architecture.

In the years before the Nazi takeover, the situation in this area looked so bleak that one could almost despair of the future. I have always considered it a great stroke of luck that Providence gave birth to your husband and allowed me to meet him... (His) works were groundbreaking for the development of modern German architecture... Your husband's name is associated with an artistic upheaval in a thoroughly corrupt, decadent era.

It is regrettable that the Prussian Academy of Arts is in no way up to its tasks. Nothing is gained by the individual professors and masters of the Academy praising each other.

Only the Minister of Culture*, who treats art like a fully grown hippopotamus, falls for such drivel and stoops to awarding state prizes for painted filth. He is apparently being lulled into complacency in the same way the Jews successfully tried to do to the entire German people during their reign of artistic domination. They claim that such daubing is difficult to understand, that the full depth of its content can only be grasped by immersing oneself completely in the painting, and so on. As early as 1905/1906, when he arrived at the Vienna Academy, similar meaningless scribblings were presented as the work of "seekers."

128 Bernhard Rust, Reich Minister for Science, Education and National Culture, was a reserve lieutenant in World War I (Iron Cross 1st Class, Knight's Cross of the Hohenzollern Order). From 1925, Rust was Gauleiter of Hanover-Brunswick. By profession, he was a senior teacher.

147

148

According to Hitler, "art"—that is, the creative activity of the human spirit in architecture, sculpture, painting, poetry, dance, music, etc.—had to reflect, in
both form and content, the national character from which it arose. An "art"

He did not recognize art in itself, the so-called "l'art pour l'art," abstract, international, encompassing all of humanity in its styles and fashions. In the Goebbels
exhibition "Degenerate Art," shown in all major German cities in 1937—in Munich it was in the rooms of the "Kunstverein" on von der Tannstrasse—

Goebbels did not recognize art in its purest form.

to
Therefore, abstract images defined by international styles were seen —
Such
views were contrasted with those of the mentally ill with similar motives, and the whole thing was defamed as a "cultural disgrace." Hitler railed: "...I would
like to forbid, in the name of the German people, that such unfortunate individuals, who are clearly suffering from visual impairments, should attempt to
impose the results of their misperceptions on the world around them as reality by force. There are only two possibilities here: Either
these so-called 'artists'
 really do see things this way, in which case it would be necessary to investigate whether their visual defects arose mechanically or
through heredity."

Or, if they themselves do not believe in the reality of such impressions, but rather, for other reasons, strive to bother the nation with this
humbug, then such
an offense falls under the purview of criminal justice.

As this abridged quote shows, everything "different" was, for Hitler, "cultural decay," indeed, a conscienceless, characterless, and
instinctless cultural Bolshevism.
The tolerance he spoke so much of towards the world's various religions, he totally rejected in the realm of art, even when it came to such famous
names as
Oskar Kokoschka, Emil Nolde, Max Beckmann, etc. That Goebbels in his

Hitler learned that overzealousness had also included Ernst Barlach among the outcasts.
only
upon his death in 1938, and deeply regretted it.

He was not at all a friend of the academies; because the professors who worked

at them were either artists who could not prevail in the free struggle for life, or they were indeed artists of stature, but who could only sacrifice a maximum of two hours of their day for academy work, or who viewed academy work as merely an activity for old age.

True artists were only developed through learning from one another, or—as was the case with the great masters—through training in another's workshop. Painters like Rembrandt, Rubens, and others had to employ assistants to handle the sheer volume of commissions they received. Of these assistants, only those who truly acquired the necessary technical skills and showed clear potential for greater achievements remained as apprentices and were employed long-term.

Those who didn't want to work were very quickly dismissed. It's also nonsense that geniuses—as is falsely claimed in the academies —were given preferential treatment.
It's not as if everything will just happen by itself. Even a genius must first study and work diligently to be productive later on. Without a precise knowledge of color mixing and priming, and without diligent practice in drawing from anatomy, it simply won't work. How many dozens of sketches did a divinely gifted artist like Menzel produce while working on his painting "The Flute Concert in Sanssouci"?

We too need to return to a point where aspiring artists receive their initial training in the workshops of great masters, thus entering a tradition grew into it, as seen with the names Rembrandt, Rubens and so on.

...and remain connected. With the paintings of Rembrandt and Rubens, it is precisely for this reason that it is so difficult to determine what the master himself and what his apprentices painted, because the apprentices themselves gradually grew into masters through this work. The extraordinary achievements of our graphic artists, who are almost exclusively trained in workshops, are also eloquent testimony to the quality of workshop training!

It was a true misfortune that the state had one day seized control of artistic education, and the number of academies existing today absolutely had to be reduced to two (Düsseldorf and Munich) or three (Düsseldorf, Munich, and Vienna). Although he intended to maintain these academies, he wished to explicitly state that, in his opinion, training in the workshops of great painters was far, far superior. If, after the war, he was able to carry out his ambitious building program—and he intended to undertake construction projects worth billions—he would only consider the truly skilled artists and disregard anyone who did not belong to this circle, even if they were recommended a hundred times over by academies.

-—,

48 27.3.1942 afternoon

(Wolfsschanze)
In the afternoon, I first visited the editor-in-chief of the German News Bureau, Hauptbannführer Lorenz, in the press bunker, inspected the teletype and shortwave equipment and talked about his work.

He passes on the received reports (30 to 40 per day) to the boss throughout the day. The Führer was particularly moved by reports such as "Self-destruction of the cruiser Graf Spee," "Sinking of the battleship Bismarck," and "Hess's flight."

Hess flew to Glasgow, Scotland, on May 10, 1941, in a Me 210, where he joined the
The Duke of Hamilton, on his own initiative, proposed a German-British peace agreement based on the following principle:
"Germany
guarantees Great Britain its global empire. In return, Great Britain gives Germany a free hand in continental Europe."

Born on April 26, 1894, in Alexandria, Egypt, he became an infantry officer in World War I, later a fighter pilot. After the war, he
studied history and economics in Munich, received a year and a half of imprisonment in a fortress for his participation in the Hitler
Putsch as
leader of a Nazi student battalion, and was appointed in 1923

Hitler's private secretary. Since 1932, chairman of the "Central Political Commission of the GDR".

In 1933, he became "Deputy Führer" and Reich Minister after joining the NSDAP. The son of a respected German importer, he grew up speaking English in Egypt. He believed he understood the British imperial mentality better than, for example, Adolf Hitler. He therefore sacrificed his life for the dream of an Anglo-German alliance. Given the war situation, Churchill considered the Hess operation just as "mad" as Hitler did.

129 Hitler received his artistic training in 1907/1908 on the recommendation of Professor Roller in the studio of the Viennese sculptor and graphic artist Panholzer.

130 December 13, 1939 in the South Atlantic near Montevideo/Uruguay.

131 May 27, 1941 in the Atlantic Ocean west of the northern French naval port of Brest.

Hitler's close cooperation with the press

149

Englandflug Rudolf Hess’

Approval of Goebbels essays

The military brain of the FHQu

150

Hitler learned of his deputy Hess's flight to Scotland while chatting with Göring and Ribbentrop by the fireplace and was called out by Lorenz for an important announcement. He dictated the initial report to Lorenz in shorthand and, after being informed of the first English report around midnight, drafted the detailed Monday report—following consultation with Göring, Bormann, and Ribbentrop—which described Hess's flight to England, the flight of the Führer's deputy, after a prolonged illness.

explained that this had apparently affected Hess's mind. Lorenz couldn't tell me how things really stood, since Hitler's face in such moments can be far too much of a skillful mask for any clear conclusions to be drawn. The Russians, in any case, are of the opinion that Hess's flight to England stemmed from the Führer's "dream of an Anglo-German alliance." And I notice that attempts to hold Hess's family accountable were rejected by Hitler, as was the suggestion not to deliver Hess's letters from England to his wife. (Mrs. Hess herself drew attention to the letters. Bormann therefore vehemently criticizes the sluggishness of the mail censorship, which hadn't detected the letters in the mail.) What's interesting about my review of these letters is that, in their wealth of good individual communications, they show not a trace of mental derangement. The Führer refuses to release those who knew about Hess's flight, although-

Bormann probably submits the relatives' requests again and again, always rejecting them anew.

Lorenz also relayed the Führer's instructions for press relations (currently primarily concerning news about India, such as Anglo-American dealings). Goebbels' articles in the newspaper "Das Reich" were submitted to the Führer for prior approval via Reich Leader Bormann.

Lorenz speaks with great respect of Keitel, who gets up at 8 a.m. and starts work at 9 a.m., even though, as a sixty-year-old, he often doesn't get to bed before midnight and, after the Führer assumed supreme command of the army, also has to manage the army administration. The Chief of the General Staff for the army is Colonel General Halder, who is responsible for drawing up the plans for the war in the East according to the Führer's orders. The overall management of the war and operations in Africa and the Balkans is the responsibility of General Jodl, who, at fifty, is said to be extraordinarily flexible and, along with Keitel, enjoys the Führer's special trust. He is considered the "head."

132 After Halder's resignation (September 24, 1942), the new Chief of the General Staff, Colonel General Kurt Zeitzler, assumed sole responsibility for the Eastern Front. Jodl remained responsible only for the OKW theaters of war: Africa, Italy, Southeast Europe, Western Europe and Norway, as well as Finland (for details see supplement on pp. 387/388).

49 27.3.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

I'm having dinner with the boss again, who is so meticulous.

Those who were present at lunch know that he gave the Reich Labor Leader's adjutant a long, surprised look this afternoon, as the adjutant hadn't announced his arrival beforehand. The Führer was greatly amused by two jokes from the photojournalist Hoffmann, such as: "Why is a swan's neck so long? So the swan doesn't drown!"

Hitler, who abhorred all double entendres and erotic humor, would laugh so heartily at these jokes that he would cover his eyes with his hand. He took it quite lightly, too, when I parried General Jodl's question—a comment on my field-gray Hitler Youth uniform—"Up to what age can one still become a Hitler Youth?" with the counter-question of "whether he had ambitions and wanted

to be promoted by the Hitler Youth." Or when it was reported that a Russian prisoner of war had faithfully and honestly driven our supply trucks for a year directly behind our front, but had now identified himself as a general and requested a promotion, Hitler— joining in heartily to the general laughter—decided, "Entrust the man with an entire truck convoy."

Due to a case of illness that was reported to him, Hitler then came

to speak about cancer. Radium had become completely unnecessary in cancer treatment due to a single invention of radiation, a type of X-ray that was applied to the cancerous area for 10 to 15 minutes. Characteristic of cancer.

It is also said that people who work in smoky environments—tar workers, smokers (even without nicotine)—are particularly susceptible. But unfortunately, no one knows the specifics, although cancer is certainly not random but must be attributable to certain causes. It must somehow represent a continuous poisoning of the human organism, probably not caused by external infection or infection via the respiratory system, but by poor diet. Humans are so foolish that they believe they can subsist primarily on cooked, that is, chemically stripped food (Hitler lived as a vegetarian from 1931 onward), even though the different effects of hulled and unhulled rice alone should give cause for concern. But that's how it is with our science: we don't know the origin of a lousy fistula! The simplest and most widespread disease remains unexplored! But the glory of the afterlife, with heaven and hell and all its torments, has been fathomed.

Based on some reports about the situation in the British Empire, and especially in England itself, the Führer came up with the idea of the minister's position.

133 Since his mother had died of cancer, Hitler feared that he himself was also susceptible to cancer.

The supposed cancerous growths, which the Berlin professor Dr. Karl von Eicken surgically removed from him in October 1938 and in September 1944, turned out to be "benign" vocal cord polyps.

Jokes at the table

Limits of Science

Conservatives and Labours in England

151

152

Cripps spoke to Prime Minister Churchill. One thing was undeniable: with Cripps, England had gained a second leading statesman who could not be ignored and whose influence was widely felt.

For example, if the English trade unions have recently come forward with a

program that amounts to the socialization of land, home ownership, industrial property and transport companies, then that is a strong signal in terms of domestic English conditions.

However, it is hardly conceivable that such a program could be implemented in England overnight, and that any reasonable Englishman would expect it, especially since the Russians needed well over a decade to implement such an experiment. Perhaps, though, it could be seen as a sign of crisis, indicating that mismanagement, a lack of organization in the civilian sector, military failures, and the general hunger of the English citizenry are now having a noticeable impact on public sentiment. It is also interesting in this context that even a relative of the English-

The king, Duke Clou!°*, has been imprisoned.

However, such signs of crisis should not be overestimated at this time. For although the king has no influence on the actual conduct of English politics, he is nevertheless a political factor as long as the English armed forces remain intact. This is because the English armed forces are monarchist and are recruited from the conservative social class of England, which even today shows no willingness to make any concessions to those below them.

Even a glance at English illustrated magazines with their numerous pictures from the aristocratic world proves this, since no less than two-thirds of the personalities depicted are photographed in uniform.

The English, particularly those from the aristocratic world, who were united in the Conservative Party, were by no means comparable to our old bourgeoisie, which before 1933 had gathered in the German National People's Party or the German People's Party. Rather, the Conservatives were representatives of the British Empire with a firmly established tradition and social structure, who were by no means prepared to capitulate to the people like the men of the leading French social class in 1789. On the contrary! With a vast organization, they attempted to disseminate their views to the people and thereby also to impart to the masses the spirit of sound Englishness, from which the many brave aviators and sailors were recruited.

If the Labour Party, after Cripps' (as Stalin's confidant?) had popularized socialist tendencies in England, wanted to prevail against the conservatives, it would first have to find a Cromwell to

134 This apparently refers to the Duke of Buccleuch, who was related to the British royal family through the Duchess of Gloucester.

135 Sir Richard Stafford Cripps was Great Britain's ambassador to Moscow from 1940 to 1942 and was considered the architect of the Anglo-Soviet military alliance. As Lord Privy Seal, he prepared the ground for India's independence in 1947 through negotiations with Indian freedom fighters Gandhi and Nehru from 1942 onwards. This involved reducing the "nonviolent resistance" of the Indian freedom fighters and thus securing comprehensive Indian involvement in World War II.

He did not achieve anything in favor of Great Britain.

136 Oliver Cromwell, as military leader in 1644/45, decided the civil war in England in favor of the Parliamentary party against the Royalists.

To succeed. Because the conservatives would certainly not step down without a fight.

Hitler suspected that all Western democracies were "Stalin's confidants".

When Stalin assured Ribbentrop of Germany's political support in the event of Franco-German and British conflicts during the negotiations for the German-Soviet Friendship and Non-Aggression Pact in August 1939, Hitler considered it a farce. He was then astonished at how helpful Stalin's political support proved to be for him in his Blitzkrieg against France.

had an effect.
After Stalin, in Pravda on November 30, 1939, and—through Walter Ulbricht, the future President of the GDR State Council—
in the
Comintern's central organ, the Communist International, had issued the slogan that England and France had attacked Germany and that
the English and French imperialists had harshly rejected the peace efforts of Germany and the Soviet Union, the influential Communist
Party of France, in particular, as Hitler told us, attacked its own French government, denouncing it as "warmongers" and inciting the
working French population to a more or less

less passive resistance and pointless, road-clogging streams of refugees. The result was a demoralization of the
French home front, which
led Hitler to praise his then "friend" Stalin in the highest terms in May and June 1940.

He, the boss, found a red-leaning England far less appealing than a conservative one. A "socialist" England, perhaps even with
Soviet leanings, would be a constant flashpoint in Europe, as it would lead to an impoverishment that would make 30 million English
people seem "too many" for the island.

He therefore hoped that Cripps would be broken by his Indian mission, the most difficult mission that could ever have been
given to an Englishman. Only then could a civil war in England be avoided in the long run, if the mobilization of the
masses through prolonged propaganda in line with the new trade union program was no longer a real threat.

If he had to choose between Cripps and Churchill, he would much rather have a "characterless swine" like Churchill, who
was drunk 30 percent of the time, than Cripps; because of a man like Churchill, who, due to his age, his heavy smoking, and his strong

Drinking naturally causes wear and tear, so there's not as much to fear as from a
so
A typical intellectual armchair Bolshevik like Cripps. With Churchill, it was quite possible that he might, in a moment of clarity, recognize
that the Empire was irrevocably doomed to collapse if the war continued for another two or three years. Cripps, as a mendacious, utterly
rootless demagogue, would never come to the realization that it was no longer viable when the Empire was crumbling at its very
joints. Just as he made no effort to win over the English people—insofar as they were organized in the Labour Party and
considered themselves part of the lower strata of society—so too would he remain inwardly hypocritical in the face of all political
problems.

To properly assess Cripps and the dangers associated with him, one must not overlook the fact that the Tories have
always been the
They were the bearers of the idea of a world empire, and that the hypocritical Social programs like those of Cripps would open up an unprecedented discrepancy between the British Isles, Catholic Canadians,
Australia, and South Africa.

Hitler's scent

(St-Nazaire'*)

154

would. It is therefore urgently hoped that Cripps fails in India. He —
The chief doubted whether Cripps' mission would still find sufficient support among the Indian people. Because of the Japanese advance toward India's borders, the fall of Singapore, and so on, the Indian world had been so thrown into turmoil that the compromiser Nehru had been replaced as the leader of the Indians by men like Bose. If Cripps were to try to blackmail or beg for Indian resistance against Japan, Nehru, despite his compromise-mindedness, could hardly help him today. Nehru would suffer the same fate as the Majority Socialists in 1918, who, in their determination of political events, were simply swept along in a particular direction by the masses.

Ebert, for example, did indeed appear at the assembly in Treptower Park in January 1918 to speak against the munitions strike. However, in order to gain the attention of the masses at all, he had to say something agreeable to them, and was then led by their applause to make statements that, during a half-hour speech, completely transformed him into an advocate of the strike. In such an atmosphere, every political speaker or negotiator faces the same danger. An incident in Weimar in 1926 taught him how cleverly, how slowly, and how skillfully one must proceed like a truly great artist to guide a mass that expects the opposite of what one has to say in the desired direction. With the Indian masses, however, it was clear that they wanted to leave England.

28.3.1942
(Wolfsschanze)

What the leader says at the table is often so outstanding in its structure of thought and style that it can easily be used as a manuscript.

One repeatedly witnesses how meticulously he has considered every problem that comes his way from his own perspective, and how well-rounded the result is that he has arrived at through his deliberations. The essence of his charm lies in the fact that, in his constant engagement with political and military issues, he...

137 On March 7, 1942, the Japanese occupied Rangoon, the capital of Burma.

138 Singapore was captured by the Japanese on February 15, 1942 (60,000 prisoners of war).

139 Subhas Chandra Bose, who visited the FHQu "Wolf's Lair" on May 29, 1942, for discussions with Hitler, attempted to accelerate Indian independence from Germany starting in 1941 and from Japan starting in 1943. Bose, formerly mayor of Calcutta organized the Azad Hind Legion, which, with its initial 2,000 Indians, belonged to the Brandenburg Division and later to the Grossdeutschland Panzer Corps. These Indians served in German-

German Wehrmacht uniforms with Indian turbans. The Indians proved themselves so well in their missions—determined by Admiral
Canaris's
counterintelligence organization—as individual combatants that a special order, the "Azad Hind," was created for them and
awarded as a star (1st, 1st
and 3rd class) or as a medal (in gold, silver and bronze).

Later, the SS determined the deployments of the Indian contingent.

140 German submarine base on the northern French Atlantic coast.

has often already checked the passages several times from all sides before the partner...
picks up on it.

That he acquired such an almost astonishing instinct for political and military matters is no wonder. Just the day before yesterday at
noon, he had issued reinforcement orders for one of our submarine bases off the French coast, based on a sudden intuition. This
same morning at 2 a.m., the British attacked it with the "success" reported in the Wehrmacht communiqué. The British lost a
destroyer, four torpedo boats, nine motor torpedo boats, and so on.

Today, correspondents are publishing the following instruction from Hitler for the
Polemic against the USA, which he dictated to Lorenz yesterday at the table:

"Recently, it has been repeatedly observed that unsuitable arguments are being used in the polemic against the USA. What we criticize most against this
nation is its complete lack of culture. For example, the disgusting idolization of film stars testifies to a general lack of truly great ideals.
The pronounced thirst for sensationalism, which does not even shy away from the most revolting spectacles such as women's boxing, wrestling matches
in dirt and mud, public displays of deformities, the exhibition of relatives of particularly despicable criminals, and the like, is a fitting
testament to the cultural emptiness of this country."

In light of this fact, we deny Mr. Roosevelt the right to act as a judge over Germany.

This argument should be the focus of our reckoning with this hypocrite. However, it is completely wrong to dismiss
the pursuit of civilizational progress as a threat.
To ridicule the development of technology in the United States.

What is crucial, however, is that progress did not find its most distinguished nurture and achieve its greatest successes in the USA,
but rather here in our Reich.

Germany has the best highways in the world, and the fastest cars are built here. The results of major international races have clearly
proven this.

German researchers and inventors have created new raw materials that have been held in contempt, especially in the USA.
Today, as the United States loses its possessions and its economic base in East Asia, these new materials make us independent,
while the USA faces the inadequacy of its current economic system. For these reasons, we have a right to vehemently object to
the United States presuming to be its guardian over us and Europe. The USA has not proven that it has anything to offer
the world, neither in the field of advanced development nor in the intellectual leadership of America.

"Nische people."

51
Because large military meetings were being held at the Chief's residence, there were so many guests at lunch and dinner that I had to eat in the adjoining room — Room 2.

Polemic

against the USA

155

The troublesome kings of Holland,
Belgium,
Denmark and
Sweden

In ochenschauzensur

air raids

156

March 8, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
After dinner, the boss complained that he was glad Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands had fled and was no longer, like King Leopold of Belgium, a factor that had to be taken into consideration.

So it's pretty much irrelevant to us what the Japanese are planning with the Dutch colonial empire. In particular, she (Queen Wilhelmine) isn't hindering the unification of the Germanic world as much as the Danish and Swedish kings!*', who cultivated themselves to such an extent that they grew very old and impeded everything.

Regarding Denmark, a solution must be sought sooner or later in the person of Clausen!*, especially since the support for Mussert in Holland and Quisling in Norway has proven to be correct.

Following this, the newsreel was censored by the chief. In the mess hall of the casino bunker, the newsreel, featuring
current images from the front, the home front, and around the world, was shown silently. An adjutant read the prescribed text,
allowing Hitler to make various improvements intended to make things understandable even to the most casual viewer.

He was particularly pleased with the submarine pictures on this occasion, but corrected the statement that it should not be said that several
were launched weekly, but rather that they were launched in an uninterrupted succession.

With regard to the hoped-for alliance with Great Britain, Hitler had the advantage of

The wartime expansion of the submarine force was kept so minimal that even in 1942 new submarine production only kept pace with submarine losses. In 1939, only S3 submarines existed.

German submarines that are operational, and even these only as submersibles and not as true underwater vessels.

52

29.3.1942
(Wolfsschanze)
Hitler's day begins with reports of air raids from the previous night, which are relayed to him separately by the Wehrmacht, the police and the party!®#.
On the night of the 29th, the British attacked Lübeck and destroyed four churches, the armory in the town hall, old patrician houses, 80 percent of the old town, and two or three museums containing the majority of Lübeck's art treasures, including some unique manuscripts. Fifty streets were destroyed or burned down. The Führer is deeply shaken by the news, especially due to the 6,000 incendiary bombs, 225 high-explosive bombs, and two aerial mines.

141 King Christian X of Denmark and King Gustav V of Sweden.

142 Clausen, Mussert and Quisling were the leaders of independent Nazi movements in Denmark, Holland and Norway.

143 The British-American air war on "open" German cities destroyed more than one and a half million residential buildings. In the British-American air raid alone...

At least 135,000 people burned to death in the bombing of undefended Dresden (February 13/14, 1945). Including the refugees who were in the city at the time, the number may have been as high as 235,000.

Over 200 people were killed and almost as many seriously wounded. The anti-aircraft defenses were clearly insufficient for such an attack.

The anti-aircraft guns (especially the 8.8 cm anti-aircraft guns), of which around 11,000 were in use in 1944, were also valued for their precision.
Targeting devices were highly sought after for anti-tank guns on all fronts. The "Wasserfall" anti-aircraft missile, fully developed in 1942, despite 220 scientists working on its mass production in Peenemünde, only gradually entered service in 1944. Eight meters long, this surface-to-air missile, armed with 300 kg of explosives, was capable of accurately shooting down enemy bombers in all weather

conditions up to an altitude of 1,300 m – guided by a directional beam. However, its deployment was too infrequent and too late. The "Föhn" low-flying anti-aircraft missile, which saw service only as a prototype, was also deployed.

—

weighing only 3 kg — it was fired from 6-tube anti-aircraft rocket launchers (each with 8 shots).

In addition to this active military air defense, there was also passive civil air defense with a general obligation to participate in air raid

precautions (Law of May 26, 1933). Its main sponsor was the Reich Air Defense League (RLB), founded on April 29, 1933, to which Hitler personally belonged with membership card number 4603.

33 29.3.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

During dinner, the boss brought up questions of legal practice. He recounted that at the time he had considered his throat fistula to be more serious than it actually was.

would actually have been justified. Since he had even considered the possibility of cancer, he sat down and wrote his will by hand on official letterhead (May 2, 1938). This, as everyone knows,

For him, this was a particular effort, as he was accustomed, due to years of practice, to dictating his thoughts into the machine or into shorthand.

When he had finished his will, he became aware of a decision by the Chamber Court in which the will of an old woman had been declared invalid because the place of execution of the will was pre-printed and not handwritten.

From the period after the party's re-establishment (1923), hardly any handwritten letters from Hitler exist, as he did not want to expose his handwritten documents to enemies, political opponents, handwriting experts, etc. Even I, in all these years, have only seen a single, fully handwritten and signed letter from Hitler, and that was to Emil Maurice. He even wanted to destroy his handwritten notes for speeches

during the struggle and handwritten instructions to his personal adjutant Schaub and his housekeeper, Frau Winter, afterward.

to know. To Eva Braun's dismay, he himself wrote to her by hand and signed his letters only very rarely and extremely briefly; and even he made it a condition for her to write his He destroyed letters to them even before their deaths. He allowed himself only one exception: condolences, congratulations, and Christmas greetings to relatives, celebrities, and close associates. These, however, regularly consisted of just one or two handwritten sentences, which were entirely noncommittal in content, as well as a greeting. Hitler dictated even his most important political and military

pronouncements. Accordingly, he personally signed only a tiny fraction of all appointment certificates, awards, and decorations bearing his signature. To his great regret, he was unable, due to time and physical limitations, to personally sign all 6,973 award certificates for the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross, something he had firmly intended to do.

Lawyers and their
Legal doctrines
The scoundrel

157

158

had taken and tried again and again in batches of 12 to 20 pieces per day. He personally signed all the award documents for the three highest grades of the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross (178), and predominantly those for the Knight's Cross with Oak Leaves (862).

Furthermore, the "Adolf Hitler" signatures on the documents were produced by calligraphers procured by State Minister Meissner from the German Reich Printing Office. On other documents, Hitler's signature appeared in a special font.

—

The process, which is hardly recognizable to the layman, is stamped and legalized by the actual countersignature of a minister, Reich leader or field marshal. Hitler's signatures on photographs and postcard portraits—if he didn't sign them himself in the recipient's presence—were stamped with an ink stamp or created by a typist from his "personal

service." Only Hitler's "by

Signatures required by official order under laws, party leadership guidelines and Wehrmacht leadership instructions were eo ipso genuine.

He said he shook his head in disbelief and wondered if it could possibly be right that even the Reich Chancellor's will didn't comply with legal requirements. He concluded that such legal interpretations were an absolute swindle, which absolutely had to be rectified. He therefore appealed to the judiciary...

I summoned Minister Gürtner and made him aware of the situation. However, a separate law had to be passed to eliminate this nonsense.

He further noted that he could only legally disclaim inheritances, which were numerous and which he generally rejected personally, only occasionally allocating them to the National Socialist People's Welfare organization, if his signature on the relevant declaration was authenticated by a lawyer. According to legal experts, the signature of the German Reich Chancellor, along with the Reich seal, would not carry the same level of credibility as that of a lawyer.

No reasonable person can understand this! No reasonable person can understand the legal doctrines that lawyers have concocted—not least due to the influence of Jews. Ultimately, all of today's legal doctrine is nothing more than a single, grand system for shirking responsibility. He will therefore do everything in his power to make the study of law, that is, the study of these legal concepts, as contemptible as possible. For this study does not produce people who are suited to life and capable of guaranteeing the state's maintenance of its natural legal order. This study is nothing more than an education in irresponsibility.

He would ensure that all but 10 percent of the judges in the judicial system were genuinely selected. The entire charade of lay judges would be eliminated. He wanted to put an end, once and for all, to any judge shirking responsibility for their decisions with the excuse that the lay judges had outvoted them or something similar. He wanted only judges of caliber, who, of course, would then have to be well paid. As a judge, he needed men who were deeply convinced that the law should not protect the individual against the state, but primarily ensure that Germany does not perish.

"Judges of stature" were consistently found at the local courts. These judges, most of whom were over 100 years old, didn't give a damn about party guidelines, common sense, or the so-called spirit of the age; they decided rigidly according to the facts, the law, and the statutes. As a trainee lawyer from 1934 to 1937 in the Berlin Higher Regional Court district, I

These men were admired just as much as the sovereign judges of our present Federal Constitutional Court in Karlsruhe were later: independent, incorruptible, unopportunistic judges strictly bound to the law and their own conscience.

In contrast, we experienced trainee lawyers at the regional courts, higher regional courts,

Special courts and public prosecutors' offices were staffed, in part, by lawyers whose obsequiousness to the state and party disgusted us so much that we ostentatiously refused to shake their hands. When the Ministry of Justice or other high-ranking state or party officials expressed interest, they practically tripped over themselves with eagerness to report and their opportunism.

Gürtner had failed to develop that type of judge. He himself had found it very difficult to abandon legalistic principles, and only gradually had he developed reasonable views when he was forced by threats on the one hand and by contempt on the other to make decisions that had to correspond to practical needs of life.

There is no truth to the claim that he appointed Gürtner as Minister of Justice because he had previously treated him with particular understanding as a judge.
He, the boss, had committed himself fully to objectivity, indeed to a complete lack of objectivity.
He had to summon a detached objectivity to make the man who had once imprisoned him the German Minister of Justice. But when he had to sift through the chaff among the men available for the position, he found no one better. For Freisler was, in his entire being, a Bolshevik, and the other (he meant Schlegelberger) was exactly as he looked, and seeing him once was enough to see him forever.

The German nationalist Bavarian Minister of Justice, Dr. Franz Gürtner, had Hitler in 1923

He was saved from deportation to Austria, secured his early release from prison in December 1924, and enabled him to re-establish the NSDAP and republish the "Völkischer Beobachter" in 1925. Gürtner served as Reich Minister of Justice from 1932 to 1941.

Roland Freisler was State Secretary in the Reich Ministry of Justice from 1933 to 1942 and President of the People's Court from 1942. As a Russian prisoner of war of the
During World War I, he rose to become a communist party official in the USSR. He joined the Nazi Party as a lawyer and city councilor of the nationalist-socialist bloc in Kassel.

Dr. Franz Schlegelberger, State Secretary in the Reich Ministry of Justice since 1931, was

Hitler, as a typical career lawyer, was viewed with suspicion because of his rigid adherence to legalism. As a specialist in civil and commercial law, he had an internationally respected reputation. Of short stature, he was, even physically, not considered by Hitler to be representative enough for a Reich Minister of Justice.

He, the boss, had already had his experiences with lawyers.
When he held his first larger meetings in Munich in 1920, a Justice Councillor named Wagner made himself available to him as a speaker.

Since he had been on the lookout for any high-collared man as a bridge to the intelligentsia at the time, he was enthusiastic about this man as bait for lawyers and so on. Before he had, however, in a larger gathering

159

160

Having allowed him to speak, he, due to his characteristic caution, first had him deliver his lecture to the 20 members at the Stemecker-Bräu brewery.
They were quite taken aback when this legal advisor, with trembling hands and a wobbly head, propagated a new state structure in which the
clan was built upon the family, the lineage upon the clan, and the lineage upon the female lineage.

Since then, he has always been particularly cautious in his dealings with lawyers.
Only three men were an exception: Von der Pfordten, Pöhner and Frick.

Von der Pfordten!** was the exact opposite of Gürtner: a man with a political-revolutionary streak.

Pöhner!* felt primarily German and only secondarily a civil servant. He therefore explicitly stated in the treason trial at the time: "First and foremost, I am German, and only secondarily a civil servant. I have never been a corruptible civil servant. Remember that! If you want to label my work against the usurpers as high treason, let me tell you that as a German, I have considered myself obligated for six years to fight against the usurpers and thus—as you like to put it—to commit high treason."

Frick, too!*, had behaved impeccably back then and, as deputy police chief, had enabled the party's activities to the extent they existed at the time through his interventions. He had always protected the movement. Without him, the chief would never have gotten out of jail. But now...

Unfortunately, there were National Socialists who had once made extraordinary contributions to the movement, but who ultimately couldn't overcome their own limitations. Once the party work had gone far beyond what they could understand or had imagined, they shied away from saying B and C, having already said A, in accordance with logical progression.

Dietrich Eckart, who himself had studied law for several semesters, always held a particularly clear opinion of the legal profession. According to his own statements, he broke off his studies "so as not to become a complete fool." Dietrich Eckart also had the ability to denounce, in a completely unambiguous way, the cancerous damage that current legal doctrines cause to the German people. He, the boss, believed that it was sufficient to

144 Theodor von der Pfordten was a judge at the Bavarian Supreme Court. He died from injuries sustained during the Hitler Putsch of November 9, 1923, in front of the Feldherrnhalle in Munich.

145 Ernst Pöhner, a senior judge at the Higher Regional Court, was Munich's police president from 1919 to 1921. He supported the Nazi Party both officially and privately; like Hitler, he received a five-year prison sentence and a 200-mark fine for his participation in the Munich Putsch of November 9, 1923.

146 Dr. Wilhelm Frick was, at the time of the Hitler Putsch of November 9, 1923, Chief Administrative Officer of the Munich Police Headquarters and head of the Munich Political Police. As one of the first members of the NSDAP, he became a member of the Reichstag in 1924, later Führer.

He was a member of the NSDAP's Reichstag faction, became the first National Socialist minister (in Thuringia) in 1929, and Reich Minister of the Interior in 1933. From 1943, he was Reich Protector of Bohemia and Moravia, as Hitler, due to the negative developments of the war, wanted the more progressive Himmler in the position of Reich Minister of the Interior.

If you say such things to people in a more refined way. Only over time did he realize that it was completely useless.

Therefore, today he clearly and unequivocally states that for him, anyone who is a lawyer,
It must either be defective by nature or it will develop over time. If he had known all the lawyers who had once entered his life, but
especially all

When he saw the lawyers and notaries passing before his eyes, he could only repeatedly observe how healthy that tribe of
upright, down-to-earth people was, with whom he and Dietrich Eckart had once taken up their political fight in Bavaria.

During dinner, the boss brought up the honorable craftsmanship and trade of the Middle Ages. He said that only by
comparing today's conditions with those of that time can one truly appreciate where Judaism has led us.

The Hanseatic League, for example, should not only be viewed as a power-political factor, but its internal, legal aspects must be
understood if one wants to do justice to its full significance. The Hanseatic League never accepted any goods for transport for which
it could not provide an absolute guarantee of the correct weight and quality. Goods transported by the Hanseatic League received
a mark of quality highly valued both domestically and internationally with the stamp of the Hanseatic office. A town whose weavers
had commissioned the Hanseatic office in Lübeck to send a bale of linen to Bergen that did not fully meet the Hanseatic
League's requirements was excluded from all its deliveries for 10 years. It wasn't that the office in Bergen had objected to this bale,
but rather that the Lübeck office, during a subsequent sample inspection, determined that the square of this shipment was missing
a certain number of threads of linen.

It is largely thanks to the Hanseatic League that the concept of the honorable merchant achieved the prestige that is still a tradition
among some Bremen and Hamburg merchant houses today. This honor was achieved through its barbaric punishments. By
excluding a merchant from transporting his goods, the League, due to the importance of its stamp in its far-reaching trade
networks, reduced him to a minimum of trade or even drove him to ruin.

The example of the Hanseatic League had a far-reaching impact on all aspects of commercial life in the Middle Ages, leading to a
situation where, for example, the price of bread remained stable for four hundred years, and the price of barley, and
consequently the price of beer, remained stable across all currencies for 500 to 600 years. Honor became a fundamental concept not
only in trade but also in crafts, and was sustainably cultivated through the

guilds.

A baker, for example, who is concerned about the quality of the bread rolls used to make bread rolls

147 The Hanseatic League or Hansa is the association (cooperative) of import and export merchants from the North German trading cities
from the 13th to
the 17th century. In the 14th
For centuries, it
economically dominated all of Northern Europe, and especially the countries
around
the East
see.

The Hanseatic League

and the honor

of trade

and crafts

161

The Cologne native.
Cologne and advertising

162

54

When ten Mehls cheated, he was smothered, that is, repeatedly submerged in a water container so that he only narrowly escaped suffocation or drowning.

The more Jews were allowed out of the ghetto, the more the foundation of the commercial economy was shaken. For Judaism, that most depraved lot, which deserved to be beaten down, had made price determination dependent on supply and demand, that is, on standards that had absolutely nothing to do with the quality of the goods.

Through the development of the sales contract, the Jew found a legal form for his fraudulent activities, which, with few exceptions, have degraded our trade over the last two centuries to a level that we absolutely must eliminate. The elimination of Judaism is the first prerequisite for this.

March 30, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
The evening's conversation at the executive table revolved for a considerable time around the so-called "Cologne Water" and the protection of this and similar designations.

The envoy Hewel, who comes from Cologne, took the view that attempts to protect the designation "Cologne Water" had been made in vain for years and were not legally possible.

If that were the case, the Führer replied, then he would introduce protection for such designations. This protection was, of course, necessary for export reasons alone. For years, the Führer

emphasized, Munich's Löwenbräu beer had been our best export beer. If, for example, a Berlin company were now also producing a Löwenbräu of a different or even inferior quality, the beer buyer abroad would receive several beers with the same name. And this alone would inevitably lead to a decrease in exports.

The Führer therefore declared—Reich Leader Bormann immediately informed Reich Minister Lammers of this—that he wished for high-quality products to be protected against imitations of their names under all circumstances. And not through a lengthy process, but through a very short, clear, and simple procedure. Under no circumstances should it be possible, for example, for a Berlin company to continue producing "Cologne Water." The name "Cologne Water" must be unequivocally protected against imitations in other cities. If, apart from the two world-renowned companies "Johann Maria Farina opposite Jülichsplatz" and "4711 (house number in Cologne) Ferdinand Mühlens," there were no other companies in Cologne that had long operated under this name...

To produce "Eau de Cologne", the two aforementioned companies would have to... The designation "Cologne Water" should be protected, especially since it is associated with its manufacturing processes.

148 Reich Minister Dr. Hans-Heinrich Lammers was head of the Reich Chancellery from 1933.
Having
been a Ministerial Councillor in the Reich Ministry of the Interior since 1922, he had made a name for himself both at home and abroad as a
professional legal official and as
the author of various works on constitutional law.

Katen is the only company on the cosmetics market that is superior even to the French. Even in Cologne, no other companies would be allowed
to begin manufacturing "Eau de Cologne." This order is necessary; otherwise, a Berlin company could open a branch in Cologne under a
different name and manufacture "Eau de Cologne" there.

The guide laughed very, very heartily at some of Hewel's jokes in the Cologne dialect and some witty remarks about Hewel's
marriage prospects at the Mühlens family home, so much so that he even had to put his hand in front of his eyes several times.

The boss then went on to talk about his last reception in Cologne (before the war began), where several hundred thousand people
had given him the biggest ovation of his life in front of the hotel. The whole crowd had swayed with joy every time they saw him on the balcony
of the cathedral hotel.

Cities like Cologne interested Hitler not only because of their buildings, but also because of their people and the genealogy of their leading families,
such
as the well-known Cologne mayoral and patrician family "von Cölln," which, in a thousand-year lineage, produced countless prominent figures (mayors,

Merchants, knights, generals, landowners, church leaders, ministers, scholars
and
writer). Since he knew from my personnel file that my grandmother was a born "von Cölln," he occasionally teased my civilian demeanor by referring
to the
military personnel among my ancestors. Even during a

He kept his distance from such banter, however, and was neither malicious nor chummy in his jokes; he abhorred clumsy familiarity towards his
subordinates.

The landscape, climate, and wine have made the people of Cologne a very amiable person, just as their humor is amiable compared to the caustic humor of the Berliner and the coarse humor of the Munich resident.

But the most beautiful moment was the singing of the Cologne Men's Choir, currently the best in Germany, at the end of his rally. He performed the "Dutch Prayer of Thanksgiving." And when he, the Führer, left the Rheinlandhalle, all the bells in Cologne rang. Wonderful...

The boss then waxed lyrical about the value of the advertising. The Odol company had plastered its advertisements—the word "Odol" repeated many times and without any additions—on almost every advertising pillar in his hometown for nearly a year, leaving everyone wondering what it was. Then the bottle with the word "Odol" appeared on the posters, and only when the name "Odol" and the Odol bottle became known to everyone did the company become known.

The slogan, which had been "Odol, the best mouthwash," was "Odol, the best mouthwash," and so on, sold like hotcakes. Such advertising shouldn't be dismissed as Jewish. It simply saved an entire generation the work of promoting an otherwise perfectly good product.

Professor Hoffmann then designed for the Führer's internist, Prof. Morell invented lice powder and created an advertising image: a Moor stabbing an oversized louse, with the slogan: "The louse must shrink!"
When the laughter had subsided, the Führer remarked: If this stuff was any good, Morell would be the benefactor of all soldiers of future generations.

163

Bulgaria and Turkey

Charlemagne and his imperial policies

164

and receive from him an oversized monument depicting him killing a louse with a jet of water flowing from a powder tin.

Professor Morell developed a remedy whose synthesis resembled fresh horse sweat and which was supposedly effective against lice. For this, he received the Knight's Cross of the War Merit Cross from Hitler, the first of which was awarded to a foreman in tank production on May 20, 1942.
The troops largely rejected Morell's lice powder due to its strong odor and limited effectiveness.

55 31.3.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

During lunch, the chief brought up German-Bulgarian and German-Turkish relations (Germany's ambassador to Turkey, von Papen, was expected by Hitler that afternoon) and stated that Turkey as an ally was considerably more valuable to us than Bulgaria. He was therefore prepared at any time to conclude a trade agreement with the Turks on the basis that we would supply them with weapons and guarantee the integrity of their straits.

As a Black Sea coastal state, we would benefit from such a treaty in that we would not have to guard the straits ourselves.

The regime in Turkey also provides assurance that Turkey is a stable ally. The transfer of state power from Kemal Atatürk to
ÿnönü* demonstrates that the authoritarian system in Turkey is sufficiently consolidated and so firmly entrenched in the
nationalistic Turkish population, especially the youth, that it can be considered stable.

Furthermore, the Turkish regime, in its religious orientation, namely Islam, has no factor that tends towards Russia or any
other major power. This is in stark contrast to Bulgaria.

Bulgaria's church shows clear tendencies towards Moscow. The Bulgarian population, even today, that is, during the Soviet era, remains fundamentally Pan-Slavic. For example, when the Bulgarian Prime Minister returned from Germany after his highly lucrative declaration of Bulgaria's accession to the Triple Alliance, it was not he, but a Soviet Russian football team arriving at Sofia's train station at the same time, who was greeted with the greatest applause by the population. Furthermore, Bulgaria lacks a stable regime, and King Boris is constantly sitting on a powder keg. Therefore, the ideal solution is the world war constellation of the Turkish alliance. For with such an alliance, we are always protected against Bulgaria sliding into Russia's political waters.

56 31.3.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)
Regarding the following note, I received a card from Reich Leader Bormann during dinner with his typical instruction: "Dictate

149 President Ismet Inönü was already Turkish Prime Minister under Kemal Atatürk from 1923 to 1937, before becoming President of Türkiye in 1938 — after Atatürk's death.

150 March 1, 1941. It was Bulgaria's Prime Minister Bogdan Filoff.

"Don't just jot down the note about this conversation, the importance of which you probably don't even realize. Instead, after eating, sit down at your desk and work out the note in more detail."

Bormann's insulting formulation was an expression of his anger about... that as a fully qualified legal professional, I was neither in my official capacity nor in my private life impressed by the arrogance of some party officials — including him — and stubbornly followed my own intentions in my relationship with Hitler, avoiding any Byzantinism.

Today's German Ostpolitik — as the boss explained at dinner, prompted by a remark from Bormann about Heinrich L — is without historical parallel.

Himmler chose King Henry I (876 to 936) as the "patron saint" of the SS, transformed his burial site, the Quedlinburg Cathedral, into his "sanctuary", and wanted His bronze relief was displayed in all SS leadership centers, and he issued the slogan—approved by Hitler—"He was first among equals... and a leader a thousand years ago." Henry I laid the foundations of the German imperial power of the Middle Ages. He began as a Saxon

duke, subjugated Swabia and Bavaria, brought Lorraine back to the Reich, as well as parts of Denmark, and advanced across the Elbe.

and-

He placed the neighboring aggressive Bohemians and Slavs under German suzerainty and defeated the Hungarians at the Unstrut River.

While there had been repeated and enormous battles on the Reich's eastern borders, these battles had been brought to the Reich's borders by the peoples of the East and had

Being simply forced to choose between fighting or perishing should therefore by no means be considered an expression of a conscious German Ostpolitik (Eastern Policy). Historians were also mistaken in believing they could identify the beginnings of a German Ostpolitik in the works of Henry the Lion. He was merely driven by the realization that only in the East did he still have the opportunity to establish a power base.

No imperial interest in the East, no far-reaching plans for eastern colonization, or anything of the sort are discernible during the imperial era. Imperial policy was racially homogeneous and therefore oriented towards the south. The East

with its completely foreign ethnic groups, which only occasionally had thin Germanic upper classes, was far removed from her.

The south, however, and Lombardy in particular, readily integrated itself racially into the overall picture of the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation and was therefore a perpetually relevant problem for imperial politics. The extent to which political ideology was racially determined at that time is demonstrated by the fact that a German imperial party still existed in Florence in the 14th century. And who knows whether Lombardy might not

The empire would still be firmly in our hands today if feudal princes like Henry the Lion hadn't repeatedly thwarted imperial policy through their breaches of oath to the emperor, forcing him to hastily return from his campaigns in the south and first extinguish the fire within his own empire. All success lay in the unity of imperial policy.

It is therefore necessary to give the Swabians, who, in the spirit of the imperial idea, were part of the imperial-

Those who were among the most loyal deserve our highest respect. He did not consider it right to glorify feudal princes like Henry the Lion for their dissent, as they had clearly pursued policies against the Empire at that time. He had therefore also warned Rosenberg against letting the great German emperors fade into the background in favor of those who perverted their oaths and against referring to a hero like Charlemagne as Charlemagne the "Saxon-Slayer".

Born in Reval on January 12, 1893, Alfred Rosenberg studied in Riga and Moscow and, as an eyewitness to the October Revolution, graduated in Moscow with a degree in engineering and architecture (1918). He came to

Munich in 1919 as a journalist, becoming editor in 1921, chief editor in 1923, and from 1938 publisher of the "Völkischer Beobachter," the central organ of the Nazi Party. In January 1934, Hitler appointed him

with the "supervision of the entire intellectual and ideological training and education of the NSDAP," after having already appointed him to the NSDAP's "Foreign Policy Office" and Reich Leader position in 1933. Hitler's view that the Bolshevik Revolution was not a Soviet-Russian but a Jewish affair originated with him, a view that even Stalin tried in vain to dissuade Hitler from through diplomatic channels and personal messages. In 1941, Rosenberg

Reich Minister for the occupied eastern territories, because he spoke Russian and was familiar with the diverse mentalities of the 173 Soviet peoples.

History must always be understood within its historical context. Whoever ga-

Is it really safe that after 1,000 years — if the Reich has to pursue a southern policy again for whatever reason — some crazy high school professor will declare that "what Hitler did in the east was well-intentioned, but ultimately nonsense; he should have gone south!"

Perhaps such a simpleton would even go so far as to call him the "Butcher of the Ostmark" because, during the reunification of German Austria, he had all those who tried to hinder the undertaking executed. Without violence, the stubborn and self-serving German tribes could not have been united, neither in the time of Charlemagne nor in his own.

For Hitler, Charlemagne was the first unifier of all Germanic tribes and the first creator of a united Europe.

Hitler's "German Reich" was divided as follows: The First Reich was the "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation" from 962 to 1806, the Second Reich was Bismarck's "German Reich" from 1871 to 1918; the Third Reich was Hitler's "Greater German Reich" from 1933 onwards. Hitler considered the Weimar Republic at best an "intermediate Reich".

The German people did not arise merely as a product of ancient ideas and Christianity, but as a product of violence, ancient ideas, and Christianity. Only through violence could the German people, in the echoes of ancient Roman state formations and on the foundation of Christianity represented by a universal church, be forged together for the first time during the imperial era.

A man like Charlemagne was hardly guided so much by considerations of power politics as by the pursuit of cultural development and cultural creation inherent in the ancient idea.

However, as antiquity shows, the greatest possible degree of cultural creation can only be achieved through a tight consolidation into a state-run organization.

to achieve nisation. Because cultural work is collaboration, but collaboration requires organization. What would become of a factory without a tight organization, if every worker came whenever it suited them and did the work they enjoyed?

Without organization, that is, without coercion, and therefore without sacrifice for the individual, it's impossible. Life itself is a continuous renunciation of individual freedom. The higher a person climbs, the easier it must be.

The sacrifice should also fall upon him! For the more he gains a broader perspective, the more he must recognize the necessity
of making sacrifices. This is what distinguishes the person who rises to the top in a healthy state from the person who always
remains in the masses: that he grows with his achievements and his insight matures with his achievements.

If the street sweeper cannot and will not do without his pipe, tobacco, or beer, he should say: "Well, because you lack the insight into
the higher necessity of such a sacrifice, my friend, that's precisely why you became a street sweeper and not one of the leading
figures of
the state!" That this is so, is as it should be, for there must also be a street sweeper. And the street sweeper, too, must be respected
for the service he provides to the community within the scope of his abilities and skills.

Through a way of life that corresponds to these simple, natural wisdoms
By uniting the German people into a tightly organized state, Charlemagne created an empire that even — when it was no longer

existed — and was still referred to as an empire. He had endowed this empire with so much of the best political substance of the ancient Roman Empire that for centuries it was perceived by the people of the entire European continent as a continuation of the old Roman world empire, as a continuation of this world itself, on whose preservation or reconstruction all political endeavors of the time were directed. Therefore, when the German Reich was considered "sacred" at that time,

The fact that it was called the Roman Empire of the German Nation has absolutely nothing to do with the church or ecclesiastical considerations.

In contrast to the term "Reich," the term "Reich Chancellor" has unfortunately become obsolete over the centuries and—after being given a final, grandiose boost by a giant (Prince Otto von Bismarck)—has definitively lost its positive connotation through cripples like Wirth, Brüning, and so on. Given the authoritarian form of government we have made the foundation of our political life today, it is also dispensable. Indeed, it is, as

The term "head of state" is even incorrect today, as it is historically associated with the idea that someone above the chancellor represents the state as its highest leader, regardless of whether that person is called emperor, president, or something else.

For our current form of government, the term "leader" is the best for the head of state. It also expresses that the head of state represents the elected

151 Joseph Wirth (Centre Party) was Chancellor of the Reich from 1921 to 1922.
152 Heinrich Brüning (Centre Party) was Chancellor of the Reich from 1930 to 1932.

"Reich Chancellor" or
"Führer"

Napoleon's political mistakes: title change.
Josephine's repudiation, imperial court life and nepotism

He is the head of the German people. If conceptual overlaps occur today, for example, if photographs are captioned: "Next to the Führer, the senior Führer so-and-so, his adjutant," and if people talk about tram drivers, train conductors, and so on, that doesn't matter as long as he lives.

But once he is no longer there, that must be changed, and the term "Führer" must be elevated to a unique concept. After all, no one would ever think of calling a tram driver a tram "Emperor," and no one considers it inappropriate if the leader of a local group is called a "local group leader" instead of a "local group leader."

Since the death of Reich President von Hindenburg and Hitler's assumption of his functions as head of state, i.e., since August 2, 1934, Hitler used the official title "The Führer and Reich Chancellor." To clarify his unified leadership of party, armed forces, state, and people, he issued a decree on

June 26, 1943, in internal German official communications the official title "Der Führer" = in foreign communications the official title "Der Führer des Großdeutsches Reichs".

Similar to the "Pope's Hymn," Hitler introduced a "Führer Hymn" in 1934, which was to be played at his official public appearances: the "Badenweiler March." Regimental bandmaster Georg Fürst (died 1936) had composed this march as a commemoration of the German capture of the French Vosges town of Badonviller on August 12, 1914.

Furthermore, there was a "Führer Standard" that was to be hoisted whenever Hitler was present in official buildings such as the Reich Chancellery. Hitler also used the "Führer Standard" as a flag on official journeys, specifically on the right front of his car. The flag was roughly square and measured 29 x 29 cm on Hitler's Mercedes and 17 x 18.5 cm on his Volkswagen.

The "Führer Standard" was red and bordered on the outer edge with a black-white-black braid; its white center field displayed a black swastika framed by a gold-embroidered oak wreath. In the four corners of the standard were the national eagles of the German Reich and the NSDAP, embroidered in gold, alternating and with their heads facing the oak wreath of the center field.

It would be entirely wrong to want to change the title of head of state, which is inherent to the form of government. Besides the application of his family instincts to political matters, Napoleon's greatest mistake was that he

how tasteless it was to relinquish the title of "First Consul" and

% to call oneself "Emperor". Because under the title "First Consul" the revo-

The lution that shook the world carried him, the republican general, above the Directorate, this Sterneckerbräu153 assembly, to the top of the state.

Hitler also had a strong sense of family. He felt a genuine affection for his cheerful and energetic half-sister Angela and for his sensitive full sister Paula. Therefore, in

his will of May 2, 1938, he granted them a lifelong pension of

He stipulated a monthly allowance of RM 1000 in the event of his premature death. In his final will of April 29, 1945, he specified that they should receive from his estate as much as was necessary "to maintain a modest, middle-class lifestyle."

153 In this Munich inn, Hitler met the "German He was familiar with the Workers' Party, the predecessor of the NSDAP. In a side room of the inn (Munich, Tal 54), he established the first party office on January 1, 1920.

He was agile. However, he refused to grant them positions or sinecures. Typical of his kind of family sentiment was his birthday thank-you letter to his sister Paula from April 1942: “Dear Paula! On the occasion of my birthday, I received many loving gifts. Please accept this small sample in the

Wishing you all the best... The bacon, which comes from a local group in Spain, may only be enjoyed boiled or fried, out of consideration for the perhaps less-than-careful German authorities there. With warmest regards! Adolf Hitler.

By relinquishing this title and calling himself "Emperor," he disowned and lost the Jacobins, his former comrades, and alienated countless supporters at home and abroad who saw in him the embodiment of the intellectual renewal emanating from the French Revolution. To fully grasp the impact of this action, one need only imagine how it would affect the people of Munich, indeed the entire world, if he, the leader, suddenly wanted to ride through Munich's streets in a golden carriage as "Emperor."

Napoleon hadn't even gained anything from this tasteless act. The old monarchies had naturally rejected him as an upstart. The only thing he received from them was the Habsburg woman, who was hanged for him, and whose appearance had once and for all deeply wounded the French in their national pride. For the beautiful Josephine, who had to step aside in favor of the Habsburg woman, was a role model for the French as a fanatical French republican and, moreover, the woman who had climbed alongside him to the highest office in the land.

The shock that Napoleon's acceptance of the imperial title caused in Europe is best illustrated by the fact that Beethoven tore up a symphony dedicated to Napoleon, trampled his feet on its scraps, and exclaimed: "He is not a world figure, he is only a man." (The legend refers to the "Heroic Symphony," the "Eroica," by Ludwig van Beethoven.)

The whole tragedy of Napoleon's fate, it was argued, was that he failed to realize that by accepting the imperial title, by establishing an imperial court and imperial court ceremonial, he had aligned himself with degenerates and acquired a cage full of monkeys. He, the leader, would consider it madness if anyone were to suggest that he call himself a duke and thereby place himself on the same level as the many mentally ill bearers of that title.

Napoleon's protection of relatives also reveals an incredible human weakness. Anyone holding a position like his must suppress their sense of family. Instead, he placed brothers and sisters in leading positions and kept them there, even when he

saw their incompetence...

154 Josephine (1763 to 1814), daughter of Captain Tascher de la Pagerie, married the Vicomte de Beauharnais in 1779 and after
his execution in 1796 Napoleon,
who - as she did not bear him an heir to the throne - divorced her again in 1809.

155 Marie Louise (1791 to 1847), daughter of Emperor Franz II of Austria, married Napoleon in 1810 and bore him a son, the Duke of
Reichstadt (Napoleon
II).

Frederick the Great compared to
Napoleon

Peter the Great:
Civic spirit instead
Family spirit

his ability would have been recognized long ago. Only from his Corsican, Scottish-like sense of family could the inconsistency be understood that—instead of throwing out the entire family due to his obvious inferiority, which would have been the only possible course of action—he sent his brothers and sisters monthly letters full of admonitions that they should do this and refrain from doing that, believing that he could correct their lack of ability with promises or withdrawals of money.

The first instance of this kind of familial bond marked the beginning of a rupture in his life. For nepotism is the most powerful form of protection imaginable: the protection of one's own ego.

Wherever it appears in public life—monarchies being the best example of this—weakness and downfall are its consequences. With its emergence, the principle of merit —, ceases.

In that respect, Frederick the Great proved to be tougher than Napoleon when he Even in the most difficult decisions and during the most challenging times, he never lost sight of the long-term viability of a cause. Napoleon, however, capitulated in such situations. This also explains why Frederick the Great was able to rely on more capable collaborators in his life's work than Napoleon. For where Napoleon prioritized the interests of his family clique, Frederick the Great recruited men and trained them to become experts.

Of Hitler's paintings of Frederick the Great, the most valuable ones by Anton Graff, Adolph von Menzel, and Franz von Lenbach have so far gone missing. Only the lid of Frederick the Great's snuffbox, which Hitler kept constantly on his Berghof desk, was salvaged, its lid bearing a miniature Watteau enamel.

become.

For all Napoleon's genius, the greater mind of the 18th century was Frederick the Great. He avoided any inconsistency in solving fundamental problems of governance. After all, he had received a thorough and uncompromising lesson in precisely this area from his father, Frederick William, that bull of absolute resolve.

Peter the Great, too, clearly recognized the necessity of eliminating the family spirit from public life. In a letter to his son, which he, the leader, had only recently reread, he stated clearly and unequivocally—

Unambiguously: He would disinherit him and exclude him from the succession; he was too pathetic to one day be entrusted with the
leadership of Russia unless he prepared himself with iron diligence for affairs of state, his will

strengthen and fortify his health!

Tsar Peter the Great (1672 to 1725) was of particular interest to Hitler because in 1721 he assumed the title «Imperator wse rossijkij»

(Emperor of all Russias) and thus demonstrated for the first time in the history of Russia its claim as a «European» power.

Aleksey, son of Peter the Great, lived only from 1690 to 1718; he died in prison.

Getting the best people into government is a major problem, and no solution without potential pitfalls can be found.

If you create a republic where the entire population elects the head of state, it is possible, with money, advertising, and so
on, to bring an absolute buffoon to the top.

If you create a republic in which a clique of a few families holds the reins, it will be like a corporation whose shareholders
elect a weakling as their leader in order to be able to play a role themselves.

If one were to establish a monarchy and regulate succession according to hereditary succession, this would be biologically incorrect, since a man of action would
regularly marry a woman of

The son inherits pronounced feminine traits and then inherits his mother's soft, passive nature.

If a republic is created and the head of state is elected for life, there is a risk that he will pursue selfish power politics.

If a republic is created with a change of head of state every 5 or 10 years, the stability of the government is not guaranteed,
and the implementation of long-term plans extending beyond a single lifetime is called into question.

If a world-weary old man were placed at the head of the state, he could only represent it, and other men would govern under his name.

Through all these considerations, he came to the following conclusion:

1. The chances of not getting a complete idiot as head of state are greater in a free election than the reverse. The towering figures of the German elected emperors are the best proof of this. Not a single complete fool was among them, whereas in hereditary monarchies, for every 10 rulers, at least 8 couldn't even manage to run a small shop in civilian life.

2. When selecting the head of state, a personality must be sought who, to the best of human judgment, guarantees a certain degree of stability in the government over the long term. This is a prerequisite not only for the successful administration of the state, but even more so for the implementation of any major state planning.

3. It must be ensured that the leading man of the state is independent of economic influence and cannot be forced into any decisions by economic pressure. He must

Therefore, it should be supported by a political organization whose strength lies in its firm roots in the people and which is above economic matters.

Two constitutions have proven their worth throughout history:

a) The papacy, despite many crises, the most serious of which were resolved by German emperors, and despite a decidedly crazy spiritual foundation, solely due to the magnificent organization of the Church.

b) The Constitution of Venice, which, through its governing organization, enabled the small republican city-state to control the entire eastern Mediterranean. The Constitution of Venice, and with it the Republic of Venice, endured for 960 years.

Republic or monarchy?

Papacy and Constitution of Venice

171

The best German Form of government: Republic with popular representation,

authoritarian leader,

Senate, and sharp Separation of legislative and executive branches

172

The fact that the leader of the Republic of Venice was chosen from only 300 to 500 prominent families was no disadvantage.
For in this way, the best of those families who felt most closely connected to the state were selected to lead the country.

The difference between this system and a hereditary monarchy is obvious.

For not a fool or even a twelve-year-old — as so often in the hereditary monarchy — had the opportunity to become head of state, but only someone who had already proven himself many times over in life.

To assume that a twelve- or eighteen-year-old could lead the state is ridiculous. Where a minor is in power, it naturally lies in the hands of others, a regency council, for example.

But if the members of this regency council cannot agree — and in public life problems constantly overlap, and the more capable the advisors are, the more noticeable the overlap becomes — then the lack of a personality who determines that it will be done one way or another is revealed.

Because no eighteen-year-old could make such a decision; even a mature person would have to consider it very carefully. Just think of King Michael of Romania (he was 20 at the age of...)

(He would have come to the throne) without the important Marshal Antonescu. The boy was incredibly stupid and completely
spoiled, especially since his father had left him with women during his crucial formative years.

Or consider Peter of Yugoslavia, who, when he came to power (King Peter II was 17 years old at the time), i.e., in the most
decisive hour of his life, sat down in the cellar and cried.

One only needs to compare the development of an ordinary person who wants to achieve something in life with that of such
a future heir to the throne to see the horrendous gulf. What must the ordinary person learn, cramming late into the night and
striving with immense seriousness and diligence, again and again, to succeed in practical life? Yet, aspiring kings are
believed to be equipped for their life's task through play. A third of their apprenticeship is spent chatting away in foreign languages,
the second third filled with social games, horseback riding, tennis, and the like, and only at the very end of the curriculum is civics
added. Instead of rigorously training them, they are generally coddled. Every educator fears that by handing out a few well-
deserved slaps, they will incur the eternal disfavor of the future monarchs. And the result is figures like Michael of Romania and Peter
of Yugoslavia.

He drew the following conclusions for the German government from all these considerations:

1. The German Reich must be a republic. The Führer must be elected. He must be endowed with absolute authority.

2. As a collective, it should remain a people's representation that supports the leader and, if necessary, can intervene in the governance of
the state.

3. The election of the leader should not be by this people's representation, but by the Senate! The Senate should be endowed
with limited powers. Its membership should not be permanent, but must

Membership in the Senate should be tied to holding certain top positions, the occupants of which should also be subject to
change. The members of the Senate must be convinced, based on their upbringing and career, that the best, not a weakling, should be
chosen as leader.

4. The leadership election should not take place in public view, but behind closed doors. Even in papal elections, the people
don't know what goes on behind the scenes. Once, the cardinals even came to blows. As a result, they were simply walled up

for the duration of the election. The principle for the leadership election must also be that any discussion among the voters is prevented during the election process.

5. Within 3 hours of the election being held, the men of the party, the army and the state must be sworn in to the new leader.

6. The strictest and most precise separation between the legislative and executive branches should be the new leader's highest priority. Just as the SA and SS in the movement were merely the sword for enforcing the party's political directives, so too should the executive branch not concern itself with politics.

to employ, but merely to enforce the political directives received from the legislative bodies — if necessary by force of arms.

Even if a form of government that takes these principles into account might not last forever, it would certainly endure for 200 to 300 years. For it is founded on considerations of reason, whereas the thousand-year-old organization of the Catholic Church is built on nonsense as its foundation.

57 1.4.1942

(Wolfsschanze)
The Führer is in very good health and able to perform his duties, despite working very hard and having been deeply affected by the Lübeck catastrophe.

In the spring of 1934 and in January and December 1940, Hitler had himself thoroughly examined by a doctor because, in his opinion, the chancellorship or the
Warfare required his general physical health as a prerequisite.
All
three general examinations had come back positive. If he had a strenuous day, he would take a hot bath with Black Forest spruce
needle tablets, massage
Dr. Dralle's birch water into his hair, and rub his face and...

He would clean his armpits with Cologne No. 4711 to feel completely well again. Behind his bedroom doors, which were always closed, he
would
read in bed—often until two in the morning. Of course, like everyone else, he occasionally suffered from headaches, sleep disturbances, and
acute ailments.
For example, in 1938 and 1944, the Berlin throat specialist, Professor von Eicken, had to remove vocal cord polyps from him.

Civilization-

156 Hitler announced the establishment of this “Senate” in his Reichstag speech of September 1, 1939. Hitler had already commissioned Professor
Troost to build a
Senate hall into the “Brown House” in Munich (the headquarters of the NSDAP Reich leadership) at the end of 1930.

157 The SA (= Sturmabteilung der NSDAP) was, in contrast to the SS, the party militia
and
propaganda force of the NSDAP. Its reorganization into a military paramilitary organization, initiated by Röhm, von Pfeffer, and others in
1923, 1930, and
1933/34, was reversed by Hitler each time. It was to remain an ideological fighting force. Only in 1939, in view of the outbreak of World War II, was it given the task of pre-
and post-military training.

transferred to
German men of military age.

173

174

He also suffered from the usual dental problems. His dentist, Professor Dr. Hugo Blaschke, regularly came to the Friedrich Schiller University in his mobile dental clinic to treat Hitler's teeth, in particular to fit them with new fillings, gold crowns, or post and core restorations. He had nine gold or porcelain teeth in his upper jaw and ten in his lower jaw. His stomach and intestinal problems were treated by Professor Dr. Theodor Morell (a former ship's doctor who had been at the Friedrich Schiller University since 1918).

(Practiced as a much sought-after fashion doctor on Berlin's Kurfürstendamm) with «Mutaflor»

and
"Dr. Köster's anti-gas pills" (a mixture of strychnine and belladonna), as well as occasional Progynon injections, Glyconorm, glucose,

Vitamultin calcium, and Euflat. The only worrying aspect of Hitler's overall condition was that his blood pressure rose from 140/100 to
170/100 under heavy exertion, and that this could have a negative impact on his heart and circulatory system during prolonged
periods of
stress. Morell attempted to alleviate acute symptoms with Coramin, Cardiazol, caffeine, and Pervitin.

Since 1942, he had also been injecting him with Sympatol, Prostrophanta, and Strophanthin to treat heart and circulatory problems, in
the same way that any internist would treat managers. He usually administered these injections with intervals of two to three weeks.

It wasn't until February 1943—Hitler was once again at the "Werwolf" headquarters in Ukraine—that he fell seriously ill. A severe case of influenza, coinciding with the catastrophes
of Stalingrad and North Africa, also affected him. He developed mild kyphosis (curvature of the thoracic spine) and scoliosis (lateral curvature of the spine). As after the failed Munich
Putsch of 1923, his left arm and leg began to tremble. The doctors advised him to spend three months at his beloved Berghof. Just a few weeks there had a remarkable effect. Having arrived at the
Obersalzberg on March 20, he already gave the impression of his former vitality and vigor at my last lecture on April 9 and 10, 1943. Even Keitel spoke to me of Hitler's reawakening
military prowess and ingenuity. Here, Hitler developed the "Citadel" attack plan, scheduled for May 3, 1943. This plan envisioned a mushroom-shaped advance from the north and south in
the Orel, Kursk, and Belgorod area against the Russian armies (1.3 million soldiers, 3,600 tanks, 2,400 aircraft, and approximately 20,000 artillery pieces) that had penetrated or were

advancing on the German front. From the apex of the mushroom, pincers were to extend to the right and left, encircling the Russians. Because the spare parts for the necessary Panther
tanks did not arrive in time, the attack had to be postponed.

It was postponed for two months. He was then buried on July 3, 1943, in a small ceremony conducted by

The General Staff devised a replacement plan and launched it. The attack was betrayed and failed. From then on, Hitler wanted nothing
more to
do with operational warfare in Russia.

For on the now 2,600 km long Eastern Front, the Soviets had 313 rifle divisions, 41 cavalry divisions and 290 rapid brigades equipped

with 7,100 tanks - all excellently trained and equipped with the most modern equipment, while Hitler had only 139 German
and 22 allied divisions
at his disposal.

—,

Hitler was depressed by years of living in bunkers and blockhouses, as well as by his monotonous vegetarian diet and the ever-increasing
number of armaments and
Driving

substance use disorders.

In February 1944, Hitler's persistently high blood pressure caused bleeding in his right eye, which Professor Dr. Walter Löhlein
treated
with homatropin for the right and
Veritol corrected the condition in his left eye. However, his declining strength, spinal deformities, left-sided
tremors in his arm and leg, and
persistent stomach and intestinal cramps forced him to spend four months (with interruptions in Berlin) relaxing at his Berghof estate from
March 16, 1944, and allowing Eva Braun to nurse him back to health. Morell administered the sex hormone Testoviron and prescribed
glucose.

Take Cardiazol, Vitamultin, Mutaflor, antigas tablets and pure oxygen.
And gradually Hitler became fully capable of working again. Then the assassination attempt brought him

New burdens arose on July 20, 1944: Both eardrums were damaged, leaving Hitler temporarily deaf in his right ear and hard of hearing in
his left. The approximately 100 wood splinters that Morell had to remove from his skin, and the scratches and cuts on his face that he
had to treat, plagued him.

Just like the bruise in the left hand and the sprain in the right hand, these symptoms were not long-lasting. However, the left-sided
tremor,
which had been temporarily relieved by the shock, gradually intensified, accompanied by balance problems and...

In August 1944, he suffered from persistent headaches. On September 18, 1944, Hitler collapsed. He had to remain confined to his cot
for almost three weeks.
Jaundice,
intestinal cramps, sinusitis, cold sweats, dizziness, loss of appetite, severe weight loss, and—on October 1, 1944—circulatory collapse
plagued him. Barely back on his feet, he worked out the plans for the "Ardennes Offensive" of December 16, 1944, whose
spectacular
initial successes made him appear largely healthy again.

The ultimate failure caused by fuel shortage and air inferiority
Then, from February 1945 onward, it had a doubly devastating effect on him. While his mind remained sharp and his memory for
names
and numbers was still intact, his body became that of an old man. Only by summoning all his strength could he move—his
face ashen gray,
with heavy bags under his dull eyes—almost dragging himself through the rooms.

his last FHOQu, the Reich Chancellery in Berlin. Hoping for his new weapons, especially the uranium bomb, his belief in his

"mission" still
stimulated an astonishing resilience. As late as March 11, 1945, he visited the Oder front and tried to persuade it to hold out with slogans of
endurance. Only when the Red Army had already raised the Soviet flag on the German Reichstag building in Berlin did he finally decide
on
suicide on April 27, 1945: "In this city I had the right to command, now I also have the right to..."

To
obey the commands of fate. Even if I could save myself, I will not. The captain will go down with his ship.

midday

At lunch, the boss, as I was told, brought up the point that future generations needed to have the experience of our struggle preserved in pictures. He had therefore already purchased the Rehse® collection in Munich in 1932, since it was the only collection that contained all the material on the movement's development, from the very first Nazi poster onward. He would combine this collection with the party's central archive and develop it into the party museum under its original name.

He will also endeavor to give German museums a new identity and free them from the character of mere picture collections or similar objects. For example, he intends to...

to transfer the paintings of the Spanish and so on to the Kaiser Friedrich Museum, where he intended to unite Romanesque and explicitly Christian art. The National Gallery should in future only display Germanic and German masters in their finest works. And the modern art of

158 This refers to the Munich “Archive for Contemporary History and Journalism Friedrich Josef Maria Rehse”. The collection, which began with the First World War, comprised 50 rooms of the Munich Residenz. Rehse was a photographer by profession.

Clear focus of the museums

175

Franco-German friendship

Deutsche diplomats

176

He wants to bring together works from the 19th and 20th centuries again in a special gallery for modern masters.

April 1, 1942, evening

1Scnanze)
During dinner, the boss addressed the Germany/France issue.
out of.

They kept trying to convince him that we had to win the French over, persuade them to join us, and so on. Individually,
the French were said to be friendly towards our people. But—three French people together, and suddenly nationalism, and with it
an anti-German sentiment, would be there.

On April 5th, the Führer commissioned Professor Morell to ensure that the French would no longer distribute the "Germa-nin" produced in
ten years of German research as "Morallin" or something similar, based on the patented recipe that had become known to them through
the Treaty of Versailles (peace treaty provision).

He had repeatedly allowed himself to be persuaded to show mercy and not to shoot the announced number of hostages when German occupation soldiers were murdered. Now they had murdered two more German officers in cold blood. The French simply didn't know how to show themselves worthy of friendly treatment from us.

They also courted the USA, even though they were fully aware of his views on the Franco-American relationship!

But he would talk to the government in Vichy Fraktur as soon as the Russian action was over and he had his back clear.

He said he would wait that long, and that it was up to the diplomats to observe things correctly and report back home.

Unfortunately, our diplomats only scratched the surface.

How else could it be possible that Ambassador Ott from Japan reports on a tense mood among the population in Japan, even though the Japanese people are currently winning their greatest world-historical victories after 4 years of war in China?

An ambassador today should not limit himself to moving in diplomatic circles and, above all, not only in a few large trading houses, since in Japan, just as in our country, the penny-pinching minds judge everything from the standpoint of the dangers or risks threatening their wallets.

An ambassador must study the mentality of the people, gain insight into their inner stirrings, their driving forces, their social strata (healthy peasantry, cowardly bourgeoisie, decaying princes, and so on). German diplomacy, however, is so out of touch with reality that it hasn't even looked after, guided, or directed Germans abroad (which German expatriate actually benefits from a German consulate?), and therefore he

159. A drug against sleeping sickness, which is widespread in West and Central Africa.

160 Even after the outbreak of war between Germany and the USA, the Vichy government maintained diplomatic relations with the USA at the ambassadorial level against Hitler's wishes.

To the annoyance of the Foreign Office, I had to create the Foreign Organization!®!

Note:

What the envoy Hewel told me about this on the 4th of the month was interesting. Foreign Minister Ribbentrop, unlike the Führer, did not only value reports but also the influence of the German diplomatic representative on the host country's politics. He wanted the representative to actively engage with the host nation, for example, through the press, exhibitions, and cultural activities. Unfortunately, only 5 or 6 of our approximately 50 diplomats were truly capable, so the others were reduced to the level of postmen. For example, our ambassador in Moscow, von der Schulenburg, as well as our military attaché there, General Köstring, were not pleased with the...

Don't be completely misled by Russian troop build-up plans on our eastern border!®.

We could consider ourselves lucky that Ribbentrop never based his policies on Russia as a reliable ally, but rather, since his mission as

Ambassador in London (1936-1938) was just as stubborn as he had been in advocating for the war against England, and had championed and brought about the closest possible cooperation with Japan.

As far as England was concerned, Ribbentrop knew that the English people, due to their way of life in their empire, were not perceived as as unsympathetic as, for example, the German people, but were recognized as quite useful.

He further stated that he knew, and had always maintained, that England—a nation of 60,000 people leading 300 million Indians—would not accept a second-class position in the world. Therefore, if Germany emerged victorious from the great conflict as the world power, then—if the war with England were not sustained now—our next generation would have to fight it.

How well the timing had been chosen was demonstrated by the inadequate state of France's armaments (Trial in Riom), which suggested that the English state was not much better, as also indicated by the sluggish execution of the British air raids, even though now —- when we had almost all of our aircraft in the east and, due to the great disappointment with the Italians, in the south — the most favorable opportunity had been given.

He, Hewel, regretted, however, that Ribbentrop was so excessively distrustful and under-

161 The NSDAP's foreign organization was created on May 1, 1931, and officially incorporated into the Foreign Office on January 30, 1937. Its Gauleiter, Ernst Wilhelm Bohle, officially became State Secretary in the Foreign Office at that time.

162 Hitler believed that the warnings of Ambassador Werner Graf von der Schulenburg and the military attaché, General Ernst August Köstring, had been refuted by German aerial reconnaissance on the German-Russian border in mid-1941, which detected a build-up of 246 USSR divisions facing only 145 German divisions.

Hitler considered this Soviet buildup to be "offensive" and not — as Schulenburg and Köstring — merely "defensive".

163 This changed when, in May 1942, Churchill entrusted the British businessman Arthur Harris with the management of bombing raids on open cities, and he was appointed as Air Marshal ordered the destruction of Cologne's city center on May 30th/31st with 1,047 bombers.

Ribbentrop's stance on England,

Russia and Japan

177

A true king over the political

He was so wasteful in his use of public funds granted to him by the Führer (constantly buying new houses,
furnishings, and so on).

April 2, 1942, noon
(Wolf's Lair)
During lunch, the boss brought up the personality of the Bulgarian king and emphasized that, in his eyes, Boris
was indeed a man. He had, after all, received a good education from his father, Tsar Ferdinand!

Because Tsar Ferdinand was the wisest monarch he, the boss, had ever met.

Although it may be unpleasant to think that Tsar Ferdinand was more money-hungry than a Jew, one
must nevertheless say that he should be admired for his boldness and decisiveness.

If we had had him on the German imperial throne instead of Wilhelm II, we certainly would not have waited
until 1914 for the World War, but would have struck as early as 1905, and just as he, as a clever fox, found
ways and means to preserve his throne for his son during the general collapse of 1918, he would surely have
found ways and means to save Germany from catastrophe.

He is said to possess such a rare education that he is probably far above average in all areas of knowledge
and has not missed a single Bayreuth Wagner "Ring" performance for years.

Unlike other monarchs, Tsar Ferdinand kept a close eye on his son Boris, pushing him hard through all
areas of statesmanship and military work. Under the thumb of Tsar Ferdinand, this old fox, Boris grew
into a young fox who knew how to hold his own even in the turbulent Balkans, was intimately familiar with every
Bulgarian battlefield of the World War, and maintained excellent contact with all military and political figures
through correspondence and the like.

Just as Boris preserved his position in 1919 by going to Sofia at the head of a division, so too did he overcome
the state crisis in 1934 through a soldierly attitude.

He himself recounted how he had been warned one night that the lights in the

Sofia barracks, which had been
switched off at 10 a.m., had suddenly been relit at 11 a.m. and were still burning at noon. Upon hearing this, he
knew that someone wanted him dead and considered that the assassinations previously carried out in the
Balkans had regularly targeted the statesman in his nightshirt. He therefore put on his uniform, waited for the
assassins with his sword in hand, and greeted their leader with the words: "They want to kill me!"

What do you have against me? Do you think you can do better?
The attackers looked completely bewildered and asked to be allowed to return to the barracks for a consultation.
He then received the following message:

164 On 3 October 1918, King (Tsar) Ferdinand I of Bulgaria abdicated his throne in favor of his son, King Boris II.

Führer! held him back and told him he would now make him Minister-President; then he could show whether he understood more about politics.
Naturally, this man failed after a year.

According to his account, King Boris unfortunately had no other way to dismiss ministers and generals who were on the verge of being worn out than to first send them on a recuperative leave and then gradually get them used to the new situation, while keeping them in good standing with gifts and so on.

Boris made a very astute concluding remark about the assassination attempt. He pointed out that, in such an attempted attack, the most dangerous thing to do is to notify the police. Assassin,

Those who could be dissuaded from their plan through presence of mind would be led to the impulsive execution of the assassination plan by an ill-advised communication with the police.

Unfortunately, even today, one must still reckon with assassination as a political weapon. The assassination of our ambassador to Turkey, von Papen, demonstrates this. This assassination is therefore so revealing.

because the conspirators felt betrayed by their Russian backers.
The main assassin had allegedly been given a smoke screen to facilitate his escape, which later turned out to be a highly explosive device for his own destruction. Now the assassins were testifying without any regard for Soviet political interests.

He, the chief, had always rejected assassination as a political weapon, even before seizing power. From a practical standpoint, it was only advisable in very few cases. It could only bring about a major political success if it served to eliminate a man on whose eyes and shoulders the entire organization and power of the enemy rested. But even in such practical situations, he, the chief, had never allowed himself to be used for an assassination.

In the Balkans, assassinations are therefore extremely dangerous as a political weapon because thoughts of blood revenge still exist among the population. Kemal Pasha Atatürk was therefore wise to build a new capital (Ankara, in the interior of Asia Minor) immediately after assuming power in Turkey, where he could control the influx of every individual through his police force.

60 2.4.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)

The boss remarked at dinner that the department of the Foreign Office with which he least agreed was the protocol department.

If a state visit were to come to Berlin, it would be documented in the protocol.

From 6 a.m. until late into the night, the gates are closed. Balka-

165 Simon Georgieffwar was Bulgarian Prime Minister in 1934 and 1944/46.

166 On February 25, 1942, the Greek assassin first used the weapon that had been given to him by the Russians.
He activated
the provided smoke "device" before detonating the explosive device against Ambassador von Papen. He was promptly torn apart by
the smoke "device,"
as it was in reality a bomb.

war.

The care of foreign

statesmen and
State visits

179

180

Those who would only have the sense to watch a funny play, such as an operetta, would be sent to a performance of "Faust" or

"Tristan".

Old men who, if they had to conduct political discussions as part of the state visit, needed at least half a day to relax, would
be directed from one reception and one meal to another, where they would meet the same people everywhere.

The constraints of protocol are a true ordeal for most. If only protocol were sensible enough to provide foreign state visitors
with dinner companions who possess genuine personal charm and also speak the relevant language. Especially in Berlin, we
are very fortunate to have such actresses as Lil Dagover, Olga Tschechowa, and Tiana Lemnitz at our disposal!

King Boris of Bulgaria has once again proven himself a shrewd fox. When offered the opportunity to look after him in Berlin,
he requested permission to stay there completely unofficially, as he didn't want to inconvenience anyone. In truth, of course, he
simply wanted to avoid the ordeal of protocol. He didn't attend "Faust" or any opera, but instead went to see "The Beggar Student"
and "The Count of Luxembourg," where he thoroughly enjoyed himself. Especially with Balkan princes, one must remember
that—as King Boris explicitly assured him—they are only permitted to leave their country for a maximum of eight days.

did not want to lose their throne in the meantime.

S* Given the political atmosphere of the Balkans, which is heavily laden with assassinations, revolutions and the like, the leading men
of the Balkan states would be glad if they could watch a play like "The Merry Widow" with us and not have to attend the
theatrical performances imposed on them by protocol, in which they are shown flashing daggers just like at home.

The only Balkan prince who was ever allowed to go abroad for more than 8 days without encountering difficulties was the old
Persian Shah, who made his annual trips abroad before the World War.

However, he was a truly exceptional case.

Furthermore, if the protocol dictates that every foreigner must be dragged to so many museums and that a precise time must
be set for viewing each picture, after which some attendant, without regard to the guest's wishes, bangs a long stick with a golden
knob on the ground and thereby demands that the guest move on, then it is gravely mistaken.

As long as protocol does not adapt its program for state visits to the most natural human impulses, it only makes life unpleasant for
the guests.

How completely different the protocol of the Paris Foreign Ministry works. Upon the arrival of the state visitor, a grand entrance with a contingent of gleamingly uniformed soldiers and a reception at the Elysee would be arranged.

167 actresses or opera singers of international renown.
168 Shah Reza Khan Pahlavi (1878 to 1944), whose competence Hitler admired, was the father of the current Shah of Persia.

And then – the guest has six days of leisure. The Parisian press, which is usually so talkative, knows how to maintain a level of discretion regarding how he spends this leisure time that can only elicit sympathy from the foreign guest.

A Balkan national who had enjoyed a pleasant stay in Paris in this way would, of course, upon returning home, be constantly keen to secure at least another eight-day business trip to Paris the following year. Since such a trip naturally required a legitimate business reason, France had always benefited greatly from this skillful approach to dealing with foreigners.

Before our diplomats "play" their diplomatic skills, they should try to put themselves in the shoes of such a Balkan statesman.

The cities he came from were usually so large that he knew every porter intimately. He and his wife, like the princes of India, had been mate in their youth, like ox and cow. Such a man practically breathed a sigh of relief when, secure in the knowledge that the press would maintain discretion, he could finally charm a nice girl. Therefore, foreign visitors should be left to their own devices for a few days in Vienna and Berlin.

It brings good political relations and a large amount of foreign currency.

Since, during his own visit to Rome, the Duce had so sensibly ensured that he had ample time to leisurely view all the works of art that interested him, he had always taken particular care to ensure that Italian statesmen were only minimally attended to by protocol when visiting us. The result was astonishing.

One Italian after another arrived with great enthusiasm to visit us. He therefore told Göring that they would each take time out for an hour or an hour and a half meeting with these Italians, so that they could be given a reason to travel to Germany. The remaining time they could then devote to the so-called treatment of Berlin dental, cardiology, gastroenterology, and other specialists.

61 3.4.1942 noon

(Wolffsschanze)
During lunch, the conversation mainly revolved around jokes, which the boss laughed heartily at, repeatedly holding his hand
diagonally across his nose. He made a few personal remarks, including the fact that he used to be a very good skier, but had given it up
the more he stepped into the public eye. As a leader, he explained, one could only show off in areas where one was completely
competent, because otherwise all the envious would seize upon any minor mishap as an opportunity to spread slander.

Popularity, he said, was a torment; one could only curse it. For four years, he had managed to prevent any pictures of himself from being published. When an Italian man tried to photograph him, his SA men had his camera slammed shut, so that he subsequently had to answer in court for threatening a foreigner. He had told the

The agony of popularity

181

182

The judge then explained that his people had wanted to prevent the recruitment of uniformed personnel because any quasi-military organization was forbidden to them under the Treaty of Versailles. If he wanted to bear the responsibility for the constitutional difficulties arising from this process, then he left it up to him. Thereupon, the proceedings were discontinued for "failure to identify" the perpetrators. The Italian must have looked quite astonished by this decision.

He had also become so well-known through his work with Foto-Hoffmann that his colleagues tried to prevent him from taking the photograph. This was easier back then than it is today because, instead of pocket-sized cameras, there were only extendable cameras the size of small boxes. Hoffmann then invoked Dietrich Eckart and promised not to publish the photograph. He honestly kept this promise.

Professor Heinrich Hoffmann trained in the Bavarian court photography studio of his father and uncle, Robert and Heinrich Hoffmann, in Regensburg,

then worked in Switzerland and England, including in London with the famous art photographer EO

Hoppe. Hoffmann opened his own photography studio for political photography in Munich in 1909. This reportage produced many well-known images of the German Emperor, the British King, and the Bavarian monarchs. Hitler became acquainted with Hoffmann when the latter took a $1,000 photograph of him for an American press agency, but destroyed it at Hitler's request. Hitler, who had since become a regular at the Hoffmann family home, appointed him "Reich Photographic Correspondent" of the Nazi Party in 1925 and of the "Führer and Reich Chancellor" in 1934, so that Hoffmann was often present at the FHOu (Frankfurt Photographic Society). When he himself was unavailable at his studios in Munich, Berlin, and Vienna, he sent the junior

head of his company,
Heinrich Hoffmann III, his son, who, as a Hitler
Youth Bannführer (leader of the Reich Youth Leadership), had passed his
examination as a photo editor in 1937 (from 1940 onward, a PK-
Mann = Propaganda Company Soldier), and whose skills in the field of photography
as both an artist and manager were fully recognized
by Hitler.

After his release from prison, he could no longer stop being photographed. Since
then, his private life has been over.

But the police, whom he had to swallow as a necessary evil since 1933, made the
last part of his life miserable, and whose very zeal often attracted
the attention of would-be assassins. For if he was registered somewhere,

The policeman, whom everyone in the small town knew, would arrive in full dress uniform, acting important, "clearing" the streets
hours in advance, and in the end the streets would be so crowded with people that he could only proceed in his car at a snail's pace,
constantly afraid that someone might be hit and injured. Furthermore, he would then be late for meetings and the like. And then the
immediate reaction would be: "Well, the leader is certainly sloppy!"

For him, driving was now only possible on the autobahns, where road maintenance crews were strictly forbidden from alerting
the road and neighboring villages by phone. Otherwise, his only options were flying or taking the train. But, for example, paying
a private visit to a lady in Munich or anywhere else was completely impossible. An hour beforehand, 12 police officers would be
waiting at the front door, and behind them, the masses would gradually swarm in. He was fortunate that at least the terrace of the
"House of German Art" in Munich was high enough that he could sit there in the summer—

so that he could finally sit in peace without constantly having hands and autograph requests thrust at him.

In 1935, Hitler provided Eva Braun with a three-room apartment in Munich-Bogenhausen, Widenmayrstrasse, and in 1936 a small,
two-story villa in Munich, Wasserburgstrasse 12 (today: Delpstrasse), with 82 square meters of living space.

He gave her an apartment on each floor and an 800 square meter plot of land, but due to the "police security measures" and the crowds
they
provoked, she could only visit it rarely and only at night. He therefore moved her out at the end of 1936.

to
his housekeeper ("boss") at the Berghof, when his widowed half-sister
An-
Gela Raubal married the architecture professor Hammitzsch and had to relinquish her supervisory position at the Berghof due to her relocation
to Dresden. Naturally, Eva Braun was not readily accepted by the wives of Hitler's leading entourage. Therefore, at a Berghof meeting,
Mrs.
Goebbels said everything to Hitler that "the little one didn't need to hear" in French. She was then completely taken aback when Eva
Braun
continued the conversation in French, leaving Mrs. Goebbels' language skills quickly exhausted. When Hitler noticed that Mrs. Goring
and others
had "purely by chance" forgotten to invite Eva Braun to festive events at their Obersalzberg residences, he summoned Göring and explained
to him: "At
23, Miss Braun is still too young and inexperienced to..."

To be the 'First Lady' of the Third Reich. However, she is the only woman in my life. I will marry her when I eventually retire to Linz. I
hope that
this will be respected.

61 3.4.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
After dinner, the boss brought up the racial landscape in England and dualism. Germany/

To speak to Germany. Is England necessary?

England has a wonderful selection of people in its upper classes.
But the lower classes are considered scum. Quite unlike here, where even or especially the cross-section of the lower classes is pleasing.

One need only look at the German workers at the Wilhelmshaven shipyard and then at the workers from all other European countries
at the Wilhelmshaven 4th harbor entrance to see this. The cross-section of our Hitler Youth is also far better than that of the entire English
youth. But in the English upper class—including the tough, wiry, but charmless English women of this class—one can see the effects of a thousand
years of natural selection.

Hitler often used his repeated visits to Wilhelmshaven to tour the Wilhelmshaven naval shipyard, which, with a workforce of 40,000, was at the time
the most important shipyard in Germany. Afterwards, he regularly accompanied my father to the new harbor entrance structures, whose "Raeder Lock"
was the largest lock in the world.

He would therefore have liked to wage this war against Bolshevism with the English Navy and Air Force as partners.

To the Swiss historian Burckhardt, League of Nations Commissioner for Danzig (1937 to 1939) and President of the International Red Cross
(1944 to 1949), he said on August 11, 1939, regarding the forwarding to the British government in London:

183

63

Japanese
Political philosophy

Degenerate Art in the USA
and England

"If the West is too stupid and blind to understand this, I will be forced to

come to an understanding with the Russians, defeat the West, and then —"

after his defeat — to turn with all my strength against the Soviet Union.

But history relentlessly takes its course and always arranges things so that the problem of coexistence, even in cases of blood equality, is solved in such a way that the The stronger would bring the weaker under their wing through struggle, and a dualism would not be permitted.

That's how it was 80 years ago with Prussia and Austria. And that's how it is today.

with Germany and England.

April 4, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)
At lunch today, the boss brought up the state religion, or rather, the state philosophy of the Japanese! He explained that the
Japanese state philosophy, which is one of the most essential starting points for their success today, has only been
preserved as the
foundation of the Japanese people's lives because it was protected from the poison of Christianity in time.

The same applies to Islam and to the Japanese state.

The content of religion is not terrorism, but the hope for happiness. Terrorism, he argues, is a Jewish belief propagated by Christianity
and has only confused minds here as well. For all terrorist ideas in the realm of faith are only capable of drawing people away
from optimism and instilling in them a profound cowardice.

Now that it has been possible to eliminate Jews and Christianity from political life in Germany, one can only see from
developments in England or America where these elements can lead a nation. Just one example: all the degenerate Jewish art he
supposedly eradicated in Germany as part of his "Degenerate Art" campaign would today fetch top prices in England and the
USA.

And the entire bourgeois world there, along with its art connoisseurs, doesn't dare to oppose it. All one can say is: Cowardice, thy
name is bourgeoisie.

Although Judaism, by establishing itself in dominant positions of power in the press, film, radio and the economy, and in the
USA also by bringing the subhumans, especially the Negroes, under its organizational control, had already put the noose
around the neck of the bourgeoisie in both England and the USA, the stalwart citizens trembled at the thought of saying even a
single "harsh word" about the Jews.

England's king, a second Wilhelm II? What one sees today in England and the USA in terms of domestic politics is the same as what we
had in 1918: The

Jude, who was in cheeky-

169 This refers to the Japanese state religion, Shintoism, which venerates the forces of nature as divine omnipotence and the ancestors and heroes of the Japanese as bringers of blessing.

184

He no longer knew where he wanted to interfere; priests who tried to cook up their base advantages at the expense of the people, and above it all, a deluded king. The current English king (King George VI) was, in his entire attitude, no different from Wilhelm II, who, in 1918, had shied away from every decision out of sheer fear and had been ready at any moment to surrender.

Under such a monarch, the Jew could truly spread and expand as much as he wished, and also spread his intellectual poison
in the bourgeois world. But the most remarkable thing is that the idiotic philistines in England and the USA today, just as they did
back then here, maintain the position that without the Jew there would be no economy, because without the Jew the circulation of
money wouldn't function. As if there had been no economic prosperity, for example, of the Middle Ages, before the strong
integration of Jews into our economic life.

He, the boss, therefore took the position that we had to educate our future leadership so rigorously that they would be immune to
such cowardice once and for all.

Hitler's youth education was "total." He himself said: "When these boys enter our organization at the age of 10 and there—often for the
very first time—feel a 'fresh air' (i.e., authority and obedience), then they come four

Years later, from the Jungvolk to the Hitler Youth, we keep them there again, four times.
Years. And then we certainly won't give them back into the hands of our old ones.
"Class and status producers, but then we immediately take them into the Party, the Labor Front, the SA or the SS, the NSKK, etc. And after they've been there for two years, they go into
the Reich

Labor Service and are honed there again for 6 to 12 months, all with one symbol in the Labor Service: under the German flag. Then the Wehrmacht takes them over for two years of
treatment. And when they return from there, we immediately take them back into the SA, SS, etc."

He was therefore in favor of an absolutely strict inheritance law of the kind that one child inherits everything.
and the others would be thrust into life and thus forced to earn their own money. If a father truly loves his child, then he should

to-
"Make sure that, in addition to a good inheritance, he gives him a good upbringing!"

A good upbringing must be arranged in such a way that it

a) shape the child's character for the better,

b) impart to him a solid knowledge,

c) be consistent in their objectives and methods.

If the father has a lot of money, he should give his child as little as possible. Anyone who wants to raise their child properly must always remember that nature knows no mercy.

Insofar as this experience was taken into account by the peasant inheritance laws, the peasantry was healthy. One person inherited the farm, all the others received little or nothing. This was precisely how the English system of nobility operated: only one descendant inherited the title of nobility, while all the others received nothing.

170 Realized in the «inheritance» of Hitler's Reich Hereditary Farm Law of 29. September 1933.

Child rearing and harsh inheritance laws

185

Selection for civil service and government leadership

The natural law of the struggle for survival

186

Only by not handing young people easy opportunities can one prevent them from becoming cowardly and lazy.

He, the chief, had therefore also given instructions for the Reich farms in the East that they were to be indivisible. Only the most capable son could inherit the Reich farm from his parents; the others would have to make their own way in life.

This is also good for the family. Because even within a family, only one person can be the master if the family, in all its members, is to survive for generations with its acquired wealth.

Since it is not possible to wrap a person in cotton wool for their entire life, Reich Leader Bormann is right when he describes the harsh upbringing in our boarding schools as exemplary (see explanation on p. 97).

Only courageous, capable men could be needed in public service. Only the truly brave could maintain the government. For in the lower strata of society, life itself carries out its own harsh selection, so that these strata could be utterly ruthless towards a cowardly leadership. Only in this way could it be explained how the "movement from below" had swept away the rotten monarchy's house of cards in 1918.

If only a single German monarch had stayed with his divisions like Boris of Bulgaria and declared that he had no intention of retreating, then we too would have been spared the collapse.

For fate is very lenient and mild, and only allows that which is completely

rotten to collapse. If even a single strong shoot appears,
fate lets it live.

But the weakling German princes, in their fear, didn't even possess enough judgment to see through the nonsense of a report like
the one about the surrender of the 2nd Guards Division. How similar things were in England, how rotten everything was there to the core,
was proven by the fact that an English bishop in Canterbury hung the Soviet flag from the pulpit!

One should have no pity for people destined by fate to perish. And just as a spoiled man like the current English king is driven into
absolute decline by Jews, priests, and a cowardly bourgeoisie, so too should we be glad that our own decrepit potentates were
once driven into a similar fate. To have pity for our former princes

That is completely wrong. On the contrary, one should be glad that the strongest obstacle to German unity had been eliminated. One should not feel pity for anyone who lacks the necessary resilience. Only the musketeer in the wilderness or the honest, hardworking inventor who can't find his footing anywhere deserves pity. Even in their cases, however, pity must, of course, be limited and restricted to members of one's own nation.

171 It is not the Archbishop of Canterbury, but the Dean Canterbury Cathedral, Dr. Jewlett Johnson, who openly sympathized with the Soviets.

Nature, as in all areas, is the best teacher in the field of natural selection. One cannot imagine a better design of nature than the rise of living beings brought about by it: only through hard struggle. It is therefore telling that the upper classes, who never cared about the hundreds of thousands of German emigrants and their plight, now want to feel pity for the Jews, even though the Jews have their accomplices all over the world and are the most resilient species there is. Jews thrive everywhere, even in Lapland and Siberia.

All love, expressed as compassion, should, in the case of an uneducated leadership class, be directed indivisibly and solely toward their own fellow Germans. Christianity serves as a good teacher in this regard. For in directing love toward the "one" God revealed by it, Christianity is at its most fanatical, exclusive, and intolerant. Just as fanatically, exclusively, and intolerantly must all the affection of Germany's leading class be directed toward the capable German citizen who faithfully and dutifully fulfills his duty to the nation as a whole.

His affection and sympathy belonged primarily to the German musketeer who had to survive this winter on the front lines! When selecting leaders, one should also consider that war is life, that it even represents the strongest and most classic form of life, and therefore only those who stand their ground tenaciously and bravely in war should become leaders. Strength of character was more valuable to him than anything else.

A tough character can prevail even with limited knowledge. The toughest, bravest, boldest, and above all, most tenacious and persistent men belong in the leadership of the armed forces. But such characters are also needed in government. Otherwise, the pen will corrupt what the sword has won.

One could almost say that the politician must be even braver in his field than

the soldier who advances against the enemy from his trench.
For a single politician's courageous decision could save countless soldiers' lives. Politicians, therefore, should never be pessimists.
In fact, it would be best to kill all pessimists. For their knowledge, at the decisive moment, will invariably lead only to negative conclusions.
(This remark, as my neighbor whispered to me, was directed at von Brauchitsch and Halder!)

172 For soldiers of the German Eastern Front, Hitler instituted the Eastern Medal “Winter Battle in the East 1941/42” on May 26, 1942 – designed by a non-commissioned officer named Ernst Krause. This – as it was popularly known – “Reich Frozen Meat Order” was only awarded to

awarded to those who served in the
Russian cold from November 15, 1941 to April 15, 1942.
had proven
themselves in combat, enemy flights, or other frontline deployments of 60 days.

173 Field Marshal von Brauchitsch, at that time commander-in-chief of Group
Command Leipzig, became commander-in-chief of
the army on February
4, 1938, because Hitler expected him to provide modern training and the general
motorization of the army. Moreover, he accepted the
military subordination
imposed on him by Hitler all the more readily since he had received a financial
settlement of allegedly 80,000 Reichsmarks
from Hitler to extricate himself from
a divorce crisis. In cases of disagreement with Hitler, he preferred to resign.

Hardness
of character

187

188

This past winter in particular has taught us that one must be a truly great
optimist to avoid failure despite possessing extensive
knowledge. For those with a wealth of knowledge, this winter has presented such
a plethora of analogies illustrating where things
have gone wrong that one must clearly conclude: in times of crisis, these know-
it-alls far too easily shift from positive to negative,
and are regularly reinforced in their wavering public opinion. In contrast, the
courageous and proactive optimist, even without such
extensive knowledge, will always find a way out through their subconscious or
common sense.

At the onset of the crisis in the winter of 1941, Hitler immediately launched a
"Metal Donation of the German People," a
"Reich Textile Collection,"
and a "Collection of Wool, Fur, and Winter Clothing for the Front," which
triggered a widespread wave of national idealism. He also
activated his "Winter Relief Fund" (WHW) to such an extent that people donated
over one billion Reichsmarks to it alone in
the winter of
1941/42. The WHW had first been established by Hitler in the winter of 1933/34
as a "national collection drive" modeled on the
Catholic
Church's, and with its enormous volume of material and monetary donations (up to

for the

Winter 1941/42 (4.019 billion Reichsmarks) all poverty in Germany. The WHW (Winter Relief Fund) donation badges, which were issued on collection days until winter 1943 and visibly worn on clothing, encompassed the entirety of German cultural, social, and military history, as well as German metals, types of wood, textiles, porcelain, amber, semi-precious stones, flowers and medicinal herbs, and Hitler booklets and biographies of Knight's Cross recipients. For example, there were also wooden rocking horses.

like fairytale figures, porcelain birds and butterflies, glass

Depictions of animals
and German buildings, as well as glass cameos with the heads of the most famous Germans, were among the badges. Even doilies made of
Plauen lace and woven coats of arms were included. The badges were designed by Germany's most renowned artists at the time, such as the
Munich professor Richard Klein, who also modeled medals and designed postage stamps. The badges for the WHW Reich road collections,
WHW Gau road collections, the Red Cross, the VDA (Association for German Culture Abroad), etc., were produced by art workshops and home

workers from various German regions. Hitler created employment for thousands of home workers, especially in the crisis areas, with these
badge production
orders starting in 1933. Even though the badges cost only 20 Reichspfennigs during the street collections, Hitler used them to
generate a new sense of solidarity among the Germans, namely the feeling of having to "joyfully make sacrifices for the national community."
The badges – a total of 478 of the various imperial road collections and around 2,000 of the most important regional road collections – became so
popular that they were collected worldwide like coins and stamps and are still auctioned today for top prices. The last

than that he, like General Jodl, tenaciously and emphatically contradicted him with well-prepared arguments.

174 Hitler dismissed Colonel General Halder as Chief of the General Staff on the 24th.
September 1942, after the
mutual working relationship had been steadily deteriorating since the winter of 1941. The reason was their differing assessments of the situation on
the Caucasus front.
Hitler forbade Halder from lecturing him on the troops' capabilities, since he, Halder, had only ever held General Staff positions – even during
World War I – and didn't even
possess the Wound Badge in Black (for one or two wounds). Furthermore, Halder's nerves were so frayed that his constant apprehensions were
beginning to wear down
Hitler's nerves as well.

The catalog of badges dates from 1939 and received a supplement in 1942. Complete original collections are extremely rare.

Thank God optimists are in the majority among our people. After all, the Church has built its business on this. For its teaching is ultimately
nothing more than the advice to the optimist that an even more hopeful life awaits after this one, provided he commits himself in good time to the right denomination—he almost said faction. Above all, however, the bearers of optimism in the face of men's eternal objectivism are the women,
who recognize all sorts of abilities in their child from the very first week and never give up their faith.

April 4, 1942, evening
(Wolf's Lair)
At dinner, the boss pointed out that the German East should be given a

There must be a series of beautiful new cities; for it is unacceptable that only in the west or south of Germany are there truly attractive centers. How far removed East Prussia, for example, was from the consciousness of the western, central, and southern German populations in 1914 can be seen from the fact that these people had not even been affected by the crisis triggered by the Russian invasion; apart from the victory at Tannenberg and so forth, nothing had become known to them.

And even today, the journey from Munich to Berlin is no problem, but a trip from Berlin to Königsberg is considered a journey of considerable expense.
Therefore, the German East must be brought closer to the Reich by building beautiful highways!”5 and the highways must be routed in such a way that at the end of the road there would be attractive destinations such as the Baltic cities of Riga, Reval, or Novgorod. It must also cease that the East is a penal colony for officers and civil servants.

April 5, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)

At lunch, the boss instructed Professor Morell once again to ensure that

that the French do not market our Ger-manin, developed through years of research, under a different name as a French product.

The peace treaty absolutely must include a provision prohibiting the French from further exploiting the patents we have disclosed to them under the Treaty of Versailles. Moreover, it is absurd to continue disclosing German patents to foreign countries through licensing procedures. Even Brazil, which has never produced any significant inventions of its own, believes that under the current circumstances it is entitled to revoke patent protection and exploit our patents itself.

He therefore wished that German patents would be kept secret once and for all in the future.

175 The motorways in the east were designed with carriageways eleven meters wide (instead of only seven meters wide as in the old Reich).

East Prussia and
highways to the east

Patent protection
Industrial espionage and the
Soviet spy system

189

Hitler's collaboration with the Soviets

190

He had long noticed that different peoples, for example the
Russians and the Japanese, who themselves produce no sensible inventions-

They would, if they wanted to manufacture a particular product, have one example of that product, for instance a machine tool, sent from America, England and Germany, possibly also obtain the technical drawings for it, and then assemble a fourth machine from the three, which would then of course be the best.

How far the audacity could go in this area had been shown to him by a year of cooperation with the Soviets.

By ruthlessly exploiting his difficult situation, the Soviets had recently even acquired artillery observation equipment, cruisers, and even entire battleships.
He demanded to buy plans. Since everything was hanging by a thread for him, he also had to deliver a heavy cruiser to them (the heavy cruiser "Lützow").

Hitler's cooperation with Stalin based on the non-aggression pact of August 23
The relationship between Germany and Stalin in 1939, and based on the friendship treaty of September 28, 1939, was initially very cordial. Ribbentrop had told Hitler that he felt as comfortable among Stalin's people during the Kremlin negotiations "as among old party comrades."

of
the Nazi Party. And photographer Hoffmann had informed Hitler that Stalin had informed Hitler's party.
Hitler had accepted Stalin's private invitation to visit Berlin in principle. Thus began an exchange of congratulatory telegrams and personal messages with Stalin. From the end of 1939 until mid-May 1940, Hitler's euphoria towards Stalin and Russia was intense.

So great was his anger that he ordered the Eher Party publishing house to pulp all anti-Soviet writings and privately expressed his hope that, in a kind of Bismarckian policy towards Russia, the Greater German and European food, oil, and other raw material problems could be solved through trade and economic agreements with the USSR—that is, without war. Only after Stalin's unexpected lightning victories over

Denmark, Norway, Holland, and Belgium did he realize the dangers of war.

And when France was put on a political and economic collision course, Hitler abandoned his “appeasement thinking” towards the Soviet Union and countered the
Soviet claims made to him by Molotov in November 1940 for the Baltic Sea accesses to the North Sea (Great Belt, Little Belt, Öresund, Kattegat, Skagerrak),
for parts of Finland (Petsamo, Porkkala, Vyborg), Romania, Bulgaria and Greece (Thessaloniki), for the Mediterranean accesses of Turkey (Bosporus, Dardanelles) and for naval bases in the Persian Gulf and in Yugoslavia with a German “no”.

The Hitler/Stalin alliance of convenience, forged on August 23/September 28, 1939, was transformed after Molotov's visit to Berlin in November 1940 into a mere window into time for pursuing their respective imperial interests. The Soviet leadership held the upper hand, as the trade agreements envisioned Soviet

Deliveries of raw materials and foodstuffs—urgently needed by Hitler for his war effort in the West—were only made step by step in exchange for German counter-deliveries of industrial and armaments. Every loan was dependent on Stalin's goodwill. Understandably, after Molotov's Berlin fiasco, Stalin used this system extensively as leverage against Hitler.

Thankfully, he had managed to prevent them from getting the artillery by delaying the delivery of the individual parts.

However, he had one experience back then that was a lesson for him once and for all: when the Russian experts appeared at our house.

They were there to buy a machine, and after everything had been demonstrated to them in the relevant factories, they explained: They wanted to see the model machine that was located in a specific corner of a specific hall, which they had precisely identified.

According to this view, they had created a system through the organization of communism.

A spying system was created that still works perfectly even today. have.

The most blatant case occurred in December 1939 in the secret complex of the Bremen Aircraft factories in Lemwerder, where a Soviet commission, instead of its supposedly pre-

The group, who had been given a tour of the "shelf warmers," wanted to see a brand-new German ground-attack aircraft design, specifically identified by one of them. They even knew the hangar number where the prototype was located. Furthermore, they were interested in unmanned, remotely controlled weapons such as the German light tank "Goliath," which—impervious to infantry fire—crashed at obstacles of all kinds (bridges, bunkers, field fortifications) at almost 20 kilometers per hour with around 90 kg of explosives and blew them up.

The German six-engined large transport aircraft Me 323 "Gigant", which can transport several tanks, 130 fully equipped soldiers or an anti-aircraft gun with a tractor, and can also be used as an air-to-air anti-aircraft cruiser with 16 machine guns.

could, it garnered her undivided interest. But what annoyed Hitler most was The Soviet spying on the German rocket launchers developed by General Dornberger (later head of Peenemünde) for ground combat and anti-tank warfare. These rockets consisted of five to six bundled 15 cm caliber tubes, which fired two shots per second using electric ignition. Their projectiles, with their infernal howl and red-hot powder trails, had an extremely demoralizing effect. Loaded with flammable oil, the 32 cm rockets created widespread fires. When filled with explosives (100 kg), they were lethal over a wide area due to the rapid alternation of overpressure and

underpressure. Although disguised as "smoke launchers" before the war, the Soviets discovered the system and introduced it from the end of 1941

onwards as "Katyusha" (= Stalin Organs).

for a major operation.

At lunch, the boss then commented on the heroic struggle of the Finns!?®:

After their first war with the Russians, the Finns came to him and offered to become a German protectorate. He did not regret
having refused at the time. For the heroic conduct of this people, who had spent 100 of their 600 years at war, deserved the highest
recognition.

It would be far more appropriate to retain such a heroic people as allies, rather than attempting to incorporate it into the Germanic Empire, as this would only lead to difficulties. The Finns, as one of our flanks, and Turkey, as our other, were, in his view, ideal solutions for our political flank system as a whole.

Apart from these considerations, Karelia and so on are also unsuitable for us Germans due to their overall climate. If he, the boss, were there

176 The Russo-Finnish War from 30 January 1939 to 12 March 1940 led Hitler to believe that the Soviet Army was currently too weak in terms of leadership and too technologically outdated to withstand the German Wehrmacht. The film footage of the Russo-Finnish War, obtained via Sweden by his army adjutant Engel, led him and his military staff to consider the possibility of a

"Blitzkrieg" tactics were also hoped for against the USSR.

The heroic people of the Finns

191

The most necessary Cultivation work in Russia

Leningrad and the Russian famine

192

If he were ever to visit our brave soldiers and be asked by them what he thought of this barren land, which even the Russians had not attempted to settle, he could only join in the lament of our soldiers!

Norway deserves a different assessment, as it has more favorable climatic conditions due to the Gulf Stream. The Reichsführer

of the SS should therefore not harbor any hopes of having to replace the Russian penal colonies on the Murmansk Canal with his concentration camp inmates.

He, the boss, needed the labor of these people much more urgently to build the necessary arms factories in the vast Russian territory.

Moreover, the Russian territory that will come under our sovereignty is so full of problems that we will have enough work for the next few centuries.

In the central section, the endless swamps would first have to be cultivated by planting reeds, etc., so that the extraordinary Russian cold spells would be mitigated in future winters. Furthermore, plantations of highly cultivated nettles would have to be established, since, according to the research-

Research by a Hamburg company suggests that a rayon can be produced from the fibers of these nettles, which surpasses cotton
many times in quality.

Finally, it is of utmost importance that Ukraine be reforested to prevent the severe cloudbursts that are a real plague there.

He highly commended the hunters for ensuring that 37 percent of Germany's land was covered with forests, for the sake of their passion
for hunting, while, for example, forests were being cleared around the entire Mediterranean without considering the necessity of forests
and practicing sensible forestry in accordance with this necessity.

When asked what should become of Leningrad, the chief explained:

Leningrad must fall into ruin. As one of the three guests awarded the Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross reported, Leningrad's
population has already dwindled to 2 million due to famine.

Considering that, according to the report of the Turkish envoy to Russia, there was nothing decent to eat even in the
diplomatic city itself!®, and considering further that the Russians were still living on the flesh of dead horses, one could imagine how
Leningrad's population would continue to shrink. The destruction of the city by bombing and artillery fire had already contributed its
share to this annihilation.

Leningrad was completely surrounded by German troops on September 8, 1941. Of its three million inhabitants, only about 400,000 could
be evacuated.
632,000 people starved to death. Hitler's goal was to "destroy" the city of Leningrad.

177 But he needed Karelia because of the rich nickel ore deposits of Petsamo (the Soviet Pechenga since 1947) on the ice-free Petsamo
Fjord
year-round.

178 Kuibyshev on the middle Volga (the so-called Volga loop) is today the starting port of the Comecon oil pipeline with about 800,000 inhabitants.

The plan to starve and then raze Leningrad to the ground” failed due to three men: Andrei A. Zhdanov, the local CPSU chief, who
organized the defense in the spirit of mass mobilization; Alexei N. Kosygin (later Prime Minister of the USSR), who, as Stalin's youngest
People's Commissar, established a functioning emergency food supply and children's evacuation system via
an ice track on Lake Ladoga;
and Metropolitan Alexius (later Patriarch of Moscow and All Russia), who proclaimed the defense of Leningrad a “holy
struggle,” remained active
in besieged Leningrad with his Russian Orthodox Church, and even intensified his

efforts, thus strengthening the moral resilience
of the Leningraders in a way that even Hitler could not match.

In a manner deemed possible — it stabilized.

In the future, the Neva River will form the border between Finland and us. The Leningrad ports and shipyards are also
slated for decay. Because one thing is certain:

We must be masters only in the Baltic Sea, the German inland sea. Therefore, it must be ensured once and for all that no major port remains on the periphery of our Reich. Quite apart from that, our maritime needs would be fully met by expanding our own ports and those in the Baltic states, so that we have absolutely no need for the port of Leningrad, which is frozen over for half the year.

62 5.4.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
During dinner, the boss spoke very disparagingly about the attitude of the central authorities after the collapse of 1918/1919.

Many industrialists at the time tried to prevent weapons developed through long and arduous German research from falling into the hands of the enemy. However, the central authorities offered them no support whatsoever, indeed, they even placed them in the most difficult situations and exposed them to accusations of treason.

He argued that, in fulfilling the Treaty of Versailles, it was by no means verifiable whether 50,000 or only 30,000 cannons had been declared as being present. He admitted that treason had been widespread in Germany at that time. However, all state authorities could have dealt with traitors in the same way that Pöhner and Frick had done in Munich. If they had detected, through the listening devices installed in the headquarters of the enemy disarmament commission, that some traitor was attempting to impart his wisdom to the foreigners there, they would have exposed him by posing as a Frenchman.

— Ask the police to come out and have him arrested immediately outside.

If the disarmament trend in Germany had been truly desired, the Treaty of Versailles offered ample opportunities. Who could have prevented us from building large numbers of fast attack craft, especially since the construction of units of their tonnage was not limited by the treaty? For all other warships, the tonnage could have been built many times greater than what we were officially required to declare.

In 1926, the Reichswehr under Colonel General Hans von Seeckt had the Genevan The League of Nations, like Germany, condemned the USSR to establish a secret German flight and tank school in "Kama," which trained pilots and

Dictated peace policies
only provoke political
sleight of hand.

German disarmament after
1919.

Hitler's secret
Upgrade

193

194

trained future tank officers of the German Reichswehr or Wehrmacht. "Kama" was identical to the resort town of Lipetsk on the Kama River near Kazan. The Soviets not only provided the land and barracks, but initially also the necessary training aircraft and tanks. Later, as part of the training program, they permitted the testing of fighter and combat aircraft developed by the Reichswehr in cooperation with German industrial plants, as well as various tank types from the German automotive industry.

In return, hundreds of Soviet staff officers received their specialized training in training courses and teaching institutes of the Reichswehr in Germany.

Hitler and Stalin ended the cooperation between their armed forces at the end of 1933, as it no longer fit into their political concept and they

gradually became suspicious of the surprisingly well-functioning camaraderie between German and Soviet officers.

became.

That, for example, his heavy cruisers in particular did not correspond in any way to the official dimensions, no one would have expected. It was noted. Likewise, the 100,000-man army could have been expanded into a pure non-commissioned officer and officer school, and by reducing the service periods to just a few years, so many people could have gone through military training that, if necessary, an army of 800,000 to 900,000 men would always have been available.

Of course, only cowards should not have been burdened with these matters. When he gave the first order to build 21cm guns again, some subordinate coward had only ordered 6 instead of the 60 he had commanded. He then had to make it clear to these gentlemen that—if one was already circumventing contractual provisions—it made absolutely no difference to what extent one violated them. No one could have stopped us from building concrete bunkers on the Franco-German border and disguising them as the basements of orphanages, hospitals, and the like. In the event of a Franco-German war, we would then always have had a bunker system similar to our Westwall at our disposal.

Today it is the duty of our Wehrmacht offices to ensure that the French do not do something similar!”? He had noticed that Admiral Darlan, the French Vice-President, in his appeal to the French, had also presented prevention for the future as a goal of his policy among a plethora of harmless remarks.

Unfortunately, he, the boss, hadn't yet found an opportunity to ask him about the meaning of this mysterious explanation. For if he had, he could have pointed out that he was apparently operating on thoughts that he, the boss, had been considering since the beginning of his struggle. But it would be an unwise undertaking to try to deceive someone with sleight of hand.

179 Admiral Darlan had his last meeting with Hitler on May 11, 1941 at the Berghof.

When he felt compelled to confront the grossly exaggerated demands of Göring, Himmler and Ribben-
Trops no longer sees any benefit from a Franco-German collaboration. France promised, he went to North Africa in November 1942 and enabled the British and

Americans by ending the armed resistance of the French in Morocco

and Algiers,
the North Africa landing against Germany and Italy. He also announced on the 13th...
In November
1942, the French fleet was ordered to submit to the British and Americans or — if that was not feasible — to scuttle itself.

to swindle the old, long-time con man. France's task for the next few years is, first and foremost, to atone for the debts of Versailles.

At dinner, the Reichsführer SS explained that, in his opinion, the French problem could best be solved by conducting an annual
"blood-based" recruitment drive among the Germanic population of France. He argued that the children of this population
group should be placed in German boarding schools at a very young age, where they would be distracted from their accidental
French nationality and made aware of their Germanic blood and thus their belonging to the great Germanic people.

The boss commented that he was not particularly fond of any attempts at Germanization, as long as they failed to secure it
ideologically.

But with regard to France, one must consider that France's military reputation cannot be attributed to the intellectual attitude
of the majority of the population, but merely to the fact that the French exploited a few favorable military constellations on the continent
(for example, following the Thirty Years' War). Wherever they encountered a self-confident German population, they suffered a thrashing,
for example under Frederick the Great, in 1940, and so on. The fact that they were led to world-historical victories by a unique military
genius like the Corsican Napoleon cannot play a role in this.

The majority of the French tend towards philistinism, so it would be a serious blow for France if its leadership class were deprived
of its Germanic offspring.

The Reichsführer SS then steered the conversation toward his experiences with the Dutch nationalist leader Mussert. He had noticed
that Mussert was trying to get his Legion back. He, Himmler, had wanted to make it clear to him that he needed the Dutch Legion,
currently stationed in the East, to militarily underpin his seizure of power in Holland. However, Himmler had given him
no hope, instead pointing out that after the war, he could only be granted as many soldiers for Holland as were currently fighting
as Legionnaires on the Eastern Front. He had no need for a Dutch army for national defense, as that would remain solely Germany's
responsibility after the war. Maintaining a larger army for representational purposes, however, was out of the question.

also not necessary.

Besides anti-Bolshevism, for men like Adriaan Mussert (Holland), Leon Degrelle (Wallonia), Vidkun Quisling (Norway), etc.,
the decisive motive for collaboration with Germany was the "Germanic blood kinship".

That is why Hitler coined the term "Germanic Reich" for his vision of Europe.

racial policy of blood

Fishing expeditions: No

European
Reorganization

by creating a Germanic empire
including Holland, Norway, Poland
and the Czech Republic?

legions of the Waffen-SS, which were combined in the »Germanic Corps«

Dutch, Flemings, Walloons, Danes, Norwegians, Swedes, De er

"Swiss and Finns performed outstanding military service on the Eastern Front, demonstrating courage, endurance, and energy. Many of
their
members earned the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross."

Cross and other decorations. In total there were 200,000 legionnaires.

195

196

The commander recounted in this context that Mussert had also expressed himself somewhat strangely to him regarding the
question of the legionnaires' swearing-in. He had therefore asked Mussert whether he, the commander, believed it had been
easy for him to divide his homeland of Austria into many small districts in order to rid it of separatist tendencies and more easily
integrate it into the "Germanic Reich." After all, Austria also had its own history spanning more than 500 years, which was not without
truly great highlights.

One must, of course, proceed very carefully with the Dutch and Norwegians when discussing these issues. It must
always be remembered that Bavaria, too, would never have been willing to join Prussia in 1871; it was merely persuaded by Bismarck
to agree to integration into the larger, racially defined entity of "Germany." He, the leader, did not explain to the Austrians in 1938
that he intended to incorporate them into Germany; rather, he always emphasized that he wanted to unite them with Germany to form
the "Greater German Reich." Similarly, one must constantly remind the Germanic peoples of the Northwest and North that this is the
Germanic Reich, "the Reich" par excellence, which merely has its strongest ideological and military source of power in Germany.

Hitler took this conceptual emphasis very seriously. Until his death, he kept the four Greater Germany medals—presented to him on the occasion of the unification of Austria with Germany into the "Greater German Reich" (March 13, 1938)—as his personal mementos.

Particularly valuable mementos were kept in his private Munich apartment. They were created by the sculptor Hanisch-Concee and depicted Hitler's head on the front. On the back, three (gold, silver, bronze) showed the imperial orb, and the fourth (bronze) the Inn Bridge in Hitler's birthplace, Braunau.

The Reichsführer SS underscored this with a remark stating that there was no clear sense of unity among the people now united in Holland. He had observed, for example, that the Dutch Frisians felt no blood affinity whatsoever with the other inhabitants of Holland, nor did he find a Dutch national consciousness based on a convincing Dutch state concept. In his opinion, the Dutch Frisians would much prefer to be united with the Frisians across the Ems River, to whom they also felt a connection.

who belonged by blood, to be united. Field Marshal Keitel confirmed this based on his own experience and stated that the Frisians on the other side of the Ems River desired to be united with the Frisians on this side of the Ems in a single state administrative district.

The boss considered this for a moment and then declared that if that were the case, then the Frisians on both sides of the Ems should be united into one province. It had to be said, Seyss-Inquart!®P.

180 Dr. Arthur Seyss-Inquart, Austrian State Councillor in 1937, Austrian Minister of the Interior and Security on February 16, 1938, Austrian Federal Chancellor on March 11, 1938, became Reich Governor of the Ostmark (= Austria) after the "Anschluss" of Austria and on May 18

1940 Reich Commissioner for the occupied Netherlands.

The SS Reichsführer then reported on the creation of two National Political Education Institutes for boys and one for girls, which would be established in Holland under the name "Reich Schools," approved by the Führer. One-third of the students were to be Dutch, two-thirds German. After a certain period of training, the Dutch students would then also attend German "Napolas." To ensure that the education of the children in these schools was clearly based on the idea of...

Since the schools were aligned with the "Germanic Reich," he, the Reich Leader, had refused to accept Dutch funds for their

establishment and was having them financed exclusively by Reich Treasurer Schwarz. He was planning to establish similar schools in Norway, which were also to be financed exclusively by the Reich Treasurer of the NSDAP. If we wanted to prevent Germanic blood from entering the leadership ranks of the peoples we ruled and then turning against us, we had to bring all valuable Germanic offspring under the influence of such an education in time.

The chief confirmed the correctness of this view. Under no circumstances should one fall into the error of wanting to train members of other nations who appear valuable to us only in the German Wehrmacht if a flawless ideological alignment of these individuals with the "Germanic Reich" was not first guaranteed. He therefore also supported the deployment

skeptical of all the foreign legions on our Eastern Front. One must always keep in mind that every one of these legionnaires, if he is not imbued with a blood-based sense of belonging to the "Germanic Reich" as the newly created larger unit "Europe", must feel like a traitor to his people.

The decline of the Danube Monarchy demonstrates the dangers this entails. The Danube Monarchy, too, believed it could win over other peoples, such as the Poles, Czechs, and so on, by training them militarily in the Austrian army. At the decisive moment, however, it had to realize that these very men had become its own standard-bearers. Therefore, it was impossible to attempt to establish a "Germanic Reich" under the old German flag. Just as it was impossible to unite the Bavarians under the Prussian flag and bring them into the German Reich in 1871, it was impossible to unite the Germanic peoples under the black, white, and red flag of the old German Reich. He had therefore given the NSDAP, as the champion of unity for all Germanic peoples, a new symbol from the outset, one that would also become the symbol of all Germanic peoples: the swastika flag.

In particular, the boss then warned against greater Germanization of Czechs and Poles.

The Reichsführer SS reported that he sought to cripple Polishness, as the most historically resilient people, by forcing it into an iron fist.

181 Franz Xaver Schwarz, Reich Treasurer of the NSDAP since 1925, was with Hitler and Eva Braun is also a family friend and therefore correspondingly influential.

197

198

He took the German people by the vise. He had agreed with Frank, the Governor-General of occupied Poland, that the Krakow district, with its eponymous purely German capital, and the Lublin district should be settled by Germans. From these two starting points, they would slowly push back the Polish population.

The chief commented that lenient treatment of Polish nationalism was by no means appropriate. Otherwise, one would repeat the same experiences that had repeatedly occurred throughout history following the partitions of Poland. Polish nationalism had survived precisely because it had not had to take the Russians seriously as rulers and because it had managed to maneuver itself into a political position among the Germans that made it a decisive factor in German domestic politics, courted primarily by political Catholicism.

Above all, it was crucial to ensure that Germans did not mix with Poles, thereby

introducing new Germanic blood into the Polish leadership. The Reichsführer SS was quite right when he stated that almost exclusively generals of German blood had offered truly serious resistance on the Polish side in 1939. It was, in fact, a long-standing experience that precisely the most valuable German descendants pushed their way into the leadership ranks of the host country and lost their Germanness, while only the inferior

members of the remaining German ethnic groups gathered and continued to profess their Germanness.

Hitler cited us as an example, among others, the defender of the Polish army.

Coastal fortifications,
Admiral Josef von Unruh, who had switched from the German to the Polish navy at the end of World War I. Hitler's Blitzkrieg
against Poland
from
From September 1, 1939 to October 6, 1939, Germany suffered 10,572 casualties. In
contrast, 700,000 Polish soldiers fell into German hands as prisoners of war.

Incidentally, one had to be just as careful with the Czechs as with the Poles, since they already possessed half a millennium of
experience in how best to play the subject without arousing suspicion. How many Czechs had hung around Vienna in his youth, quickly
learned the Viennese dialect, and then skillfully maneuvered their way into influential positions in the state, the economy, and so on?

Hitler told us that the Czechs were such great masters at "subverting" the peoples who ruled them that in his time, of the 1,800 imperial
and
royal court officials of the Austro-Hungarian Danube Monarchy, 1,630 were Czechs and only 170 were Germans.

One must never forget that this war could only be won in peacetime if the "Reich" was maintained in a racially high and pure state.
For example, our strength compared to the USA, which has only a few more inhabitants, lies in the fact that our Germanic
racial core is considerably larger, encompassing a significant number of Germanic people.

182 Dr. Hans Frank II, Hitler's Munich lawyer during the struggle, founder of the National Socialist Lawyers' Association (October 11,
1928),
became Reich Minister on December 19, 1934
and
Reich Lawyers' Leader. In October 1939, Hans Frank became Governor-General for the
occupied
Polish territories.

The boss complained at lunch about the poor selection of our consuls.

In most cases, German interests abroad were represented by elected consuls who were only interested in the title
and certain business deals, but who did not care about German affairs or the care of Germans abroad.

After the war, we would therefore have to completely restructure our foreign affairs apparatus and largely abandon the system of elected consuls. Even if it were more expensive, following the British example, we would have to establish impeccably staffed diplomatic missions in foreign countries with well-paid, capable personnel.

Establishing diplomatic posts would be worthwhile, given the potential for success. The diplomat's task, after all, is to properly align German interests with those of the host country and, through appropriate reports, to guide the German leadership toward taking the necessary measures. If the diplomatic posts functioned effectively, a large central apparatus in Berlin would be unnecessary; a small number of officers would suffice.

He then inquired whether the awarding of German decorations to foreigners had proven particularly successful. Since
Ambassador Hewel did not unequivocally affirm this, he explained that he had given the matter considerable thought at the time.
Ultimately, however, decorations—apart from those with diamonds—were worth only 2.50 to 25 Reichsmarks, unlike the gold cigarette cases
we had previously given away, which cost 670 Reichsmarks. These expenses would certainly be recouped through the successes achieved
by awarding decorations.

Just as people crave titles, they also crave decorations. Even if one doesn't like it, one has to accept that.

On the occasion of the XL Olympics in Berlin, Hitler established the «German-

The Olympic Decoration of Honour was created. Demand, especially from abroad, was so high that the First Class was awarded to 767
people, the Second Class to 3,364, and the Third Class (Medal) to 54,915. Due to this success, Hitler created

am
On May 1, 1937, a purely foreign order, the "Order of Merit of the German Eagle" (abbreviated: "German Eagle Order"), was established,
which the Munich sculptor Professor Richard Klein modeled according to Hitler's own intentions. The order comprised five classes: the

Grand Cross with sash and breast star, the Neck Order with breast star, the Neck Order alone, the Pin-on Cross, and the Buckle Order
(in
gold or silver).

silver), as well as a special grade for heads of state in gold, which Mussolini even received in diamonds.

Foreigners who had rendered outstanding military service to the German Reich, such as Finland's Field Marshal Baron von Mannerheim,

received the Order with Swords. The order, with its eight-pointed, gold-framed and white-enameled cross, each featuring a golden imperial
eagle in the angles, and its white-gold or silver eight- or six-pointed breast star, was so prestigious that I saw foreign
dignitaries get tears
in their eyes at the award ceremony when I opened the case and the radiant insignia sparkled before them.

However, he was not a fan of making deals with titles and saying, for 100,000 marks you can become vice-consul, for 500,000
marks consul.

April 6, 1942, noon (Wolf's Lair)

Titles and Orders

199

Hitler's renunciation of...

own children

200

and for a million Consul General. Imperial Germany believed it could in
this way to generate additional income with the title of Commercial Councilor

its.

However, one must also be very careful with titles and decorations if one wants to preserve their
value. For example, Frederick the Great would be nicely omitted from the Prussian...
State Council!®°, this product of a pathetic attempt at a Prussian Renaissance, would be horrified to witness this inactive body.

68 7.4.1942

(Wolfsschanze)
Yesterday at noon, Reich Leader Bormann flew to Berchtesgaden because his wife had given birth to their ninth child—a boy. The
boss granted him leave, saying, "He (Bormann) absolutely must go and congratulate her!"

A furtive tear in his eye showed how difficult it was for him to give up the happiness of being a family man.

Hitler claimed to us that marriage, a family, and a child were unbearable for him because of his "historical mission." They would force him to expend his
mental, emotional, and physical energies. And they would prevent him from completely "sacrificing" his life, both physically and mentally, for his global
political goals.

Over Easter, quite a few gentlemen went away, and apart from the Foreign Minister, we didn't have any special guests. But the boss dined
alone with the Foreign Minister in his bunker last night...

In the
evening, during dinner, the boss brought up the revolution of 1918/1919.
If one examines this revolution more closely, one must conclude that it was in

no way driven by ideological considerations, but
was predominantly led by rabble who had only recently left some prisons or penal institutions.

Whether one reads reports about the course of the revolution in Cologne, Hamburg, or any other city, one must repeatedly conclude
that
The entire so-called popular movement had degenerated into nothing more than ordinary, utterly vile theft and plunder. One could
therefore only feel contempt for the weaklings who had fled from this rabble.

If a mutiny were to break out anywhere in the Reich today, he would respond with immediate measures. His first step would be:

183The Prussian State Council was one established by Göring in his capacity as

An institution created by the Prussian Minister-President on July 8, 1933, whose members included dignitaries from the state, party, business, and arts. For example, Field Marshal August von Mackensen was also a member.

184 Gerda Bormann, née Buch, was the daughter of the chairman of the Supreme Party Court and Reich Leader, Major (ret.) Walter Buch. After her marriage (2. In September 1929, Hitler, who held the Buch family in high esteem, brought Bormann into the Inner Leadership of the NSDAP (in 1930 he became head of the NSDAP's relief fund, in 1933 chief of staff of the "Deputy of the Führer").

a) On the very day of the first report, all leading men of opposing movements, including those of political Catholicism, were ordered out of their homes arrest and execute them;

b) He would have all the inmates of concentration camps shot within three days;

c) He would also gather all criminal elements, regardless of whether they were currently in prison or at liberty, for execution and have them shot within three days based on the existing lists.

The shooting of this "rabble" of several hundred thousand people would make further measures seem unnecessary, as the mutiny would then collapse on its own due to a lack of mutinous elements and followers.

When German troops approached Moscow at the end of November and beginning of December 1941, coming within about 20 km of the Kremlin —that is, to the first city bus stations—and unrest broke out in the city, the Soviet security police units—NKVD—in order to restore the city's defenses, actually liquidated all the mutineers, the KPD party book burners, and the majority of the prison inmates.

He derived the moral justification for these shootings from the fact that that all German idealists either risked their lives at the front or gave their all for Germany's victory in the armaments factories or their other workplaces back home.

During dinner, the boss remarked that it was actually a scandal that the churches of the German Reich, unlike all the explicitly Catholic countries —
with the exception of Spain — received exceptionally high state subsidies.

In 1934, state church subsidies amounted to 170 million; in 1935: 230 million.

Millions. Ems ar nen, 1936:
320 million, 1937: 400 million, 1938: 300 million. During the war, state subsidies from the Reich, i.e., church taxes, for the churches rose to over 600 million. In addition, there were
annual subsidies from states and municipalities of

92 million and annual revenues from agricultural and forestry holdings of the

Churches received over 300 million in donations and bequests.

They were tax-exempt under the Nazi regime, as were church collections (collections).

Hitler therefore did not understand that the churches, despite these golden shackles,
National-

dared to publicly combat Nazism as "hostile to religion".

(see also explanation in Table Talk 168, page 417).

If he wasn't mistaken, the churches would still receive 900 million Reichsmarks today. A major part of the clergy's work, he argued,
consisted of undermining National Socialist policies, just as the Catholic Church had always tried to ruthlessly acquire power-
hungry positions at
the expense of the German public during times of national tension.

The plight of the German emperors and the Reich was never an occasion for the priests to demonstrate their German loyalty, but always
only to pursue their own selfish interests. It is therefore truly regrettable that

that such a powerful man as Luther, who so profoundly shook the Catholic Church to its foundations, would have found only epigones as
successors. Otherwise, it would never have been possible to restore the Catholic Church in Germany to at least a somewhat solid
foundation and thus secure its existence to the present day.

He was seriously considering whether the millions already paid to the Church should be used primarily to establish military farms in the East. Himmler had told him that such a farm could be prepared and equipped with the necessary inventory for 23,000 Reichsmarks. More than 3,000 farms, complete with inventory and everything else, could thus be transferred debt-free into the hands of military recruits who wished to become farmers after completing their 12-year service. These recruits would simply need to be encouraged from the outset to marry farmers' daughters or other girls from the countryside. Furthermore, during their 12th year of service, they would need to be sent to an agricultural school in the region where they were to be settled and receive thorough training there. Establishing a large number of agricultural schools could be achieved with

The creation of fortified farms cannot be avoided, since in the coming "Reich" the agricultural conditions in the individual parts are so different that only training in the area where he is to be settled can actually benefit the future fortified farmer.

He actually only wants to give the Catholic Church a maximum of 50 million. This sum, he believes, should ideally be paid to the church leaders, who could then be entrusted with its distribution, since a "fair" distribution within the church is "officially" considered guaranteed. With these 50 million, more would be achieved than with the 900 million already paid. Because, since the church leaders would be free to dispose of it as they saw fit, historical experience suggests they would be groveling at his feet for this amount. And if one could buy the church leaders with money, then so be it. He also maintains that, for God's sake, one should not disturb any church leader who wishes to enjoy his life. Only the hollow-eyed, fanatical ascetics are dangerous.

After this war, he would take measures that would make it extremely difficult for the Catholic Church to recruit new members. Specifically, he would no longer allow children as young as ten to decide to enter religious orders, when they don't yet understand the commitments involved in celibacy and so on. After the war, only those who have completed their 24th year of life and their compulsory labor and military service would be able to choose a religious vocation. Anyone who still wished to take on celibacy after that should become a priest with God's help. There were, after all, some lunatics who had suggested the absurdity of celibacy to him for party leadership positions.

In this context, it would be interesting to know how monasteries have filled up in the past. For women, special moments, predominantly of an emotional nature, are considered the reason for entering a monastery. For men, however, the reasons were mostly not based on feeling or reason, but rather on external hardship and so on.

During the monastic trials, he had observed in many cases that unemployed people, driven by desperation, had entered the monasteries and, when they later attempted to escape, were recaptured and returned by the priests. It was therefore gratifying that dissolving the monasteries could restore personal freedom to many able-bodied and willing men. Dissolving the monasteries posed no great difficulties, since they predominantly possessed their own legal personality and could therefore be liquidated through private agreements with the prior. One simply granted the prior a monthly pension of 500 Reichsmarks and his closest associates monthly pensions of 200 or 100 Reichsmarks, and in many cases, they were already willing to relinquish their monastic existence. In former Austria, approximately 1,000 monasteries had been dissolved in this manner.

The approximately 7,000 trials against Catholic priests and monks for alleged moral and currency offenses were Hitler's "secret weapon" against the Vatican, which feared public court proceedings due to the potential for state manipulation. Hitler initiated the trials

Ice,

after eight trials had taken place, resulting in an extraordinary loss of prestige for the Catholic Church. He threatened to continue them if the Vatican interfered too much in internal German affairs, for example, if Pope Pius XII warned the young German clergy not to be seduced by a neo-German blood-and-soil mysticism, or if he took foreign policy against Germany.

acted.
ZB strongly warned Pope Pius XII, both orally and in writing, about Mussolini. before

an Italian entry into the war.

It is regrettable that in the conflict with the Catholic Church, the Protestant Church cannot be considered an opponent of considerable stature.

Today, the relationship between the Protestant and Roman Catholic Churches is no longer defined by antagonism, but by cooperation. While unity in structural and organizational matters is not the goal, unity in proclaiming the Gospel and administering the sacraments is. The most successful

German Lutherans as champions of this unity were the presidents of the Lutheran World Federation and the World Council of Churches, Bishops Otto Dibelius and Hanns Lilje, as well as the General Secretary of the Lutheran World Federation, Regional Superintendent Dr. Kurt Schmidt-Clau-

its.

Even the outward appearances at the annual diplomatic reception had shown him that.

The nuncio and the bishop accompanying him were so splendidly dressed that they truly represented the Catholic Church with dignity.

The representatives of the Protestant Church had worn unclean collars and dirty frock coats, and in this attire had so disrupted the overall picture that he had informed them that he was prepared to provide them with decent clothing at state expense for the next diplomatic reception.

Their representatives were such philistines that they had even tried to discredit the Reich Bishop in his eyes by informing him that he was

In 1933, Dr. Ludwig Müller, a former Wehrmacht chaplain in Wilhelmshaven and Königsberg, became Bishop of the German Evangelical Church. He was also the leader of the "German Christians" and committed suicide in 1945.

203

Tricks in the fight for voters.

From the struggle period of
the NSDAP

204

69

He had purchased a new bedroom and waiting room for 1,400 RM.

The only possible response from the gentlemen would be if, had they objected to a purchase price of 30,000 Reichsmarks from the Reich Bishop, the Pope of the Evangelical Church, he would have had no objection and would have borne the costs. As it stands, however, they are only passing judgment on themselves.

These types of men simply don't have the stature to make the Protestant Church a formidable opponent of the Catholic Church.
They weren't even honest. For example, Reich Marshal Göring had a telephone conversation between Pastor Niemöller and Hindenburg transcribed when the struggle to remove the Reich Bishop was underway. In the transcript, Niemöller said, in anticipation of a meeting with Hindenburg: "We gave the old man a last rites. We greased him so thoroughly that he'll finally kick the whore out." When Niemöller, during a meeting later that same day, tried to persuade the Führer to intervene against the Reich Bishop with hypocritical words and numerous Bible quotations, Göring had the contents of this telephone conversation read aloud. Göring stood there like Bismarck at the proclamation of the German Empire in Versailles, with his legs wide apart. The representatives of the Protestant Church shrank so badly in shock that they were almost invisible.

Reich President von Hindenburg, to whom he subsequently reported on this incident, then drew a line under all these disputes with the remark: "Every little priest thinks he is truly a pope."

April 8, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)
At lunch today, the boss talked about his political struggle.
At the beginning of his political work, he established the slogan that it was not a matter of winning over the bourgeoisie—whom he considered solely yearning for peace and order and cowardly in their political stance—but rather of inspiring the working class with his ideology. The entire first years of the struggle were therefore focused on winning over the workers to the NSDAP.

According to the NSDAP organizational manual (1943), the rules dictated by Hitler were as follows:
The party's directives for its registered members:

"The Führer is always right!"

Never break discipline!

Never waste your time in idle chatter or self-satisfied criticism, but get to work and create!

Be proud, but not arrogant!

186 Martin Niemöller, U-boat commander of the First World War, pastor in Berlin since 1931-

Dahlem founded the "Confessing Church" in 1933, with which Hindenburg also sympathized.

Niemöller was imprisoned in the Sachsenhausen and Dachau concentration camps from 1937 to 1945, became president of the
Protestant
Church in Hesse in 1947, and in 1961 one of the six presidents of the World Council of Churches in Germany.

Churches in Geneva.

The program should be your dogma; it demands your utmost devotion to the movement! You are a representative of the party, so direct your conduct and appearance accordingly!

To be a National Socialist means to be a role model!

Loyalty and selflessness should be your highest commandment!

Practice loyal camaraderie, and you will be a true socialist!

Treat your fellow citizens the way you wish to be treated!

Be tenacious and secretive in battle!

Courage is not rudeness!

Justice is what benefits the movement and therefore Germany, i.e., your people!

On December 1, 1940, the Nazi Party (NSDAP) had 30,521 local groups. Each local group leader had 15 to 20 block leaders at their disposal for the "care" of the population. One block leader "cared" for 40 to 60 households. Four to eight block leaders were subordinate to a cell leader, who served as the direct supervisor and representative of the local group leader. The households supervised by the block leaders, i.e.,

In the shared living arrangements of a house, the Nazi Party thus had de facto complete control. Every citizen was subject to this system. Subtenants were registered twice, both at their primary residence and at their furnished accommodation. Consequently, the arrest of members of a spy organization like the Soviet "Red Orchestra" or the investigation of the resistance fighters of July 20, 1944, was a matter of record for Nazi authorities.

This was no problem for the SD and the Gestapo it controlled. However, surveillance often failed in the case of foreign workers employed in industrial settings and housed in barracks-like conditions.

The following methods were used:

1. Just like the Marxist parties, he spread political posters in the most garish red.

2. He conducted truck propaganda, with the trucks being covered all over with bright red posters, equipped with red flags and staffed with chanting voices.

3. He had ensured that all supporters of the movement came to the assemblies without ties and collars and without dressing up, thereby inspiring trust among the manual labor population.

4. He attempted to deter bourgeois elements who wanted to join the NSDAP—without being true fanatics—through blatant propaganda, incorrect clothing of the assembly participants, and the like, in order to keep the ranks of the movement free of cowards from the outset.

5. He always had political opponents removed from the hall so roughly by security personnel that the opposing press — which would otherwise have ignored the meetings — reported on the assaults at our meetings and thereby drew attention to the NSDAP meetings.

6. He had sent some speakers to the public speaking courses of other parties in order to learn the topics for discussion speakers and, when they then appeared at our meetings with these topics, to give them a corresponding dressing-down. He had always dismissed women from the Marxist camp who spoke in the discussion by pointing out holes in their stockings or by claiming that

She ridiculed him for allegedly having lice or similar issues with her children. Since women could not be convinced with rational arguments, but neither could they be removed by security without provoking a backlash from the assembly, this was the best method of dealing with them.

7. He stated that, especially when speaking during discussions, he always spoke freely and allowed party members to make interjections which—dressed up as the opinion of the audience—reinforced his statements.

8. Upon the arrival of police clearance squads, he had women alert the police officers to some opponents or even strangers at the entrance to the hall, since the police, like a lethal butcher dog, act without rhyme or reason in such a case, and this was the easiest way to distract or even get rid of them.

9. He allegedly had meetings of other parties disrupted in such a way that party members acted as peacemakers and, under this guise, instigated brawls, and so on.

With these means he succeeded in winning over so many good elements of the working population for the movement that he was able to hold no fewer than 180,000 assemblies in one of the last election campaigns before taking power.

To win over the working class to the movement, special measures were taken.

Julius Streicher deserves considerable credit. He deserves even today for having conquered Nuremberg, the stronghold of Marxism, even though the population—insofar as it was politically interested—consisted only of Jews and workers organized in the SPD or KPD. By stubbornly and consistently railing against the Jews, Streicher succeeded in separating the working class from its Jewish leadership, even though the Nuremberg working class consisted predominantly of metalworkers, that is to say, people who were by no means unintelligent and tenaciously committed to Marxism. These merits of Streicher should never be forgotten.

Julius Streicher coined the slogan "The Jews are our misfortune," which was later used at every Nazi Party rally. He was a primary school teacher, founder of the German Socialist Party, which he transformed into the Nazi Party on October 8, 1922, a participant in the Hitler Putsch of 1923, and Gauleiter of Franconia from 1925 to 1940. From 1923 onward, he published the infamous antisemitic hate sheet "Der Stürmer."

Hitler dismissed him after he allegedly used war donation gold for his mistress, a dancer.

Streicher was also a master of assembly tactics, in that he not only ridiculed and belittled union secretaries who spoke in discussion, but made them virtually impossible, while he tried to convince workers who spoke in discussion.

70 9.4.1942

(Wolfsschanze)

Finally, the thaw is setting in. The boss can't stand the endless snow any longer and occasionally remarks that after the war, he'll ask Mussolini for a warm spot in the desert to spend the winter, where he can pitch his tent. Today's luncheon began with the boss's announcement: "Gentlemen, it's spring!" He was in excellent spirits at this fact. (In December 1941, temperatures outside Moscow had plummeted to -40 to -50 degrees Celsius!)

9.4.1942

At lunchtime, the boss remarked that this war, like the First World War, was affecting us all. World War II brought about extensive standardization in the technical field. Just as in the period after the First World War, there would be a risk after this war that this standardization would be abolished again. This would be undesirable for both economic and military reasons.

From an economic perspective, one need only look to the example of the United States of America. There, the large car manufacturers produced a few models and, through extensive standardization, made them so inexpensive that factory workers could buy cars with their own savings.

In contrast, we developed one model after another, constantly modifying our existing models to meet the prevailing demands of the automotive market. This is why we require a vast array of different spare parts for the same engine components across various car models, whereas in the USA these spare parts are largely standardized.

For military reasons, a restriction of German car production to 10 to 12 models after the war was necessary in order to direct the ingenuity of our inventors towards a far-reaching simplification of engines. After the war, engine power should no longer be increased by building different types of cylinders, but rather by increasing the number of standardized cylinders.

Significant simplification should also be aimed for in the control panels. Most importantly, however, a standardized engine should be created that could be installed in field kitchens, ambulances, reconnaissance vehicles, tractors, and prime movers for heavy infantry guns.

The Volkswagen's 28 hp engine would be perfectly adequate for these military purposes.

This war is the best proof that top speeds are useless in warfare. We absolutely must move away from this obsession with high-speed driving. If the aforementioned military vehicles—field kitchens, ambulances, and so on—had a speed of 10 to 20 kilometers per hour, that would be perfectly sufficient.

The desired standardized engine must meet two conditions:

1. It must be air-cooled,

2. He must be easily replaceable.

Easy interchangeability is necessary because — as this war teaches us —

Engine
Expression of our time

207

The green Freemasonry of hunters

The word "if" in politics

208

obtaining spare parts is more difficult than salvaging the intact engine from a vehicle where only the chassis is broken.

to take over.

It goes without saying that the production of this standardized engine should also aim for a significant simplification of the manufacturing methods.

The chief also briefly touched on the topic of hunting. He said that the passion for hunting is a passion that binds hunters together as closely as a modern Freemasonry. Industrial companies have already acquired large hunting grounds in order to improve their business relationships with influential politicians who are passionate hunters. Because—as former Vienna mayor Neubacher once said—they are looking for a way to improve their hunting prospects.

I have heard that it is possible to get everything from hunters who have been truly gripped by hunting fever due to the prospect of a trophy piece of game.

April 9, 1942, evening
(Wolf's Lair)
In response to a remark by Envoy Hewel that Ambassador Alfieri'®' was not considered particularly capable in Berlin, the Chief stated that the unique merits of this man for German-Italian friendship had to be valued so highly that his weaknesses played no role in comparison.

During the critical period when the National Socialist uprising®® in Austria in 1934 led Mussolini to make the only politically wrong decision of his life, the Alfieri opted for Germany, despite the mobilization against it. It was up to a very few men at the time to warn Mussolini about the deceptive friendship and machinations of the French and their Italian allies, and to dissuade him from taking more serious measures! He thus rendered an invaluable service not only to Italy but also to Germany. For a disarmed Germany would have presented a battlefield for the combined military forces of Italy, France, and England that, once the conflict ended, would have rivaled that of the Thirty Years' War.

The politician must therefore primarily classify every other politician according to their positive qualities and look at their merits.

In politics, one can only ever start from the actual events themselves and never say that this or that would have turned out differently "if" the decision of the key men or of a war had been different.

187 Dino Alfieri, an old fascist and close confidant of Mussolini, became an advocate of Italy's entry into the war as Italy's ambassador to Berlin from 1940 to July 1943.

188 The uprising of the Austrian National Socialists in July 1934 took place against Hitler's instructions. Of those responsible, 73 were sentenced to death and 13 Austrian National Socialists were hanged, without Hitler intervening.

189 On the occasion of the assassination of his friend and political ally, Austrian Chancellor Dr. Engelbert Dollfuss, Benito Mussolini alerted two army corps and ordered them to stand ready on the Austro-Italian border. With this gesture, he wanted to express his unwillingness to accept an "annexation" of Austria to

Germany.

men.

If, for example, the Battle of the Catalaunian Plains (451 AD) had not brought about a Roman victory over the Huns, the cultural upswing of the West would never have been possible, and the cultural world of that time would have been doomed to the kind of ruin that awaited us from the Soviets.

The use of the word "if" should be completely abandoned in politics. For where would we be today "if" the Czechs possessed a bit of imagination and the Poles a sense of reality and a bit more conscientiousness in their work? Precisely because the Pole is a fantasist.

and the fact that the Czech is a person who thinks exclusively in terms of realities, enabled us to quickly reorganize the situation in the former Czechia and the former Poland.

It would have been unthinkable if the Italian front in Albania hadn't been halted by Mussolini's intervention. The entire Balkans would have gone up in flames at a time when our deployment in the southeast hadn't yet progressed sufficiently. The worst part was that we couldn't trust the Russian assurances of friendship. It probably wouldn't even have been possible to persuade the Bulgarian king to allow German civilian detachments to prepare for the German deployment, since he was, by nature, not a wolf but a fox and therefore reluctant to expose himself to such an enormous danger. As is well known, foxes always prefer paths where they can easily erase their tracks if necessary.

During the difficulties on the Albanian front, he too had considered what to do when military units retreated without orders and could not be stopped. He came to the conclusion that there was no other way than to take action with executions. But it was not the lowly infantryman, that poor wretch who had to bear the entire burden of the war and also had to cope with food shortages, lice infestations, and so on, who should be shot.

Rather, the highest-ranking leader of the retreating unit should be shot, and one should not even stop short of the highest-ranking general!”

At dinner, the leader remarked that it was rather strange that such Christian nations as the English and Americans, despite all their

190 This refers to the Italian retreat to Albania after Mussolini's — with Hitler's uncoordinated offensive against Greece (of October 28, 1940) was bloodily repulsed by the Greeks.

191 German advance detachments in civilian clothes, authorized by King Boris II at the end of January 1941, enabled the invasion of Bulgaria by German troops for the Greek offensive from March 2, 1941. The breakthrough of Hitler's troops, operating from Bulgaria and Romania, through Greece's northeastern fortifications (Metaxas Line) was achieved on March 9.

April 1941.

192 Hitler's "role model" in this respect was Stalin, who appointed almost all the responsible senior officers of his Army Group "West" – which was surrounded by the German advance at Bialystok ...and had Colonel General Dimitri Pavlov and his boss summarily executed.

Shootings, the only means against

Mass exodus

Who upholds the morale of a people?

209

210

Prayers received such strong blows from the Japanese, who were considered outright heathens. Apparently, the God of the Church was not so much with the prayerful sisters in England and the USA, but rather with the Japanese heroes.

It is hardly surprising that the Japanese, due to their religious beliefs, achieved greater success than the Christian English and Americans.

For them, the highest veneration of the entire nation is reserved for the "heroes" who sacrifice their lives for the existence and greatness of their nation. In the Christian churches, on the other hand, the highest veneration is reserved for so-called "saints," for example, people who have managed to stand on one leg for a number of years, or who, instead of charming pretty girls, have slept on cathedrals. Here, as in so much about the Church, the calculations are clearly wrong.

It is no wonder, since the Christianity spread by the Catholic Church preaches not optimism but pessimism, and unlike Japanese state philosophy, it does not lift people up by constantly pointing to happiness in the afterlife, but rather oppresses them by constantly painting pictures of hellish torments.

For a new, contemporary proclamation of the Christian faith, reference is made to:

Pope John XXIII: “Spiritual Diary”, published by his private secretary Archbishop Loris F. Capovilla.

Dr. Visser't Hooft, President of the World Council of Churches in Geneva: "Under the One Call (A Theology of the Ecumenical Movement)".

Jan Cardinal Willebrands, President of the Secretariat for Promoting Christian Unity of the Roman Catholic Church in Rome: «Ecumenism and current problems».

Metropolitan Emilianos Timiadis, since 1939 representative of the Ecumenical Patriarch to the World Council of Churches in Geneva and to the Pope in Rome: “Living Orthodoxy”.

Even in a child as young as three, it's possible to instill fearful notions that they will never lose. How many people, as adults, have a certain aversion to dark rooms or darkness in general, because as small children they were frightened by the idea that a bogeyman, a thief, or something similar lurked in dark spaces?

Just as such feelings of fear are difficult to eradicate from people, it is equally difficult to free a person from all the tormenting ideas that the Catholic Church hammered into them in their youth. Any reasonable person who gets to the bottom of the matter must conclude that all these church doctrines are utter nonsense. For how is it possible that a person in hell is stabbed, roasted, and otherwise tormented, when the body cannot directly participate in a resurrection simply because of the natural process of decay? Furthermore, what kind of absurdity is it to portray heaven as desirable when, after

According to the Church, only those who hadn't proven themselves in life, for example, those who were mentally challenged or the like, could enter heaven. Surely it couldn't be pleasant to encounter all those there whose stupidity, despite the biblical saying "Blessed are the poor in spirit," had already annoyed one during one's lifetime. And how could anyone be tempted to find only unattractive and intellectually dull women in heaven?

Then, it is said that only those with the fewest sins on their record can go to heaven. Although the number of sins increases with age, no clergyman is willing to condemn young people.

Not only did cardinals in their sixties attempt to prolong their earthly lives as much as possible, but even those in their sixties still tried to extend their lives in this world as long as possible.

One has to conclude that the entire Catholic Church is an incredibly clever mixture of hypocrisy and business, exploiting people's clinging to traditional customs. For surely no educated clergyman could possibly believe the nonsense the Church spouts. The best proof of this is that the Catholic Church today refuses to acknowledge, or even tries to cover up, the whole indulgence scam and the like.

Many sensible people today cling to the Church only because they believe that people need something to hold onto in life and – until there is a replacement for the Church – the Church, despite all its...

Even shortcomings are still better than nothing. People who make this argument unfortunately forget that morality is not enforced in the population through the Church's educational work, but through the influence of power. If the Church, following the law of love, had only preached love to realize its moral views, it certainly wouldn't have gotten very far. Therefore, even according to the old Church principle that the left shouldn't know what the right is doing, it would have enforced its moral laws through the greatest brutality— including the burning of thousands of valuable people at the stake. We are far more humane today than the Church.

We enforced the commandment, "Thou shalt not kill!", by executing the murderer, while the Church, as long as it held executive power, tried to silence him in the tortured him to death in the most gruesome way, quartered him, and so on.

Preserving the morality of a people is a task that a statesman can accomplish just as well as any church. He simply needs to elevate the moral convictions inherent in the healthiest segment of the population to the status of laws and clearly and unequivocally place power behind these laws.

72 10.4.1942 noon

(Wolfsschanze)

During lunch, the boss explained the differences that had to be made when dealing with domestic and foreign propaganda.

Radio broadcasts intended for England must contain many musical performances that suit English tastes, so that the English would become increasingly accustomed to tuning in to our stations if they could not receive the musical performances they desired on their own stations. The news section of our England broadcasts must only present facts and must refrain from all value judgments.

For example, reports about the business interests of

English high finance is brought into contact with certain armaments projects, with the conduct of the war itself, and with the manner of warfare in such a way that the final-

Music as bait in propaganda

211

Art

of the statesman, “to talk without saying anything”

Wealth is not socially harmful

courtesy towards foreign women

The longest period of German unity

212

73

Conclusions could be drawn from these reports by the English radio listener himself.

Purely factual reports would not fail to have an effect, following the motto "Constant dripping wears away the stone".

When addressing one's own people, it is of course essential not only to communicate facts in radio broadcasts, but also to offer a clear assessment of those facts in the spirit of informed public discourse. For the best way to inspire one's own people to peak performance, propaganda-wise, is through unambiguous and accurate value judgments. He therefore recommends that our own news service repeatedly refer to Churchill as a "drunkard" and Roosevelt as a "criminal."

Today I only joined the boss for lunch. Based on the dispatches, he determined that Cripps' mission in India was now indeed—as he had previously stated—successful.

As Cripps had always expected and as his English opponents had always hoped, he had failed insofar as the "All-Indian Congress" rejected his proposals. Interestingly, Cripps subsequently delivered a speech in which he proved himself a master of the art of "talking without saying anything," an art that one can only strongly recommend to every politician.

If India were to be lost to England over time, the English Plutocrats would also have to tighten their belts.

This statement should not be misunderstood to mean that he has something against rich people in principle. If their political influence
is kept within reasonable limits, their existence cannot be denied. Since a rich person cannot eat ten times as much as a poor
person, the food supply of a nation of 70 million people is not strained in difficult times by 100,000 rich people, as it would be if all
the poor were suddenly wealthy members of the middle class and consumed three times their previous amount of food. Therefore,
the rich are not inherently a socially harmful phenomenon.

In response to a little anecdote by Ambassador Hewel about how he had left a cute American woman, who had been touring Europe for
14 days, standing on the dome of St. Peter's Basilica in Rome because all she noticed from up there was that Rome's streets were
narrower and dirtier than Washington's, the boss said:

This, however, did not do Germany's reputation abroad any favors. Germans apparently still need to learn how to always
treat foreign women politely. Furthermore, with few exceptions, they shouldn't expect a beautiful woman to be interested in
witty conversation, but merely to have a burning desire to be admired by all the men they find attractive.

April 10, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
In the evening, the chief – as I was told – ranted about Germany's fragmented political landscape. He claimed the establishment of
state parliaments had created a parochial atmosphere.

Interests were promoted even more than the existence of territorial princes. For now, it was no longer the personal interest of "one"
person, but that of "many" – (their salaries) – that was linked to the existence of the small states.

By abolishing the parliaments in the states!?, a period of German unity lasting nine years – unprecedented in the German Reich – was
brought about.

74 11.4.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)

At dinner, the leader emphasized that Rosenberg's "Myth" could not be considered an official party work. He, the leader, had explicitly
refused to give this book a papal character at the time, since even its title was misleading. For one could not say that one wanted to
contrast the "Myth of the 20th Century," something mystical, with the

intellectual concepts of the 19th century, but rather, as a National Socialist, one had to say that one was contrasting the beliefs and knowledge of the 20th century with the myth of the 19th century.

It is noteworthy that the main readership of this work by Rosenberg was not to be found among the old party members. In fact, in the initial period after its publication, they had great difficulty even selling the first edition. Only after the work was mentioned in a pastoral letter were they able to sell the first 10,000 copies.

The fact that Munich's Cardinal Faulhaber was so foolish as to quote and attack passages from "Myth" at a bishops' conference is what made the second edition possible. When the book was then placed on the index, accused of heresy by the party, demand for it increased even further. And then, when the Catholic Church

When all the polemical writings against Rosenberg's ideas, along with all their rebuttals, were published, the circulation figure climbed to 170,000 or 200,000 respectively.

He, the boss, was always pleased to discover that only our opponents really knew what they were talking about in the book. Like many Gauleiters, he had only read a small part of it, as he felt it was written in a way that was too difficult to understand.

At dinner, the boss explained that it was not individual freedom that was a sign of a particularly high level of culture, but rather the restriction of individual freedom through an organization encompassing as many individuals of the same race as possible.

193 The German state parliaments were dissolved on November 12, 1933 and completely abolished.

achieved through the Law on the "Reconstruction of the Reich" of January 30, 1934.

194 This refers to Rosenberg's book "The Myth of the 20th Century," which was also controversial within the party.

Century — An assessment of the spiritual and intellectual struggles of our time" (Munich)

1930).

195 Cardinal Michael von Faulhaber, Archbishop of Munich from 1917 to 1952, was one

the most energetic opponents of National Socialism as a "worldview and substitute religion".

196 «Index of Forbidden Books» of the Roman Catholic Church from 1934.

Rosenberg's «Myth»

Stalin and Individual

Freedom

213

214

If people were allowed their individual freedom, they would behave like monkeys. No one would tolerate another having more than they did. And the closer they lived together, the greater the enmity among them.

The more one loosens the tight reins of state organization and gives space to individual freedom, the more one steers the destiny of the people into the path of cultural regression.

He could only smile at the constant talk of community, since the big talkers believed that community could be talked into existence. When, in his homeland, the farm boys and farmhands were surrounded by...

When several people from different farmsteads gathered at the inn, this expression of conviviality degenerated into increasingly violent brawls and knife fights as alcohol consumption increased. Only the arrival of the policeman united the entire group into one large community.

Community can only be created and maintained through violence.

Therefore, one should not condemn Charlemagne if he implemented the state organization—which he considered necessary for the German people—by
Violence had brought them together.

And if Stalin has used methods on the Russian people in recent years similar to those Charlemagne used on the German people, one shouldn't condemn him outright, given the current cultural level of the Russians. Stalin, too, acted out of the understanding that the Russians needed to be molded into a tightly organized state.

This must be summarized if one wants to politically secure the struggle for existence of all the peoples united in the USSR and enable achievements for the individual that he cannot achieve on his own — such as insights from medical science.

Therefore, the overriding principle for controlling the peoples we have subjugated in the east of the Reich must be to largely comply with the desires for individual freedom, to avoid any state organization and thereby to keep the members of these peoples at the lowest possible level of culture.

One must always assume that these peoples have a primary obligation to us: to serve us economically. It must therefore be our aim to extract, by all means, every possible economic benefit from the occupied Russian territories. A sufficient incentive for them to deliver their agricultural products and make their labor available in mining and arms production can be created by making industrial products and other goods

readily available for purchase in sales outlets.

Furthermore, if one truly wanted to care for the well-being of every individual, a state organization modeled on our governmental administration would be essential and would only breed hatred against us. The more primitive people are, the more they perceive any restriction of their personal freedom as coercion. Moreover, a governmental administrative organization would give them the opportunity to unite into a large entity and potentially even use this organization against us. The highest good one can achieve is...

The only administrative organization that could be granted to them was the municipal administration, and even then only insofar as it was necessary to maintain the workforce, that is, to ensure the daily needs of the individual.

The formation of village communities must also be structured in such a way that no commonalities can develop between neighboring village communities. Therefore, the creation of uniform churches for large parts of Russian territory must be prevented at all costs. It could be in our interest

This would only be the case if each village had its own sect, developing its own concept of God. Even if, in this way, magical cults were to form in individual villages, as among Black people and Native Americans, we could only welcome this, because it would only increase the number of divisive elements in the Russian-speaking world.

Hitler noted with particular anger that the Russian Orthodox Church had united and emphatically defended the "Holy Russian" faith.

Fatherland's" deployed the spirit of resistance everywhere at the front and at home.
an-
He encouraged the immediate dismissal and excommunication of the few bishops collaborating with Germany and even gifted the atheist Soviet

leadership a tank brigade ("Alexander Nevsky") using church funds. A "national church" in the style of

Hitler would have wished for a Russian Orthodox Church for his Germany as well.

If he had said earlier that any establishment of a large state administration should be avoided and that our commissioners should only concern themselves with supervision and economic management, then of course any other form of organization for the subjugated peoples was also ruled out.

Therefore, no teacher should suddenly come along and announce compulsory schooling for the subjugated peoples. Russians, Ukrainians, Kyrgyz, and so on, possessing literacy skills could only harm us. For it would allow brighter minds to acquire a certain historical knowledge and thus arrive at political ideas that would inevitably be directed against us.

It would be far better to place a radio loudspeaker in every village to provide people with news and entertainment than to empower them to independently acquire political, scientific, and other knowledge. Therefore, one should absolutely not even consider telling the subjugated peoples about their prehistory on the radio; rather, one should provide them with music, and more music, through broadcasting. For cheerful music promotes a positive work ethic.

And if people could dance a lot, then according to our experience in the current system, that too would be generally welcomed.

The only thing that needs to be organized in the occupied Russian territories is transportation. Because opening up the country to transportation is one of the most essential prerequisites for controlling and economically exploiting it. The subjugated population must therefore also learn the transportation hub system. But this is also the only area in which we need to "educate" them.

215

Like Wallenstein:
All on one card

216

75

Regarding the hygiene of the subjugated population, we could

He had no interest in imparting our knowledge to them and thereby providing them with a basis for an enormous population increase that
they absolutely did not want. He therefore forbade carrying out any clean-up campaigns of our kind in these areas. Compulsory
vaccination should also only apply to Germans. German doctors should only be employed to treat Germans in German settlements.
It was also absurd to want to impart our knowledge in the field of dentistry to the subjugated peoples. However, one had to proceed
carefully so that our intentions would not be noticed. Therefore, if a person with a dental condition absolutely insisted on being treated by
a doctor, fine, then an exception would have to be made.

The greatest folly one could commit in the occupied eastern territories was to give weapons to the subjugated peoples.
History teaches that all master races perished after granting weapons to the peoples they had subjugated.

Yes, one could even say that supplying weapons to the subjugated peoples is a conditio sine qua non for the downfall of the master
race. It is therefore necessary that we guarantee the maintenance of security and order through our own troops throughout
the entire occupied Russian territory. The occupied eastern territories must therefore be crisscrossed by a network of military bases. All

Germans living in this area must have personal contact with them, that is, meet them in person.

to feel connected to them. Moreover, they would have to be so tightly organized that a German settlement policy planned for the long
term
could drive an ever-stronger wedge of German people into the territory we have subjugated.

April 12, 1942, noon (Wolf's
Lair)
During lunch, the boss talked about the construction of the Olympic Stadium.

The 1936 Berlin Olympics became an unprecedented sporting and propaganda success for Germany and Hitler personally.
Germany won—
ahead of the USA—with 33 gold, 26 silver, and 30 bronze medals. At the art Olympiad, Hitler purchased, among several outstanding

exhibits, the bronze sculpture "The Three Runners" by the French sculptor A. Boucher, which soon became known by the joke "The last
three taxpayers leaving Berlin."

He was presented with two projects by the Reich Ministry of the Interior for the expansion of a Berlin stadium, one costing 1.1 million and the other 1.4 million, outlining how the Olympic Games were to be held in Germany. None of the officials seemed to grasp that hosting the Olympic Games was a unique opportunity for us to earn foreign currency and enhance our international reputation. Even today, he smiles at the speechless faces when he announced to the men that he was allocating 28 million as an initial payment for the design of a new Olympic stadium.

It then cost a total of 77 million and brought us 1/2 billion foreign currency.

This example in particular shows that we Germans must learn to free ourselves from half-measures and always focus on achieving the greatest possible success, whole. to seek solutions. Wallenstein was right when he refused the task of raising an army of 5,000 men, remarking that he could only raise an army of 50,000. It would be sheer madness to spend a single penny on an army that was not strong enough to fight and win if necessary.

Especially when waging war, it is crucial that peacetime armaments be focused exclusively on the necessary wartime capabilities and the desired military success. Unfortunately, a man like Schacht completely misunderstood this, thereby making his rearmament efforts extremely difficult. Schacht repeatedly approached him with the assertion that, if the German economy was to avoid collapse, it could only be extracted a maximum of 1 billion euros annually for rearmament purposes.

Today, after having been deprived of a hundred times the amount of money, the economy is still operating at full capacity.

Especially in this war, we must constantly bear in mind that if we lose, everything is doomed anyway. We must therefore ruthlessly commit all our efforts to the slogan "victory." If we win, the billions spent on military purposes will be completely irrelevant. They will be compensated for simply by the iron ore reserves that fell into our hands in Russia last year.

Hitler, who had by no means truly expected the British declaration of war on September 3, 1939, turned in his initial shock to his Reich Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, who was responsible for the failed policy towards England, with the question: "What

"Well?" He thus proved his complete misjudgment of British policy on the "European balance of power." When Göring then addressed him with the words: “We want to stop playing this gamble,” and when Hitler advised him to back down on the Polish question and accept Great Britain’s ultimatum, he replied: “I have always played gambles in my life!”

The boss brought up the topic of education at lunch. Unfortunately, he said, only a certain type of person becomes a teacher, someone unsuited for the challenges of other professions. He said they weren't people who felt the necessary qualities within themselves. Teachers, at least primary school teachers, would not be able to achieve and create something through their own efforts.

He had mostly unpleasant memories of the teachers who had been part of his upbringing. Even their appearance was dirty, with filthy collars, unkempt beards, and the like.

In the interim period (referring to the Weimar Republic from 1919 to 1933 — also called the “Weimar System” or “System Era”), the Social Democrats took this group of people under their wing and, through all sorts of special courses, led them to an educational snobbery that was unjustified.

The school teachers

The goal of school education: physically tough, strong in character, and mentally flexible.

218

When one reads the intellectual output of elementary school teachers, hears about their political views, or witnesses their complaints, one can only conclude time and again that they constitute a particularly stupid and dependent intellectual proletariat, perfectly suited to represent a pillar of the, thank God, now-defunct system. If these people then imagine they are not paid well enough by the state, one must point out to them that every sergeant in our armed forces does a better job of educating children than they do. After all, teaching little boys and girls the ABCs is hardly a difficult task.

It is astonishing that these primary school teachers can even bear to repeat the same exercises to their pupils year after year. For such constant repetition, only women are truly suited, both physically and mentally. Women do not perceive it as a burden to give birth to and raise one child after another in the same way as mothers. As stenographers, women accept the constant repetition of a predominantly mechanical task. Therefore, women are also best suited to teaching the basics of reading and writing to first-graders in schools. One should therefore ensure that as many as possible of the two million unmarried women in Germany are given the opportunity to pursue a career as teachers, a profession that corresponds to their maternal feelings.

Several years ago, the elementary school teachers had approached him with a request to be entrusted not only with school instruction but also with the work of character development. Considering the successes of the Hitler Youth today, one could be glad that he had categorically rejected this request at the time. Since teachers, in very few exceptional cases, understood how to guide young people with absolute authority, he considered it right to employ "capitulators" for the more advanced elementary school classes. to train them as teachers. Since our conscripts had gone through the Hitler Youth and the Reich Labor Service before joining the Wehrmacht and therefore knew the movement's educational work from firsthand experience, they approached educational tasks with the right attitude from the outset. They simply needed to be sent to preparatory schools during the last two years of their twelve-year military service to equip them with a solid foundation in education for their future teaching careers. If this approach were taken with the conscripts, and if enough could be persuaded to take on such a role, our elementary schools would be provided with educators who not only possessed sufficient experience in the field of human development due to their twelve years of military service, but who also stood before the students as respected individuals, not as scoundrels.

The elementary school teachers once tried to promote themselves with the slogan that the war of 1866 had been won for Prussia
by the elementary school teachers. That is utter nonsense. That the Prussians at that time-

197 professional non-commissioned officers serving for 12 years.

198 training colleges for primary school teachers.

The notion that the joys of German education were due to the superiority of the needle gun and other factors completely beyond the influence of elementary school teachers is false. The only truth is that the level of education in Germany was exceptionally high compared to other countries throughout the last century. To deny this by pointing to English colleges is a grave error. The success of English college education stemmed from the fact that the colleges drew their students exclusively from the upper classes of England. German schools, on the other hand, catered to all social strata, and the average performance of their students cannot, therefore, be compared to the average performance of the college students. Nevertheless, a reform of the German school system must make it possible to achieve educational standards that far surpass those of English colleges. For this purpose, he had the "National Political Educational Institutions", now called "Reich Schools", established.

He gave the "Reich Schools" the fundamental directive of selecting and training the best boys and girls from all strata of the German population. The goal of this training, he said, was to make them physically tough, strong in character, and mentally resilient. He hoped to achieve this goal through the teaching staff he had provided to the "Reich Schools." These teachers shared even the toughest training phases with the boys and participated in everything from parachuting to military drills.

The fact that the Reich schools could achieve truly extraordinary educational results for German youth became clear to him during the results of the Olympic Games in Berlin. While the English, despite their college education, had only won 8 gold medals, the German sports youth had won 33. How much more athletically gifted would German youth become if they received a general education through the "Reich schools" that fully embraced the spirit of sport!

76 12.4.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

While reviewing the new Bulgarian ministerial list (the government of Prime Minister Bogdan Filoff), the leader noted that many prominent Bulgarian figures had earned doctoral or engineering degrees in Germany. He therefore considered it advisable to facilitate the acquisition of these titles for foreigners. Any foreigner who studied at German universities and left with a doctorate or engineering degree earned in Germany would, throughout their life, strive not to harm us.

In the future, it will be the case for a number of university towns anyway, such

as
Erlangen, Giessen, and perhaps even Würzburg will be difficult to stay afloat.

199 The first — manufactured in 1838 by Johann Nikolaus von Dreyse — breech-loading rifle.

Heidelberg University and international
advertising

219

Discretion and
camouflage

Art and artists.
Hitler's art purchases

220

to maintain. Attracting foreign students wouldn't hurt.
Above all, it is essential to take care of foreign students in Heidelberg, as Heidelberg enjoys a particularly good reputation as a university throughout the Anglo-Saxon world.

At dinner, the chief remarked that one had to be very careful with one's communications to allies. He had unfortunately also observed that the Italians did not maintain sufficient discretion regarding his communications unless their own interests were directly affected. Even the Italians, he noted, had shown no qualms about making allusions to future plans in such cases, even in the press. He therefore only told allies things they absolutely needed to know, and even then, only when they absolutely needed to know them.
Otherwise, he kept them completely in the dark, and if they tried to pin him down with questions, he gave evasive answers.

One could learn from the English how not to do things in this area. For there was hardly a press anywhere in the world that, with its hints from "well-informed circles," blurted out as much as the English press. Indeed, in England, press gossip went so far that the government, influenced by press chatter on public opinion, was led into undertakings such as the Norway campaign, even though these were entirely at odds with England's overall war plans. The Russians, in this respect, were far more astute. Quite apart from the fact that they revealed nothing of their military plans in their press, they had shrouded everything concerning their armed forces in a massive layer of secrecy. The entire Finnish war of 1940 — as well as the Russian invasion of Poland, which was carried out with ancient tanks and weapons and poorly uniformed soldiers — was one large camouflage operation, since Russia already possessed an armament at that time that made it a world power only together with Germany and Japan.

In reality, from the end of 1939 to the spring of 1941, the Red Army was undergoing a fundamental reorganization with new staff officer training,
a complete re-equipment (e.g., T 34 tanks instead of outdated models, rocket guns, so-called Stalin organs, instead of the previous field

guns),
and a planned modernization of the air force (IL2 all-purpose combat aircraft instead of the previous fighters and bombers).

From the prisoner statements of a Soviet air force officer, which are available to the FHQu

According to the fleet chief engineer, the Soviet Air Force had over 12,000 combat aircraft on June 22, 1941 (Germany had over 12,000 in the east in 1945) and a production capacity of 3,000 combat aircraft per month.

After dinner, the boss remarked that he owed it solely to a series of coincidences and fortunate circumstances that he had been able to reacquire a wealth of truly significant works of art for our people. For

200 Hitler also acted according to this principle towards us, as well as towards his marshals, ministers and party leaders.

The Linz Museum was able to acquire 1,000 paintings by old masters, primarily Dutch and Flemish artists, but also a Leonardo da Vinci, some Schwind, a Feuerbach, and so on.

According to Hitler's surviving handwritten list, he had from Using his private funds (book sales, press revenue, Reich Chancellor's salary), he acquired 56 masterpieces for Linz (including 4 by Lenbach, 8 by Spitzweg, 1 by Cranach, I by Canaletto, 1 by Schwind, 2 by Feuerbach, 1 by Kaulbach, 3 by Stuck, 1 by Bruegel, I by Böcklin, 1 by Chodowiecki, I by

Defregger, etc.). He purchased the remaining masterpieces from his "special stamp fund," i.e., with the fees paid to him by the Imperial Post Office for the use of his image on postage stamps and his ideas for special postmarks.

The first postage stamps bearing Hitler's image were issued for his birthday in 1937 as "charity stamps for cultural purposes" with the inscription: "Whoever wants to save a people must think heroically!" Stamp collectors worldwide—and Hitler listened to them, as he himself had occasionally collected stamps— demanded German stamps with his image. He therefore considered this good propaganda.

In contrast, he rejected the use of his image on banknotes and coins. For him, they were not a "value factor" or a propaganda tool, but merely "intermediaries for purchase." While Hitler was meticulously calculating his private finances, his fundamental attitude toward money was one of contempt.

Furthermore, he acquired these paintings at a time when no one would have considered buying works by 19th-century masters, allowing him to always arrange them according to artistic movement in the Linz Museum. For example, he has a main room with Defregger paintings and, in the side rooms, some particularly successful works by his students or by those painters who painted in accordance with his artistic principles. Anyone wishing to study 19th-century painting must therefore visit the Linz gallery, as it is the only place where complete collections can be found.

Hitler had already commissioned Hans Posse, the director general of the Dresden Gallery, to establish the Linz gallery in 1939. He repeatedly praised

Posse's expert judgment on art to us. Hitler's "liaison" to

The international art market—mostly in Jewish hands—was dominated by a fully Jewish woman, the respected Munich art dealer Frau Aase; she had "special status" on Hitler's personal orders. At international art auctions, she

Hitler preferred to be represented by his Reich photojournalist, Professor Hoffmann, or his staff.

He acquired most of his Old Masters through the confiscation of Jewish property within the Reich, or by purchasing works from Jewish owners. He also acquired the Hermitage, with its unique treasures, from Jewish ownership, after it had been sold off by Russian Jews from Moscow to the USA and by American Jews to Holland. Unfortunately, of the original 60 Rembrandts, it contained only 7. He purchased it for 9 million Reichsmarks as part of a creditor settlement from a bankrupt Jewish estate.

To raise foreign currency, the Soviets sold works of art in the 1920s. the Hermitage in Leningrad abroad, as the Hermitage's depots were due to the Confiscations after the October Revolution of 1917 were rampant. However, the Soviets kept Russia's most valuable art treasures in the country, e.g., all those in perfect condition.

Development of
Aircraft engines and
Volkswagen

signed paintings by "old masters", the Scythian treasure and also all historically significant pieces of the Tsar's treasure.

Jewish art collections were difficult to ascertain, since the Jews kept everything for themselves and did not want to make the artworks they had purchased available to the public for edification in galleries such as the Schack Gallery. However, not a single "degenerate" artwork was found among the Jewish property confiscated in Germany. Yet, the Jews, through their press, had so thoroughly corrupted the artistic tastes of the rest of humanity that he—the boss—made enormous profits abroad selling paintings from the "Degenerate Art" exhibition and acquired five Italian master paintings for a crippled piece of junk.

The Jews wouldn't have been able to buy up so many art treasures in Germany if artists had been shown more understanding in the past. Schinkel, for example, received only a tobacco tin from the Hohenzollerns for his years of work on designs for a Hohenzollern castle in Crimea, as they later decided on a different building. Another artist's design for a Bismarck monument, the result of years of work, was rejected. In their desperation, artists were forced to contractually guarantee their entire artistic output to Jewish art dealers. Thankfully, artists are treated differently today. For instance, he, the boss, ensured that Arno Breker's annual income of one million would not be reduced by more than 15 percent through taxes.

Professor Arno Breker never had such an income, as he only received advance payments for public commissions from the Third Reich, with the actual settlement of fees postponed until the end of the war. Hitler was misinformed in this respect. Breker had caught Hitler's attention in 1936 as a silver medalist at the Art Olympiad. He moved Breker's main place of work from Paris to Berlin.

see-
Breker's bronze portrait busts were considered unique by Hitler and the French art world alike. Breker's reliefs, such as "Comrades" (1940) and "Avengers" (1941), became internationally famous as "ingenious creations" of a new classicism.

Stalin therefore tried twice to recruit Breker for Moscow, but failed—despite Breker's willingness—in 1940 due to Hitler's "no" and in 1943 due to the Americans' "no." Despite Breker's postwar vilification in Germany, French art critics still consider the artist, born on July 19, 1900, in Elberfeld as the son of a stonemason, to be the greatest figurative sculptor—virtually the "Michelangelo"—of our time. Several busts of the "Forty Immortals" of the Académie Française are his work.

77 13.4.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

The boss had Grand Admiral Raeder with him today, so lunch was eaten without him and dinner was delayed until 10 pm.

201 Painting collection of Count Adolf Friedrich von Schack in Munich with paintings from Schwind, Spitzweg, Böcklin, and others

At dinner, he only briefly addressed the issue of aircraft construction, emphasizing that our fighters were superior to the English ones in airframe construction, but inferior in engine construction. Since we are now in Ukraine (in Nikopol)

If we had sufficient quantities of manganese ore, our engine steel alloy would have to be improved to the point where it becomes equivalent to the English one.

However, it would be nonsense to now try to reconstruct the English 1800 hp engine. Instead, one should create a 3,000 hp engine from the outset and try to overcome

the teething problems inherent in any engine design within a year. This significant leap would be worthwhile and would save the extensive design work required for four or five intermediate stages when gradually increasing power from 1,400 to 1,800 hp and so on up to 3,000 hp.

Naturally, such a leap in technology requires time to design a new engine. The development of the Volkswagen also took four years; it underwent non-stop test drives of over 40,000, even 80,000 kilometers, with constant performance testing, including under excessive stress. And, after incorporating the wartime experience gained with this vehicle, the German people will be given an automobile that is unsurpassed.

Hitler had taken a personal interest in the development of the Volkswagen. Some of his design drawings for the car body still exist today. He presented one of the first civilian Volkswagens to Eva Braun on February 6, 1939, for her 27th birthday.

Birthday. He himself liked to use civilian Volkswagens for his nighttime inspections of construction sites in Munich, Berlin, etc., when he wanted to be undisturbed and alone.
wanted. During World War II, Volkswagen Kübelwagens were primarily built for the Wehrmacht. The Volkswagen, especially the "Beetle" model commissioned by Hitler, was already the world's best-selling car in February 1972 with over 15 million units sold (15,007,034 to be precise), even surpassing the Ford Model T in the USA. The main Volkswagen model was called "Beetle" because Hitler had ordered the body to have the streamlined shape of a cockchafer.

The boss then watched the newsreel, which he approved without objection.

17.4.1942

(Wolfsschanze)

If I behave here at FHQu not as an active participant in the conversation, but rather very reservedly, it is not least to mentally capture as complete a picture as possible of life here. Because the number of interesting people around the

The Führer is remarkable: the handsome Marshal Keitel, a farmer in a general's uniform with impeccable diplomatic manners; furthermore, the Chief of the General Staff, General Jodl, who, despite his acknowledged great military skill, appears as unassuming as the Führer and often spices up conversation with his witty remarks; the envoy Hewel, a cheerful Rhinelander, who had already been with the

The Führer sat in the fortress and — despite a poor relationship with the Reich Foreign Minister —
—

always has a wealth of amusing jokes and stories about India to tell. Furthermore: Professor Hoffmann, who curated the exhibitions at the "House of

German Art" for Hitler.
with-

ranked. He often showed me photos. Unfortunately, as he told me, a pattern is emerging beneath.
Despite all the support,
no genius like Menzel, Kaulbach, or Schwind has yet emerged from today's painters.

Keitel/Jodl. Photo-Hoffmann and
the results

the state
Artist support

i. 18 English
Hypocrisy

and the exaggerated German
honesty

and so forth. Only among the sculptors are there two outstanding masters, Arno Breker in Berlin and Thorak in Munich, both of whom have been granted state studios.

Alfred Jodl, Hitler's most important operational advisor, particularly impressed us at the FHQu because he never kowtowed to Hitler, but

rather countered disagreements with intelligent arguments in his clear Bavarian dialect. Jodl was also the one who constantly lobbied Hitler for adherence to the Geneva Convention and for improved conditions in the camps for Soviet prisoners of war. The prepared camps were simply inadequate for the mass influx (2 million prisoners in the first 14 weeks of the war in 1941 alone). Because of his alleged "failure" in Operation Caucasus in 1942, Hitler denied him the well-deserved Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross. Jodl received it later—and then with

Oak

leaves - after the capitulation of Reich President Grand Admiral Dönitz, namely

because his surrender negotiations in Reims on May 7, 1945, delayed the start of the armistice until the morning of May 9. Dönitz

This allowed him to save thousands more women, children, wounded, and soldiers from the Red Army's revenge. Iodine! was declared guilty by the International Military Tribunal. 1946 like Marshal Keitel, he was sentenced to death and executed by hanging.

Professor Josef Thorak, an internationally renowned sculptor from Salzburg, had already created the Turkish National Monument to Kemal Atatürk in Ankara, the famous portrait bust of Marshal Pilsudski in Warsaw, and monumental works in many other cities around the world when Hitler recruited him for Germany. Thorak's small sculptures of artists ranging from Michelangelo to Goethe and Beethoven, and his lyrical works such as "Two People" and "The Light," were unique. Hitler referred to him, with the utmost respect, as the "master of internalization."

April 18, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
During dinner, the boss brought up England. He said England was stuck in the Victorian era and couldn't find its political footing.

Connecting to the present. Was Cecil Rhodes the only one who recognized the historical prerequisites for maintaining England's global
position before World War I? Since his proposals were ignored and alliance with Germany was rejected, England entered the war to
"maintain its naval superiority" and succeeded in creating a competitor in the USA (10:10) and also in Japan.

I have acquired a strong fleet builder (6:10).

Today, the Englishman is once again at war out of the same stubbornness.

Germany has entered into a world war, only to lose its global position for good. No other nation had as much opportunity to learn about the new Germany as the travel-loving English. Of the 600,000 foreigners who visited Bavaria before the war, three-quarters were English. It is therefore proof of the English hypocrisy that they flocked to our Bayreuth Festival, our operas, and theaters in peacetime, when they now slander us as barbarians throughout the world. The English are lying.

202 Sir Cecil Rhodes was a British statesman, business leader and colonial politician (1853 to 1902), after whom the state of Rhodesia in southern Africa was named.

And they hypocritically deceived like no other race in the world when it came to politics. With unparalleled sincerity, they lied about their religiosity, even though religion was completely irrelevant to them and only we 900 million

They spend money annually on the churches. Even their Archbishop of Canterbury is not one of them.
Primarily servants of God, but politicians.

But how could the English possibly rule their empire of 50 million people without being masters of deception? If they truly wanted to bring freedom and an Indian culture to India—as they always claimed—they would have to leave the country. Like Goethe's Reynard the Fox, they feigned their true intentions until the very last minute. They drew their courage from, not least, their unimaginable self-confidence, in which they regarded their English people as the helmsmen of the world ship.

The German people, too, if they wish and are to occupy a world position, must first be educated to be honest only with themselves, but to feign sincerity and deference towards other nations, for example the Czechs, just like the English, instead of being able to distinguish themselves through their honesty everywhere.

to make oneself unpopular.

If a certain discord is evident among the English prisoners we recently captured during the British offensive against our St-Nazaire submarine base, this is not a disagreement between pro-German and pro-Soviet Englishmen. Rather, the root of the divide lies in antisemitism, that is, among those who saw through the true nature of this war and yet remained silent and complicit. This is where our propaganda must begin, pointing out, for example, that even Minister Cripps' family tree includes Jewish ancestors.

79 19.4-1942
(Wolfsschanze)

Because Himmler and his staff, along with Speer and his so-called "escort detail" of 10 to 20 technicians and industrialists, "populated" the boss's table, there was little of interest to discuss. Dr. Koeppen told me during our walk about the events leading up to December 19, 1941: Brauchitsch, along with several generals, had recommended to Hitler that the advance on the Dnieper line be halted and criticized him for continuing towards Moscow. The argument was audible even in the officers' mess, when Hitler countered by pointing to the great successes on the other side of the Dnieper and his belief in the endurance of the German soldier despite the winter cold.

Since Hitler considered the question of arming his army to be decisive for the war effort, he appointed

In February 1942, after the death of Dr. Todt, he did not appoint an armaments expert as his successor as Reich Minister for
Armaments and Munitions, but rather his young, talented, and capable Berlin architect Albert Speer, born in 1905. Thus, the position remained unchanged.

203 This offensive — a so-called commando operation — of 28 March 1942 against St-Nazaire in northern France, near Nantes at the mouth
of the
Loire, served not only
the “testing” of
German vigilance, but rather the acquisition of a new electronic device for submarine detection and the destruction of docks and locks.

v. Brauchitsch's farewell

225

Hitler himself was head of armaments and maintained direct contact with the mass-
Alleged arms manufacturers and military economic leaders. Speer was supposed to translate Hitler's wishes into detailed directives, like an
architect,
coordinate and control the work, optimize the use of available raw materials and labor, and provide Hitler with the most important
figures,
which he could then use based on

He
reviewed his own self-managed lists. Thus, when Speer was with us at FHQOu...
The leading figures from government and business appeared, accompanied by Speer, to discuss their problems directly with Hitler in his

presence. We called them the "Speer escort commando".

Regarding the stop on the Dnieper line, it should be noted that it ran east of the Dnieper River.
The Rzhev-Gzhatsk-Yukhnov heights. Hitler, however, ordered "fanatical resistance" in the positions once reached by the troops. He

maintained his starting positions for his 1942 offensive by only occasionally withdrawing the front on a local scale.

German losses in the first 14 weeks of the 1941 Russian campaign already amounted to around half a million killed, missing, wounded, etc., whereas the previous Blitzkrieg campaigns from 1939 to 1941 had cost Germany only one million in total.

The loss of 100,000 men had cost them.

80 Midnight of April 19/20, 1942, Hitler's birthday. (Wolf's Lair)
General's confession at midnight birthday celebration in honor of the boss. I see champagne here for the first time for Hitler as a "field commander". The boss is not present; he has—after he

Wheels
Resignation request

226

had worked all evening — withdrawn around 11 pm.

Marshal Keitel gave a birthday speech in which he said that we all wanted to support the "brilliant field marshal" with our limited strength. For me, the most interesting thing is that Colonel Scherff, the general staff officer and military historian of the OKW at FHQu, is giving everyone a book entitled "Experienced Genius," a collection of quotations about the nature of genius—in other words, a veiled endorsement of Hitler.

Captain von Puttkamer, Hitler's naval adjutant, reported that Raeder (commander-in-chief of the navy for years) wanted to resign because he was constantly being interfered with in maritime transport matters and was not being given the appointment of a strong man in the responsible department of the Reich Ministry of Transport.

204 The 67-year-old, ailing Grand Admiral Dr. h.c. Erich Raeder was not only the creator of the new German Navy as Chief of Naval Command since 1928. He was also the "father of the battleships," the heavy surface forces ("Deutschland," "Admiral Graf Spee," "Admiral Scheer," "Scharnhorst," "Gneisenau," "Prinz Eugen," "Tirpitz," "Bismarck," and "Hipper"). Because of their size, they were easy prey for enemy torpedo planes, but they proved invaluable against the endless stream of US convoys to Great Britain, the USSR, and the Persian Gulf with their weapons, armaments, supplies, and

Food shipments were deemed largely worthless from 1942 onward. Furthermore, they blocked the shipyards that Hitler urgently needed for his U-boat construction. Since Raeder was unwilling to forgo the deployment of the heavy surface forces, he offered his resignation.

Hitler, who valued Raeder and knew how to separate the professional from the personal, promoted him to Admiral-Inspector (i.e., representative) of the German Navy, effective January 30, 1943 (the 10th anniversary of the Nazi seizure of power). He transferred actual supreme command of the Navy to the U-boat commander, Grand Admiral Karl Dönitz, while retaining U-boat warfare operations.

I concede. They rely on inaccurate reports from a man like Director Blohm?® (installation of new engines in the battleship "Gneisenau"), want ships one moment in the Black Sea, the next in Lake Ladoga, repeatedly dismiss submarine sinkings as insignificant, want submarines on the Arctic route, and so on. The only possible successors are the daredevil Admiral Carls and the submarine commander Admiral Dönitz; however, the latter cannot be relieved of his duties due to a lack of suitable replacements.

At another table, SS-Untersturmführers from the motor vehicle column were grumbling that, unlike others, they were not getting enough promotions.

Motorists' struggles would be
taken into account, even though, for example, King Boris and the like were fighting for the stars.

They were important people who had to drive and therefore bore a greater responsibility. I was impressed by how Group Leader Schaub —although he had already drunk several glasses—explained to the men, with a beaming face, that promotions could not be justified in such a way; every driver bore responsibility for the lives of the vehicle's occupants, and it was taken for granted that every driver knew how to drive.

What Schulze (Hitler's adjutant) and Gabriel (adjutant) said was interesting. Keitels) and Lorenz from high politics told their stories:

a) Japan's former Foreign Minister Matsuoka told the boss during his visit to Berlin that he could rely on Japan.

b) Ambassador Oshima, through his repeated offers of resignation, decisively contributed to Japan's entry into the war on December
7, 1941—when we were entering the midst of winter and Russian storms, that is, "the worst of it"—thus easing the situation. Upon receiving the
news, the boss slapped his thighs with joy and was so relieved—as if lifted from a heavy burden—that he enthusiastically explained the new world
situation to those present.

Josuhe Matsuoka was a persona gratissima (persona freebie) to Hitler, but was dismissed as Foreign Minister on July 16, 1941, because he had

unsuccessfully advocated for support for Hitler in the war against the USSR. The Crown Council and the government of Japan wanted a military clash
between
Japan and the USSR at all costs.

see-
girls.

For Hitler, Matsuoka was the epitome of Japanese humor. During his visit to Berlin at the end of March 1941, while marching through Hitler's
Reich Chancellery anteroom in the 220-meter-long marble gallery with its smooth tiles, Matsuoka said to his companions, State Minister Dr. Otto
Meissner and others, who were half a meter taller: "Walk very carefully so you don't slip. To avoid damaging my civilian suit..."

It
wouldn't be a loss. But with all your beautiful uniforms, it might damage the gold and silver! Hitler was clearly pleased when this

The Matsuoka anecdote was told in the presence of Göring, Ribbentrop, or the top party leaders. He disliked the gold and silver braid and borders.

with

which his paladins adorned the uniforms of their areas of responsibility, yes, he

Within the trusted FHQu circle, they were called "golden pheasants," as was the general public.

205 Director Blohm was co-owner of the world-famous Hamburg shipyard «Blohm & Voss».

Japan keeps its word

227

asylum or
Execution for Hess

Matsuoka's official Berlin negotiations with Hitler and Ribbentrop took place from March 27 to 29, 1941, and concerned Japan's possible war against Great Britain and the USA, which was decided by the Japanese Crown Council — after various attempts at compromise with the USA — on December 1, 1941, and was started on December 7, 1941, with the attack on the US port of Pearl Harbor and on December 8, 1941, with the invasion of British Malaya.

Hitler admired the near-total sinking of the US Pacific Fleet at Pearl Harbor (Hawaii) by Japanese aircraft on December 7, 1941. Until the end of November 1941, Japan had sought a compromise with its fiercest industrial competitor in the Far East, the USA, through diplomatic negotiations. However, US President Roosevelt was firmly resolved to overcome the economic hardship caused by population pressure, resource

shortages, and

Market necessities dictated halting Japan's expansionist policies in the Far East. Roosevelt responded to Japan's negotiating efforts by prohibiting the supply of oil, pig iron, copper, brass, nickel, and zinc to Japan, imposing a far-reaching trade embargo on capital goods and industrial equipment, and freezing (i.e., confiscating) all Japanese assets in the USA. Japan responded to this economic war ignited by Roosevelt—

As Roosevelt had expected—militarily. With Pearl Harbor, Japan had achieved the "first

He took the shot that Roosevelt needed to mobilize the US population, which until then had been predominantly in favor of peace, for war.

c) The boss received the news of Hess's flight from Lorenz over tea by the fireplace and immediately dictated the initial reports himself: He still expresses his annoyance that he had not been informed about Hess's previous, idiosyncratic test flights. The boss considers Hess's return to Germany impossible, as the only alternatives for him are "a madhouse or being shot," meaning Hess will have to build a new life for himself abroad.

8l 20.4.1942. Hitler's birthday luncheon
(Wolf's Lair) and line of well-wishers. The day is dedicated to the Führer's birthday. The officers are also present in the officers' mess.

The adjoining rooms were beautifully set with tablecloths and flowers. Today's menu included cutlets, red cabbage, potatoes,
and gravy, followed by fruit salad. The same wine (Piesporter Goldtröpfchen) and a cup of coffee were served to everyone, including the
accompanying staff, at lunchtime. For dinner: fried potatoes with ham and asparagus salad. A wonderful meal for everyone except
Hitler, who, of course, doesn't touch meat or wine.

Hitler himself determined the seating arrangements and menu for the official "Führer table," for example, on his birthday or during state visits. His aides Linge and Junge, and the head chef (Intendant Kannenberg at the Reichstag Hotel in Berlin, Margarete Mittelstrasser at the Berghof Hotel, and Mitropa head chef Günter at the Wolf's Lair or Werwolf Hotel) had to present their proposals to Hitler personally and discuss the pros and cons with him in detail.

He had no tolerance for mishaps. In the Berlin Reich Chancellery, he even personally determined the table decorations. At the Berghof, Eva Braun took this task off his hands, demonstrating a particular skill in it. Hitler was very impressed when he learned about Stalin,

that he attended to every detail at state dinners in the same way. Hitler see- It was sufficient, among other things, that the soup was always served hot in pre-warmed plates, that only

Organically grown salads and vegetables were served, and the food and fruit were arranged in such a way that, despite their "Frederician simplicity," they were a feast for the eyes. Hitler himself ate only moderately. Even at his beloved

He never exceeded his usual amount of Viennese pastries and Salzburg Nockerln, out of consideration for his work vitality and his figure.

The only exception to his vegetarianism was Bavarian liver dumpling soup. When he rebelled against even that, his resolute Munich housekeeper, Anny Winter-Brunner, slammed the soup pot with the liver dumplings onto the table and declared: "You're eating this! That's it!" Hitler's favorite foods were simple soldier's fare: bean soup, yellow peas with potatoes, lentils, green pea soup, and stews.

Hitler usually drank the extremely refreshing German mineral waters, especially "Fachinger", and occasionally a glass of health beer, which was a small, original

Bavarian specialist company in Holzkirchen made it especially for him with an alcohol content of Only 2 percent, but brewed with excellent taste. Hitler had to drink sparkling

wine.
He regularly grimaced as if he had vinegar water in his mouth. The only
The exception was a German Trockenbeerenauslese sparkling wine, the kind only
sparkling wine producers drink, which until 1944 was
regularly sent to him in small quantities by an admirer for his exclusive
personal enjoyment at Christmas. Regarding wine

He only "sinned" indirectly. For example, during visits to Wilhelmshaven, he
always asked my mother for "Berliner Luft" for dessert—a white wine
cream pudding
made with beaten eggs, set with white gelatin, and served with homemade
raspberry juice. When he had a cold, Hitler added cognac to his tea. He
regularly took a German "Magenbitter" (digestive bitters) as a stomach and
intestinal remedy after cooked meals. Hitler only
drank coffee when
he absolutely had to. He usually drank weak tea with lemon. If he was in a
festive mood, he might also drink strong East Frisian tea with white
rock
sugar and fresh cream, prepared on a warmer.

His favorite fruit juice was apple cider from the "organically fertilized" Fruit
plantation of his mountain farm.

When Hitler emerged from his bunker that morning, his entourage had lined up on either side of the entrance to congratulate him.
Then came children from the neighboring area, who had weaved their way through all the barriers with their bouquets of flowers: a tremendous
joy for Hitler to see all those shining eyes. The children, who had arrived early and, on Schulze's orders, had been driven back and
forth in an armored vehicle to keep them from disturbing the grounds with their curiosity, raced towards him with such fervor when they
spotted him that the youngest had to hold onto his trouser legs to keep from falling over. They didn't want him back at all.

They told him their doll and boy stories so vividly.

Göring, Raeder, Ribbentrop, Lammers and so forth appeared to offer their congratulations, as did some Pimpfe and Jungmädel,
who, led by Schulze, made the best impression with their crisp report and their floral greetings.

In the evening, the boss approved the newsreel, which for the first time featured submarine
bunkers.

229

Men around Hitler:
The military
adjutants

230

82 22.4. 1942
(Wolfsschanze)
My work here is particularly interesting with regard to "inner independence".

The race for stars, financial improvement, and so on begins even with the drivers.

A few words about the truly excellent staff of the Führer's Wehrmacht adjutant's office. Their chief, Major General Schmundt, is certainly one of
the youngest German generals, a man of intellect whose General Staff training is evident. However

a person who is appealing due to his amiability and would certainly be an ideal educator for our future officers.

Major General Rudolf Schmundt, born in 1896, was Hitler's chief adjutant in the Wehrmacht from January 28, 1938. He died on October 1, 1944, from the effects of... The assassination attempt of July 20, 1944. Hitler valued him as an idealist and capable military expert. It was Schmundt who, in August 1941, drew Hitler's attention to the hit song "Lili Marleen" from the Belgrade military radio station, sung by Lale Andersen (whose real name was Liselott Wilke, née Bunterberg). Hitler was so enthusiastic that Schmundt immediately sent him the record with the recording by Hans Leip.

He had to
procure a song written by Schmundt and composed by Norbert Schultze. Since
Hitler was just as convinced of the "magic power of a

melody" as of the "magic power of language," he thanked Schmundt with the
remark: "Schmundt, this hit song will not only delight the
German soldier, but may well outlive us all."

Schmundt's task was to bring the Führer's person closer to those Wehrmacht
circles who, by virtue of their background and upbringing,
were passive towards National Socialism. Together with General Jodl, General
Schmundt pledged his officer's word to Hitler that the
general
staff and staff officers would loyally fulfill their military duty despite their
political passivity. Thus, the Wehrmacht was spared
purges à la
Stalin, despite Hitler's skepticism and despite the constant stream of negative
reports from the security service and the party, one of
which, concerning
the head of the Replacement Army, General Fromm—Keitel's most important
associate—particularly alarmed me.

During the attack on Moscow, there were shortages of antifreeze, fuel, spare
parts, and ammunition for the tanks, as well as
winter-proof
equipment and rations for the troops. The SD (Security Service) placed a
significant portion of the blame on
Colonel General Friedrich
Fromm, because he was the Chief of the Replacement Army and also Chief of Army
Armaments in the High Command of the Armaments.
He was subsequently replaced in this position by Speer as Plenipotentiary
General for Armaments Affairs in the OKW Armaments Office.

Captain von Puttkamer and Major von Below have been with the Führer for more
than three years. Given their calm demeanor, confident
yet
reserved manner, and their evidently excellent understanding of the conditions
in their arms sector, no

206 The soldier's oath of August 2, 1934—conceived not by Hitler, but by the
Wehrmacht leadership under its then Reichswehr
Minister von Blomberg
as thanks for the resolution of the Röhm affair—read: “I swear by God this
sacred oath that I will render unconditional obedience to
the Führer of the
German Reich and People, Adolf Hitler, the Supreme Commander of the Wehrmacht,
and as a brave soldier will be ready at any time

"To give my life for this

oath."

It is no wonder that the navy under Grand Admiral Raeder was able to undergo such a calm and successful development;
this is certainly due
in no small part to Puttkamer, his consistently objective approach, and his trust in the Führer.

The third member of the group, Major Engel (representative of the army), is a typical trooper and is generally very popular here due to his cheeky, cheerful nature. In times of doubt, however, he is also the bane of "ossified" generals, as he possesses a great deal of common sense, practical insight, and energy, and knows exactly how to present his case. Even Marshal Keitel, whom he calls "Fatty," has to be careful at the dinner table because of his constant vacillation.

between the Wehrmacht, Hitler and Engel's party not in non-binding terms to be glossed over in subordinate clauses. And General Halder – according to Engel apparently only in the Theoretical experts – as a precaution – don't even remain after the situation briefing. They're only there for dinner.

Reich Leader Bormann received numerous congratulations on the birth of his 9th child, including from the father of 4 proud boys. As Hitler says, we will have to strive again for families to have at least four children, since no generation will be spared war and it is very painful to have to read in the newspapers again and again that "the only son" has fallen.

83 22.4.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

The boss made a point about the beginning of the cultural transition at today's lunch.

The collapse is noticeable, according to American press reports.

this is beginning to become apparent in all areas of cultural life in the USA.

In this context, he pointed, among other things, to the closure of the Metropolitan Opera and remarked that it was wrong to assume that the closure of this largest American opera house was solely due to financial reasons.

caused. The real reason for the closure of this opera house was that The reason given was simply that they lacked the resources to continue maintaining a proper opera program. Anyone familiar with operatic art knows that the main opera houses are German, Italian, or French.

of origin, and for their performance, almost only German and Italian artists are sufficiently trained. Since German and Italian singers are currently unavailable, the American cultural administration is apparently no longer able to maintain a performing ensemble with the remaining American singers.

He believed it was right that the press should pay particular attention to this

matter, as it was an indicator of the state of mind and the cultural capabilities of the USA. Culture, he argued, was not—as the Americans had hoped—

It is not something given to humans at birth or easily copied, but rather the product of creative people, learned by many generations and perfected through arduous striving; it is the legacy of ingenious men, cherished and cultivated by a large number of people with taste and education.

Four-child system

Cultural collapse in the USA?

Shaft and the
Upgrade

232

During lunch today, the boss spoke about the financial difficulties of German rearmament.

In the fiscal year 1933/34, the total expenditure of the German Reich amounted to 8.1 billion, of which 1.9 billion was for armaments; in 1934/35, with a total budget of 10.4 billion, only 1.9 billion was allocated to armaments; in 1935/36, with a total budget of 12.8 billion, this figure had already risen to 4 billion, and in 1936/37, with a total budget of 15.8 billion, armaments costs reached 5.8 billion. This increased to 8.2 billion in 1937/38, with a total budget of 20.1 billion. In 1938/39, under Schacht's successor as Reich Minister of Economics, Walther Funk, armaments costs had already grown to 18.4 billion.

Billions

out of a total of 31.8 billion Reich expenditures. Afterwards—once Funk had also replaced Schacht as President of the Reichsbank—armaments were produced according to demand, without regard for budgetary considerations, so that the Reich debt increased from 47.3 billion in 1939 to 387 billion Reichsmarks by the end of the war due to the overall financing of the war.

The increase began after the end of the war in 1945.

One of his first meetings on the subject of rearmament was in 1933 with

the then President of the Reichsbank, Dr. Luther?", since without funds from the Reichsbank, given the Reich budget deficit of 2.7 billion and the corresponding state budget deficits, it would have been completely impossible to begin the rearmament work.

During this meeting, he explained to Dr. Luther that without rearmament to restore its former military strength, Germany would be completely crippled. After he had then outlined his plans for rearmament to Dr. Luther in a two-hour discussion, Luther assured him that he, as a nationalist, would help him.

was willing and prepared to provide him with 100 million from Reichsbank funds.

He initially thought he had misheard, as he had assumed that a financial expert would possess some knowledge of armament costs. However, when Luther quoted him the same figure upon further inquiry, he asked the Reich President to arrange his dismissal. This was not easily accomplished, however, as the German Reichsbank was still an international banking institution at that time.

He had therefore explained to Luther, through an amicable discussion, that while he had the legal right to retain his position as President of the Reichsbank despite the lack of any basis for cooperation between them, the power lay behind him, the boss, and he would ruthlessly use it against Luther if the interests of the state required it. Following Meissner's shrewd advice, he had told Luther

Then, in the event of his voluntary resignation, he was offered the ambassadorship in Washington, since he couldn't possibly do any harm there. After Luther was promised an additional pension of 50,000 marks annually on top of his regular pension, he allowed himself to be persuaded to accept this solution and, with a pious air, declared that he was, of course, only complying with the boss's wishes out of pure patriotism.

207 Dr. Hans Luther was Reich Finance Minister in 1923, Reich Chancellor in 1925/26, Reichsbank President in 1930/33 and German Ambassador to Washington from April 1933 to March 1937.

He, the boss, had thus bought himself the opportunity to appoint a figure of international standing to the post of Reichsbank president. This figure was Schacht?®.

Schacht recognized that without billions of euros, any attempt at German rearmament would be ludicrous. He therefore went along with sums up to 8 billion, even though the mention of these figures would have raised concerns for Reich Finance Minister Schwerin-Krosigk. Unfortunately, the then Colonel General Blomberg was so unwise as to blurt out that, in addition to the 8 billion, another 12 billion were needed for the first stage of rearmament. Schacht reprimanded Blomberg for this talkativeness. Since the financial experts were ultimately scoundrels, there was not the slightest reason to be completely honest with them. On the contrary, it would have only made it easier for them to procure further billions if they had only been approached for partial amounts at a time. For then they would have been embarrassed by themselves and—in case things went wrong—by the German government.

— to be able to excuse themselves in public by claiming that they had been lied to.

What is remarkable about Schacht's character is that he withheld half a billion of the 8 billion as interest from the outset. He was an incredibly intelligent person when it came to "cheating?!®". But precisely because of his brilliance in swindling others, he was indispensable at the time. Before every conference of the International Bank in Basel, half the banking world inquired whether Schacht would be attending.

And only once that was established did the Jewish bankers from all over the world arrive. Yet Schacht's sleight of hand had demonstrated that an intelligent Aryan could be superior to a Jew even in this area.

Schacht was responsible for the later-implemented plan to devalue German stocks traded abroad or sent abroad as reparations, to have these securities bought up abroad by intermediaries at a price of 12 to 18 percent, then to force German industry to buy them back at par, and to use the 80 percent or more earned in this way to carry out export dumping, which brought us more than three-quarters of a billion in foreign currency.

He highly commended Schacht for remaining silent about the creation of this foreign exchange fund. This was because there were various situational factors at play.

208 Horace G. Hjalmar Schacht was the German Reich Currency Commissioner in 1923 and stabilized the German mark on a pension basis. From 1924 to 1929 and from March 16, 1933, to January 20, 1939, Schacht was President of the Reichsbank, and also Reich Minister of Economics from 1934 to 1937. In 1939, he became Reich Minister for Special Tasks and came—after

he had joined the
opposition against Hitler – from the end of 1944 to the spring of 1945 he was sent to a concentration camp.

209 Lutz Graf Schwerin von Krosigk, who studied law and political science, among other subjects, in
Having studied in
Lausanne and Oxford, he joined the Reich Finance Ministry in 1920 and served as Reich Finance Minister from June 2, 1932, until April
1945. After Hitler's death,
he became Foreign Minister in the Dönitz government.

210 On this and the following points, there exists a counter-argument by Schacht from 1951, printed in Athenäum (1951) «Hitler's
Table Talks pp. 144/145»,
according to which Hitler, due to lack
I misinterpreted
or misunderstood things in a layman's way, due to my lack of banking "know-how".

Bloodline refreshment
through elite troops

There had been instances where, upon learning of this fund, every lever would have been pulled to attack it. He recalled the
times when they didn't know how they would pay civil servants' salaries, or the situation when the absolute rubber shortage
practically cried out for some kind of remedy. The existence of this fund had only been announced by him personally in
1938, when the necessity of this war was clear. For at that moment, it was obvious to him that all future belligerent powers would try
to buy up everything they could on the world market. Foreign currency or gold reserves would inevitably become worthless paper or
metal for anyone who didn't first convert them into armaments. He had therefore instructed Funk to use these foreign currencies
immediately to buy up what was lacking in domestic armaments raw materials.

Walther Funk, editor since 1916 and editor-in-chief of the "Berliner Börsen-Zeitung" since 1922, became Hitler's economic advisor in 1930 and, upon the Nazi seizure of power, press chief of the Reich government (as State Secretary in the Reich Ministry of Propaganda). From November 1937 to April 1943,
he was Reich Minister of Economics, and from January 1939 until the end of the war, also President of the Reichsbank.

Despite Schacht's great merits, he could no longer use him for this purpose, as Schacht, in his joy over every hundred-mark note he obtained by cheating someone else, had ultimately applied his Freemason methods to him, the boss, and apparently confused him with his Freemasons.

The fact that the boss kept Schacht in reserve for foreign negotiations is shown by the fact that he appointed him in 1939 — as he recounted — after conducting some-

He even negotiated "injections" with the American Secretary of State Sumner Welles during Welles' visit to Germany. Incidentally, Schacht is the only one who writes to him: "Dear Mr. Hitler" instead of "My Führer" and "With best regards, Your devoted Schacht" instead of the otherwise common "Heil Hitler" or "With German greetings".

April 23, 1942, noon (Wolf's Lair)
During lunch, the Reichsführer SS brought up the SS order he had issued two years earlier, according to which every healthy SS man was required to think about preserving his blood.

Considering the losses the SS had suffered, particularly among young, unmarried SS men, during this war, he was very pleased to have issued this order at the time. In this way, the blood of these men would at least be preserved in a child.

The chief commented that the blood-refreshing influence of the SS also

211 Not in 1939, but from March 1 to 3, 1940, Roosevelt's confidant, Under Secretary of State Sumner Welles, was in Germany. His alleged peace efforts— as quickly became apparent—served primarily as domestic propaganda in the USA to secure Franklin Delano Roosevelt's third election as US President on November 5, 1940.

He stated from the outset: "I have no suggestions to make, I only have to listen."

in Berchtesgaden, this was having a commendable impact. Due to the significant emigration of the better-off members of the population from this area, he had encountered a mixed population when he expanded his mountain estate, the rejuvenation of which was of utmost importance to him. It was thanks to the Leibstandarte that today there was once again a wealth of strong and healthy children running around the area. Therefore, elite troops should be sent to all places where the population composition was poor in terms of bloodline to rejuvenate the population. This would have a beneficial effect within just 10 to 20 years. He was therefore pleased that SS elite troops like the Leibstandarte considered their obligation to bring children into the world a national duty.

Especially today, when we have to be so stingy with our precious blood, the preservation of our species must be of paramount

importance to us. Therefore, the Masurian Lake District and the Bavarian Forest should also be considered for the deployment of elite troops.

Hitler didn't react negatively, but laughed along when such stories were told.

...took a joke with its "solemn seriousness." That's how I, when asked by Professor Brandt for my legal opinion on the matter, told him and the entire group of us at the table, what I had said.
The latest interpretation of the Nazi abbreviations BDM (League of German Girls), WHW (Winter Relief Fund) and NSV (National Socialist

People's Welfare) has been met with great hilarity: "I am a German mother, as Hitler wants. Now I am looking for a father."

During lunch, the boss explained that if the German people wanted to assert themselves in history, they had to remain a decidedly military people.

must.

If too many workers were taken away from the economy in this way, then it would be necessary to bring workers from the countries ruled by the German people and have them work for us.

German men must be given a very tough upbringing, but at the same time be allowed a healthy zest for life. If German men are to be prepared to die unconditionally as soldiers, then they must also have the freedom to love unconditionally.

Fighting and love simply belong together. The philistine who complains about it should be grateful for what's left. One shouldn't approach a soldier with the Church's doctrine of renunciation in matters of love if one wants to keep him fit for combat. A reasonable person can only smile anyway when a saint of the Catholic Church, like St. Anthony, wants to deprive people of the possibility of the highest joy through "self-mortification with dog whips."

Hitler harbored an almost physical aversion to "same-sex love" (homosexuality). For him, it was a profound form of decadence. To permit it, he believed, marked the beginning of a nation's decline. He showed no mercy, especially in cases of clemency concerning same-sex relations between men or between men and boys. Therefore, he mandated coeducation for boys and girls at the "National Political Institutes of Education" and other boarding schools, so that the sexes would come together from their earliest youth.

Furthermore, one must consider that if the German people wish to preserve themselves as a nation of soldiers, they must consider the people of the territories they have conquered or occupied.

Fighting spirit and unconditional love

235

German and English history

236

Territories should not be allowed to hand over weapons. It was the secret of ancient Rome's strength that the Roman citizen alone was the bearer of arms throughout the entire Roman Empire. How much bearing arms fosters a proud attitude can be seen by comparing the Czechs before 1938 and today, where they display personified subservience.

If England fails in India today, it is solely because...

England no longer has the power to rule like a conquering nation.
The English, however, have also overestimated their history in recent decades and thus refrained from strictly adhering to its wisdom.

to be distracted from historical glory days. Just as he must regard the Americans as parvenus when they try to boast about their history to the world, so too must he describe the English as pompous lapdogs when they believe that, because of the 300 years in which they have been noted in history, they are entitled to look down on the 1,000-year-old German Reich and its history.

Our history goes back to Arminius, or at least to Theodoric, and produced German emperors of the greatest stature. Although these emperors were bearers of the idea of German unity, their legacy has been partially obscured, as old German state history since the 15th century has been almost exclusively recounted only in historical records.

German history was taught in Austria. In all other countries, the study of German history was deliberately consigned to oblivion from the 15th century onward in favor of the history of individual dynasties and their national interests. It is therefore the task of German historiography to first and foremost bring the German emperors back to life for our people, ideally by portraying them dramatically—for example, in their struggles against the popes.

What an outstanding personality, for example, Rudolf von Habsburg was?!*, with whom his voters believed they had raised a complete weakling to the throne. If, in order to win over the Church, he symbolically helped a priest onto a horse, this was a propagandistic ploy that did him credit. For once his election was secured, he represented imperial interests with ironclad energy, without sparing the Church's concerns. Thus, he first secured some hereditary lands as a backup plan,

2. Ottokar of Bohemia was brought to reason, and 3. the German Reich was restored to its unity. Just as in him, the Catholic Church has also found expression in the Sicilian Fried-

212 Arminius (Hermann), the Cheruscan, defeated the Romans under Varus in the Teutoburg Forest in 9 AD.

213 Theodoric the Great, King of the Ostrogoths and known as "Dietrich von Bern" in the German legend, sought to unite the Germanic states into a strong Germanic empire (with its center in Ravenna, i.e., on Roman soil) (456 to 526 AD).

Chr.).

In 214, King Rudolf of Habsburg (1218 to 1291) ended the “Interregnum” with his robber-knight separatism, defeated the Bohemian
King
Ottokar II on the Marchfeld in 1278 and brought Austria and Styria into Habsburg possession in 1282.

"Did I deceive King II, who conquered the Reich as the twenty-one-year-old German Emperor?"

Referring to a comment concerning Catholic doctrine, the chief stated: Those who are truly devout should place no value on earthly
pleasures, but rather fast and—since the earth is supposedly a "vale of tears"—be guided only by the single desire to escape from it
as quickly as possible. But on the contrary: the high clergy, he added, prefer to remain in this vale of tears all the longer.

She certainly understands how to teach that one should act according to her words, but not according to her deeds. In the Luxembourgish dancing procession, for example, the priest strolls leisurely along, while his dear "sheep" are allowed to jump to the monotonous chant "Bim-Bam" until they are foaming at the mouth, unless they pay 10 francs to have someone else jump for them and thus secure their indulgence.

While Kemal Atatürk banned the Dervish tradition in Turkey, it continues to flourish in our country – partly in modified form of Germanic customs, such as the procession through the fields – under the auspices of the Catholic Church.

Even people of our century, based on Catholic beliefs, are willing to lick a bust of St. Peter in Linz in order to receive indulgences, regardless of the infections associated with such an act.

It seems that the priests first need to be made to crawl under the coronation chair in Aachen Cathedral again as a sign of their homage to the German leader before they realize that the people of our century should not be trained to do such trifles.

85 23.4.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)

The boss expressed at dinner that he would be particularly pleased to see the Duce again and to be able to discuss the various current political and military problems with him.

If he admired the Duce so extraordinarily, it was primarily because he was a statesman without equal. On the ruins of Italy's decline, he had propagated a new idea of the state and, with it, won over the entire nation.

The struggle of his fascists shows an infinite number of parallels to our own struggle, as the fascist fight alone cost 6,600 lives in Verona. The Duce, more than anyone else, recognized the Bolshevik threat and actually assigned three capable divisions to the East. The Duce personally assured him that he had no doubt about the consequences of the Russian steamroller sweeping across Europe and was firmly convinced that without his intervention—the intervention of the leader—the downfall of the West would have been imminent.

215 Emperor Frederick II (1194 to 1250) established the - through rival kings and the
The papacy was
shaken — imperial power was restored in Germany and Italy.

Dervish beings and
Dancing Procession

Duce convinced of the
decline of the West
without Hitler

Countess Edda Ciano and

the women of the Italian
royal court

86
The reconstruction of the

German Navy and the occupation of
Norway

238

For him, the boss, it was therefore unbearable to see the Duce in the background whenever they met somewhere in Italy and the entire
Italian court turned up. Everything the Duce arranged for him in terms of joyful surprises was poisoned by the arrogant horde of
aristocratic idlers with his presence and his empty rhetoric.

Even the delightful sight of some stunningly beautiful students from the Florence Academy was something these "LackIn" tried to spoil
for him by badmouthing the girls' dances. But he rebuffed them so effectively that the rest of the performances could proceed
undisturbed.

Finally, it was hardly a pleasure for him, the boss, to always be sitting with the ugly women of the Italian court, especially considering that
this very court had repeatedly hampered the Duce's work during the long years of fascism and still flirted with England. Nothing spoke
more clearly about the human qualities of these aristocrats than the fact that, for example, the Italian Crown Princess (Marie Jose,
née...)

Princess of Belgium, who was the sister of King Leopold III of Belgium, had not even managed to serve him a hot lunch.

The smallest German woman, whose apartment he visited, went to great lengths to serve him not only the most beautiful food, but also
food cooked at the correct temperature. But like these degenerate descendants of ancient princely families in all other aspects
of practical life...

failed, as was the case here.

What a pleasure it would be to have the opportunity to converse with such an intelligent and engaging woman as Edda Mussolini
(Countess Ciano). She was married to Mussolini's Foreign Minister—from 1939 to 1943—Galeazzo Conte Ciano di Cortellazzo!
The fact that she volunteered to serve as a nurse for the Italian divisions deployed in the East and had already departed there
proves just how different such a woman is from others.

April 24, 1942, noon (Wolf's Lair)

On April 24th at noon, the boss mentioned during lunch that he considered the occupation of Norway in 1940 and the defensive battle against the Soviets in that winter (1941/1942) to be the most decisive situations of the war so far.

He therefore attributed such paramount importance to the occupation of Norway because it was later surprising that the large British fleet had not succeeded in disrupting or thwarting this operation, which was secured by the small German navy. If the Norwegian operation had failed at the time, the prerequisites for a large part of our U-boat successes would have been lost. For without the Norwegian Atlantic coast, the work of our U-boats against both the ports of central and northern England would be impossible; at Opera-

The actions of submarines in the Arctic Ocean should never have been considered. After the Norway operation succeeded, it became clear

One only then realizes how undaring and lacking in foresight the conduct of the First World War (World War I) was on the German side. It seems quite remarkable today that the main naval battle of the First World War was fought at the Skagerrak, which for us today represents a link in the maritime area we control.

Based on a memorandum dated September 29, 1939, submitted by Churchill while still First Lord of the Admiralty, concerning the occupation of Norway's coast, the Allied War Council in London passed a corresponding resolution on March 28, 1940. Hitler, who

Having learned of the British preparations, Hitler ordered German troops to land in Norway (from Oslo to Narvik) on April 9, 1940. This was primarily because, due to the winter freezing of the Gulf of Bothnia, Germany could only ship Swedish iron ore—essential for its armaments and war effort—via Norway's ice-free port of Narvik. By May 1, 1940, Hitler had forced the British and French troops—who had landed in Norway later—as well as the Norwegian army to surrender or retreat. He built

Norway's coast then became a unique German naval base system out of.

If the conduct of the war failed in this respect during the First World War, this was due, not least, to the fact that the expansion of the German navy was not sufficiently made a matter for the entire nation. He still remembered vividly how difficult it had been to obtain a book about the navy or the colonies in Munich in 1912.

He therefore ensured that the reconstruction of the navy after taking power was immediately supported by propaganda.

Only in this way had he succeeded in developing our small navy into a weapon that had captured the hearts of the entire nation. This also provided the best guarantee that the old battleships, salvaged from the ship graveyards in the early 1920s, could be replaced by new vessels whose design was based on the intelligent application of the most modern naval technology and whose crewing was supported not only by the coastal population but by all German regions.

The proud journey was marked by the construction of the «Emden», followed by the first 12 modern torpedo boats, then
the 3 K-cruisers («Köln», «Karlsruhe», «Königsberg»), which were followed by the ships of the «Deutschland» class and finally
those of the «Hochsee» class.

87 24.4.1942 evening
(in the
Führer's special train from Wolf's Lair – Berlin)
On the 24th, during dinner on the train journey from headquarters to Berlin, the boss brought up the issue of marriage and children in his
dining car.

Hitler's small, rectangular black suitcase, which always had to accompany him on trips, was typical of his personal lack of ambition. It held only the

most essential items: his primitive beard brush, his
Wehrmacht clothes brush, his comb and
hairbrush, his shaving, washing and teeth cleaning kit, his

Marriage and child.
Foundling homes and
boarding schools.
Caring for the illegitimate child

239

240

Nightdress, some underwear and a shirt to change into during the journey, as well as occasionally some secret files.

Hitler explained that the history of the German princely courts was the best Proof

The argument is that the best marriages are not those based purely on rational grounds.
Considerations would be based on this. Just as what is genuine always prevails in all areas of life, so too does marriage prove
itself best in life, its foundation lying in the genuine affection of both partners. Only such a marriage guarantees a truly flawless
upbringing for children and is thus a valuable seedbed for Germany's future.

He was therefore not in favor of granting on a larger scale the marriage applications with foreign women, which stem
from a certain sexual need and which were repeatedly submitted by our soldiers.

If one is deeply convinced that only people who feel a deep connection in their affection can find each other in a thriving marriage,
then one must prevent marriages arising from one-time sexual encounters whenever possible. The sheer number of
applications he has processed confirms this view one hundred percent. When he compares the pictures of the soldiers
applying for marriage with the pictures of the foreign women with whom they are seeking marriage, he cannot shake the thought that
a truly German marriage with these mostly crooked, crooked, or unattractive foreign women can neither be happy in the long run nor,
from the standpoint of German national identity, ever expect to yield valuable results. He is therefore more in favor of allowing discreet
extramarital affairs than marriages born of a certain degree of sloppiness.

Naturally, it was essential to ensure that only healthy and racially pure individuals married. However, the extraordinary role played by the genuine affection between the parents of the child is demonstrated by the fact that, in a time when class interests hindered the marriage of people who truly loved each other, a wealth of great men emerged from foundling homes.

He therefore considered these foundling homes an extraordinarily beneficial institution. They gave the mother, who was not married by the father of her child and who, along with her child, was therefore exposed to the danger of moral ostracism, the opportunity to leave her child in the designated spot at the entrance of the foundling home under cover of darkness, thus protecting it for

to know that its years of growth are secure.

It was left to the moral hypocrisy of the 19th century to abolish foundling homes, this beneficial institution of the Middle Ages, and to shamelessly attack unmarried mothers and their children even in cases where genuine passion had played a role in conception.

We could consider ourselves fortunate that in our "Reich Schools," the National Political Education Institutions connected with boarding schools, we once again have an institution that makes it possible to provide an education appropriate to the qualities of racially valuable children born out of wedlock. These "Reich Schools" are also ideal homes for all those children who, due to severe trauma,

through their parents' marriage, they would accumulate a wealth of negative childhood impressions from being with them constantly, which they would then have to carry with them in some form throughout their lives.

Because maintaining severely strained marriages solely for the sake of the children is practically impossible. He sees this time and again with his old party comrades, who, through the tasks he assigned them, gradually grew and matured to ever greater achievements, and whose wives simply couldn't keep up. In such marriages, one crisis follows another, and a more or less profound drifting apart is inevitable.

Hitler advocated for the divorce of "broken marriages," without any The proof of guilt, with all its embarrassing aspects, is more than a conditio sine qua non.

She should be allowed to.

In his opinion, it was understandable that a man would long for a woman to complement his life, someone who was so close to him in her nature and qualities that she would grow with him and thus truly contribute to a complement to his life.

However, it is impossible to establish general rules for this. One must always decide on a case-by-case basis. While one might be inclined to agree with the man's point of view in the given example, there are countless other cases where maintaining the marriage would be unreasonable for the woman. He has, for instance, no

understanding for husbands who believe they are
entitled to abuse their wives, to emotionally harass them, or to abandon them financially.

88 25.4.1942

midday (Reich Chancellery Berlin)
During lunch at the Reich Chancellery, Reich Minister Dr. Goebbels raised the question of whether a pound of potatoes had the
same nutritional value for humans as a pound of meat. The boss answered in the affirmative and elaborated as follows:

From the accounts that have come down to us about the diet of the soldiers of ancient Rome, we know that fruit and
porridge were their main components.
Roman soldiers abhorred meat, so it was particularly...

It was emphasized that this was the case when, due to supply difficulties, they were forced to eat meat. Yet, illustrations of these soldiers showed us that they possessed fabulous teeth—so it could hardly be true that a human set of teeth could only remain healthy through the consumption of meat. This hasn't changed over the centuries; for if you go to Italy today, you'll find the same diet and the same beautiful teeth among the Italians.

If one were to listen to nature itself, one would have to conclude that small children have an extraordinary aversion to eating meat. Furthermore, one would observe that children from those Black tribes who primarily eat plant-based foods thrive particularly well compared to other Black children because they are nursed by their mothers for four to five years.

The dog, as a carnivore, does not come close to achieving the performance of the

1 pound of potatoes = 1 pound of meat?
Vegetarian lifestyle

241

Peace with the Frenchmen and the

Repercussions of the General Giraud's escape

242

Horses are herbivores. Even the lion, which feeds primarily on meat, can only manage 2 to 3 kilometers without showing signs of fatigue, while it takes a camel, also a herbivore, 6 to 7 days before its tongue starts hanging out.

Unfortunately, most of our scholars are not yet sufficiently aware of this. Yet it has been proven that diseases like beriberi can be eliminated in no more than 8 days through a vegetarian diet, specifically by consuming uncooked potato peels.

When consuming a predominantly plant-based diet, one must remember that plant-based foods possess their highest nutritional value in their raw state. Just as the mosquito eats the living leaf, the frog the mosquito, and the stork the frog, so too does any truly rational diet require adherence to the raw, living state. Our vitamin theory alone demonstrates that the most valuable components are destroyed during cooking and other processes. And in case of doubt, these are...

not only chemical components, but also bacteria that are killed by it.

Hitler's breakfast usually consisted of a glass of warmed (but not boiled) milk, a slice of Oldenburg black bread (i.e., whole-grain rye bread), a rusk or a piece of Danish crispbread, and an apple. From 1944 onward, he ate a Swiss muesli made with milk, rolled oats, nuts, lemon,

sprouted seeds, and a grated apple. He liked honey. He ate butter and cheese sparingly, and jam.

people.
Parents assured him that apple pie with whipped cream was his great love.

Passion. He also liked to eat a Bundt cake, the Viennese Gugelhupf, and Bavarian Stollen with lots of candied fruit and many sultana
raisins.

If our toddlers are now significantly healthier than those of imperial Germany and the Nazi era, he attributes this not least to the fact
that most of our mothers have been convinced that they can contribute to their children's health not so much by giving them boiled
milk as by giving them raw roots and the like.

When Hitler was killed during the Soviet encirclement of Stalingrad (November 22, 1942)

(until February 2, 1943) when the idea arose to solve the nutritional difficulties of the encircled troops through food concentrates,
his Chief of
the General Staff led him to

Zeitzler demonstrated the effects of this dietary restriction in a self-experiment. Since

When Zeitzler subsequently experienced a clearly visible decline in strength within just a few days, Hitler forbade him from
conducting the weather-
related experiment, saying: "I see, man also needs his straw!" (By straw, he meant the stomach-filling food.)

During lunch at the Reich Chancellery, the chief of Reich Minister Frick was asked about the escape of French General Giraud
from German captivity in recent days.

General Henri-Honoré Giraud, as commander-in-chief of the army, was taken prisoner of war by the Germans in May 1940 and—
contrary to his officer's word of honor—escaped. He traveled via Vichy to North Africa. But despite British and American support for Giraud,
General de Gaulle was unwilling to share leadership of the French Revolutionary War with him.

The chief commented that every effort must be made to recapture this man. As far as he knew, the general was a very capable
man, and one couldn't know whether he might become the leading figure of the French opposition, the De Gaulle supporters, if he were
to defect.

The French tank general de Gaulle (November 22, 1890 to November 9, 1970) organized
In 1940, after the Franco-German armistice, further operations were launched from London.
French resistance (the "French Freedom Movement") and in 1942 created a provisional French government-in-exile in North Africa, whose

troops on the 25th
In August 1944, Paris was liberated under his leadership. Until 1946, it was the French state.

As head of state, he became the first president of the Fifth Republic in France in 1938.
As a
military writer, Charles de Gaulle – whose ideas went unheard in his own country – had already advocated motorization and

mechanization before World War II, ideas which were later implemented by Hitler with the help of his Inspector of Panzer Forces, Colonel

General Heinz Guderian.

Among the capable soldiers of world history, there are not only numerous examples of those who can achieve great things in
their thirties or thirties – think of Napoleon or, furthermore, the 20-year-old Alexander the Great – but
also numerous men who accomplished
the great deeds of their lives only in their late sixties or seventies.

–,

For him, the escape of General Giraud, who had been granted all possible concessions, was a telling indication of the true sentiments
of the French.

Therefore, one must keep a clear head towards the French for the duration of the armistice and also when concluding the
peace treaty, and decide based on historical experience without the sentimentality that was proven wrong by the Giraud case.

It is therefore not enough to limit ourselves to retaining the Atlantic islands. If we want to secure our supremacy on the continent,
we must also maintain military bases on the former French Atlantic coast. Furthermore, we must not forget that a large
part of German history took place in the old Kingdom of Burgundy, that this land is therefore ancient German soil which the French
stole from us in times of weakness.

This refers to the British islands of Guernsey, Jersey and Alderney, which were incorporated on 30.
They
were captured by German troops in a surprise attack in June 1940 and later expanded into strong strongholds as part of the
Atlantic Wall.
Contrary to expectations, they played hardly any significant role in hindering the Allied invasion.

Role.

89 26.4.1942 noon (Reich
Chancellery Berlin)
During the brief lunch before departing for the Reichstag session, Reich
Minister Dr. Goebbels tells the boss about his
experiences with the political stance of the artists.

Even a man like the state actor Jannings recently had to be reminded by him that he was being hostile to the state.

The raised
Pointing fingers at politicizing

Actors

to contain statements. He replied that surely they could still have a conversation, and only after much back and forth did he realize how easily his statements could give rise to anti-state rumors or other anti-state gossip.

Dr. Goebbels forced the world-famous actor Emil Jannings to appear in the anti-England propaganda film.

to play the title role in the film «Ohm Krüger» and thus bring the film to international attention

to popularize, which denounced the British of the Boer War as the inventors of "concentration camps" (KZ or internment camps). Jannings took his revenge in the greatest way Goebbels angered him by calling him "Limping Foot" everywhere because of his leg shortening and by portraying the cunning, shrewd and lustful village judge Adam as "Limping Foot" in Kleist's comedy "The Broken Jug".

The boss then confirmed that he too had repeatedly had to make the observation that actors and artists were such fantasists that they had to be brought back down to earth from time to time with a raised index finger.

90 26.4.1942 evening (Reich Chancellery Berlin)
Gauleiter Forster brought up the topic of the Danzig artworks currently in Krakow during dinner. When he asked whether it wouldn't be expedient to return these items to Danzig, the leader replied:

He had fundamental reservations about this. If this were to start in an individual case, all sorts of institutions and cities would try to acquire works of art that had any connection to them.

Mayor Liebel?!” of Nuremberg, for example, appeared before him just as promptly when France was occupied as later after the occupation of Serbia and the Russian territories, in order to preserve all the

artworks of Nuremberg origin located in these rooms
for Nuremberg.

If these requests were granted, there would be a risk of depriving galleries of their uniform character or of removing from artworks the environment in which they were deliberately placed by the artist, thus robbing them of a significant part of their artistic value.

Even during the inspection of the artworks seized from Jewish property in Vienna, he stubbornly maintained that anything that could enhance the Viennese galleries should remain there. However, he was equally stubborn in insisting, contrary to Viennese wishes, that the other artworks be moved to places where they could be useful in establishing new galleries—for example, works by Franz Hals to Linz for the Gallery of Modern Masters, Tyrolean folk art to Innsbruck, and so on.

He made this decision, which was certainly not in keeping with the wishes of his dear Viennese.
The fact that the stuff fit was all the easier to carry out, as it was in Vienna due to the half-thousand-year influence of the Habsburg imperial house

217 Mayor Willy Liebel.

So many art treasures have been collected that the items stored in cellars and attics alone could fill three more museums. Around 1,000 wonderful tapestries alone are housed in Viennese warehouses, of which the public currently sees virtually nothing.

His dear Viennese, whom he knew very well, were so uptight that, during a viewing of some confiscated Rembrandt paintings, they had tried to explain to him in their cozy way that all the real paintings were actually...

Those whose works would have to remain in Vienna, but those whose masters were unknown would gladly be given to galleries in Linz or Innsbruck.

They would have been wide-eyed with surprise when he decided that even the genuine items, insofar as they did not fill gaps in closed galleries in Vienna, would be given to the state museums of the other Alpine and Danube regions.

At dinner, the boss, Professor Speer, brought up the plans for Linz. He explained that Budapest was by far the most beautiful city on the Danube today. It was therefore his ambition to build a German Danube city in Linz that would far surpass Budapest and provide clear proof that the German spirit and German artistic creation were far superior to their Hungarian counterparts.

He planned not only to generously develop the Danube riverbanks, but also to implement an exemplary housing program. In addition to a large "Strength Through Joy" hotel, the Danube riverbanks were to receive a city hall designed by Professor Giesler?!?, a regional party headquarters and a community center for the NSDAP designed by the architect Fick??®, a building for the General Command, an Olympic stadium, and so on.

As a special feature, and particularly in contrast to Budapest, he planned to have a suspension bridge built over the Danube.
Furthermore, a building was to be erected on the opposite bank of the Danube, which, in defiance of Catholic pseudoscience, was to contain the three worldviews of Ptolemy, Copernicus, and Hörbiger's World Ice Theory; the dome of this building was to house a planetarium, intended not only to satisfy the thirst for knowledge of

its visitors but also to be suitable for research. For the interior design, he intended to largely draw on suggestions from Professor Troost. It was therefore a peculiar coincidence that he had a sketch, which he had drawn and colored with the red, blue, and green pencils available to him at headquarters, and which

218 Working on the Linz new building model was Hitler's favorite form of relaxation in the FHQu's.

He repeatedly suggested improvements through his own sketches, even as late as March 1945.

a few weeks before his suicide.

219 Architect Hermann Giesler was the General Building Inspector for Linz. The fact that Hitler nevertheless discussed Linz's construction problems with the General Building Inspector for Berlin, Professor Speer, was in keeping with his leadership style of "divide and conquer." He deliberately created turf wars among his henchmen, which drove them to peak performance and a constant vying for his attention.

Favor forced.
220 Professor Roderich Fick, Munich.

Linz, the new
Danube Pearl

245

246

essentially based on Troost's ideas, which were accidentally mixed up and sent as birthday greetings to Professor Troost's wife.

After her husband's death in 1934, the architect Professor Gerdy Troost continued to run his studio, overseeing the construction of Troost buildings (e.g., in Munich: the House of German Art, the Führerbau, the NSDAP administration building) and designing the interiors of these

buildings as well as those of the Berghof and Hitler's private apartment in the Berlin Reich Chancellery. Hitler held her in extremely high esteem for her artistic judgment. Like her husband, she was a proponent of Greek-influenced Neoclassicism. As an interior designer, she was and remains an internationally recognized "master of color harmony."

While reviewing the plans for the NSDAP district headquarters and the party's community center, he was particularly pleased that Reich Leader Bormann, upon learning of the plans, spontaneously offered to provide the necessary funds. However, since the Reich Treasurer intended to finance the project himself, he did not accept this offer, which he greatly appreciated.

Bormann managed the "Adolf Hitler Donation of German Industry," which was renewed annually. With its funds, he purchased Hitler's birthplace in Braunau and Hitler's parents' house in Leondine (near Linz), and

used the donated money to build the service buildings and barracks at Obersalzberg, as well as the still-existing "Kehlstein House," which Hitler also occasionally visited.

Linz, the new world city, must be developed no later than ten years after the end of the war.

the Danube. As an artist, he was particularly enthusiastic about the idea of this expansion of Linz, because Linz possessed something that even the most magnificent architecture could not offer: its uniquely beautiful location. It was precisely this location, aside from his personal connections to the area, that motivated him to undertake such a large-scale expansion project for Linz.

If the Viennese were bothered by the fact that this would restrict their monopoly and their ability to provide governess-like cultural care for the Alpine and Danube regions, their objections were unjustified. He had absolutely no intention of diminishing Vienna's position, insofar as it was built on a solid foundation.

But it would be nothing short of a sacrilege not to develop Linz into "the" Danube city, despite its enticing location, simply for the sake of the Viennese. If only out of consideration for the Hungarians, who so cleverly managed to evade all the hardships and deprivations of this "war" and would receive their comeuppance in various areas after the war's end, all efforts must be devoted to the most magnificent possible development of Linz.

Hitler's dream was to spend his retirement with Eva Braun as his wife, as a retired politician and writer, in a house he had built himself in Linz.

For he did not consider his birthplace Braunau to be his home, but rather the city of his school days: Linz.

Furthermore, it would be – from a historical point of view – an unforgivable parody if the capital of the descendants of Etzel and his Huns were the most beautiful city on the Nibelung River.

91 27.4.1942 noon («Osteria» in Munich)

During a small group lunch, the boss discussed the matter with Professor Giesler.
Future of and State Minister Esser: Questions of the transport development of the East-railroad

He explained that the expansion the railway network would undergo due to the necessary eastern routes would require railway lines that could not be measured by the standards of the old Reich.

Hermann Esser, one of Hitler's oldest comrades (a member of the German Workers' Party since 1919), proclaimed Hitler "Führer" of the Nazi Party in 1921. He had been an editor of the "Völkischer Beobachter" since 1920 and editor-in-chief of the "Illustrierter Beobachter" since 1926. In 1933, he became Vice President of the Reichstag and Bavarian Minister of Economic Affairs. From 1936, he was President of the Reich Tourism Association and State Secretary in the Reich Ministry of Propaganda.

Just as we needed a rapid connection to Constantinople, we also needed a rapid connection between Upper Silesia and the Donets Basin. He suggested considering high-speed train service on these lines, operating at 200 kilometers per hour.

By 1036, Hitler already had three passenger railcar express trains in Germany. (the «Flowing Hamburger», the «Flowing Cologne» ÿ the «Rail-Zeppelin»)

They had it introduced. They drove at an average speed of 220 km/h, their maximum speed was 230 km/h.

The express train carriages currently in operation could obviously not be used for this purpose. Wider carriages would have to be built, ideally designed with two levels from the outset, with the upper level in particular offering good viewing opportunities. Since these carriages could not run on the normal track gauge, but only on a significantly wider one – approximately 4 meters wider – it is advisable to design the express train track layout so that, together with one or two additional tracks, it can also be used for double-track freight traffic.

He assumed from the outset that the main line, such as the line to the Donets Basin, would have to be built with four tracks. Only in this way would it be possible to develop the eastern region – especially economically – as planned.

While the implementation of this railway program will undoubtedly involve a host of difficulties, one should not be deterred by this. All the talk about expanding the inland waterway system is sufficiently exposed as empty rhetoric by the fact that in the east, seven months of the year are winter anyway, and thus, due to weather conditions, regular inland waterway traffic would be impossible.

My evening off was after I had relayed bomb reports about a bombing raid on Rostock to Hitler. In addition, panic broke out in Rostock when someone accidentally triggered the air raid siren by operating the wrong safety device. People had to be evacuated from the train station by the military and the distribution of chocolate and butter. With 40,000 people left homeless, Rostock had to be largely evacuated.

Air raid panic in Rostock

247

The German air raid on the British city of Coventry, which involved 449 bombers targeting the local armaments industry (November 14/15, 1940) and resulted in 554 British deaths and 865 serious injuries, was propagandistically transformed by Dr. Goebbels into a "retaliatory strike with thousands of dead" under the slogan "coventrieren" (to Coventry). Churchill seized upon

this bombast as a moral basis.

his bombing campaign against "open" German cities. The British air raids on Lübeck and Rostock were a prelude. On May 30/31, 1942,
1,047
British bombers practically destroyed the entire city center of Cologne with 1,459 tons of bombs.

92 (Berghof)

Hitler's Berghof Here on the "mountain," as we say, everything is wonderful. Only the snow, which has accumulated-

The forecast had to be dropped two days ago, even though the sun was shining in Berlin and Munich.
And
the doctors who had therefore persuaded Hitler to visit the Berghof were disappointed. The Führer and all those who sympathize with him are
thoroughly fed up with the snow after the last winter. For while the Napoleonic Russian winter had only reached a maximum temperature of 25 degrees
Celsius, this
winter had reached 52 degrees Celsius – a frost of a kind experienced only once every 150 years in Russia.

The Berghof itself is at least familiar from its exterior, thanks to many photographs.
Its interior, however, is every bit as impressive as its exterior. The reception rooms are all paneled and tastefully furnished with
refined elegance. While
the furniture is all substantial, it is subtly given a modern touch with throws and cushions. No room is cluttered. In the reception room with its
historic
tiled stove, for example, there are only benches built into the walls and not a single chair. The large hall, where we enjoyed a pleasant meal after
lunch,

The film, which was watched in the circle of adjutants, features beautiful tapestries, flower arrangements and, above all, a breathtaking panoramic
view of the mountains.

The Obersalzberg was known as the place in Germany with the most "fair weather" on average throughout the year. Nevertheless, Hitler
only
allowed himself stays at the Berghof when completely exhausted and on the advice of doctors during the Russian campaign. In the 21

Between July 28, 1941, and March 20, 1943, he interrupted his work at the FHOus "Wolfsschanze" and "Werwolf" only four times, totaling 57 days. From March 20, 1943, he stayed
at the

Berghof for three months on doctor's orders to recover from a severe case of influenza. And from March 16, 1944, he was at the Berghof for a total of four months on
doctor's orders—with interruptions in Bertin—due to a decline in his physical strength, manifested in a curvature of the spine, persistent stomach and intestinal cramps, and left-
sided

tremors. These complaints, which he

sought to conceal his actions from third parties as best as possible through a soldierly demeanor.

30.4.1942
(Berghof)
The mountain farm is managed by a 30-year-old, graceful, blonde, blue-eyed woman.
A Munich
woman who not only has good staff on the train, but also understands how to...

To arrange everything
down to the last detail exactly as the Führer wishes. Her name is Eva Braun.

The «Berghof» was originally named after the previous owner, a woman.
Commercial
Councilor Winter, née Wachenfeld, "Haus Wachenfeld", and was a modest
Land-

Hitler rented the house in 1925, bought it in 1929, and in 1936, using the proceeds from his book "Mein Kampf," etc., converted it into a
manor house,
which he called "Berghof." Situated on the northeast slope of the 1,000-meter-high Obersalzberg, with the "Hoher Göll" (one of the most striking mountains in the Berchtesgaden region) in the background, the "Berghof" offered a unique view of the "Watzmann," the "Loferer Steinberge," the "Lattengebirge," and the "Untersberg," all the way to the old episcopal city of Salzburg.

What is remarkable is how everything here revolves around the Führer, that the Berghof is truly a piece of home for him, and when he returns from

strenuous meetings with the Duce around 10 pm (April 29th and 30th, 1942 at Klessheim Palace near Salzburg), as he did yesterday on the 29th, he
still finds
two hours of real relaxation in the company of these people who adore him.

When his housekeeper, Miss Braun, was asked yesterday at lunchtime—incidentally, there was a fantastic vegetable platter in Hitler's absence—when
she
was asked by Mrs. Minister Esser whether she would be leaving again or staying up here, since it was so beautiful up here and she found
everything
she needed, she replied: "For her it would be here

Everything
upstairs is empty when the leader isn't there, and she therefore gladly forgoes all the amenities up here if she could be near the leader again for a
short time, show him
her dogs with little tricks, and so on.

Because

Unfortunately, the Führer takes absolutely no account of private matters when allocating his time, but rather focuses exclusively on his official
duties.

The questioning by Mrs. Esser, who evidently believed she was alone with Miss Braun, was so clearly ambiguous that her curiosity seemed not at all tempered by tact. In contrast, Miss Braun's conscious self-imposed limitation to the Berghof administration, as Hitler's sister had done before her until her marriage, is a positive aspect. The fact that Miss Braun is averse to star-like airs, even though she is the type of...

I learned that she is a graceful, sophisticated big-city secretary at yesterday's film screening, when I absentmindedly placed my glass on a brand-new radio cabinet.

"Don't let Bormann see this, the one who brought in the radio, or you'll have unnecessary trouble!" — With this whispered hint, she saved me, the completely uninteresting newcomer, before the "dreaded thunderstorm"!

Because Bormann and Eva Braun often had to collaborate on Berghof matters, they were both clever enough to conceal their animosity behind professional correctness. However, this did not prevent Miss Braun from witnessing Bormann's transgressions.

to maneuver her feminine responsibilities as the internal "boss of the Berghof" with feminine skill. Bormann then vented his anger by commenting on her "quirks" to us. For example, since Hitler denied them children, her particular affection was reserved for her two "little dogs," the Scotch Terriers "Negus" and "Stasi." However, these dogs couldn't stand Hitler's German Shepherd "Blondi," constantly attacking her and thus forcing Hitler, for the sake of peace, to lock "Blondi" in the kennel during his breakfast with Eva. Bormann

He then remarked that Miss Braun was once again tyrannizing the "Führer" with her "scarecrows." Incidentally, much to Bormann's chagrin, Eva Braun always kept her Berghof household accounts in perfect order. Bormann's occasional cross-checks thus proved entirely fruitless— unlike those he had conducted with Hitler's former, highly respected chief adjutant, Brückner, whom he thereby "downed." Bormann then consoled his staff with the story that Miss Braun was working in the accounting department.

249

Hitler and Mussolim's relationship to their employees

To nurture the next generation of opera singers, Clemens Krauss

250

Foto-Hoffmanns grew up and even took on accountants in their personal matters.

She collected all her better dresses, including drawings and fabric samples, in a folder, noting the purchase date, supplier, matching
shoes,
gloves, bags, and hats; she even recorded when and where she wore each item.

I also had dinner at the Berghof yesterday. It was interesting in that respect.

When Reich Press Chief Dietrich and State Secretary Esser drew comparisons between the Führer and the Duce and agreed that the Duce did not have nearly as cordial a relationship with his employees as the Führer.

93

30.4.1942 abends (Berghof)

At dinner, Hitler complained about the fact that in Germany we currently only had two heroic tenors available, who were chased back and forth across Germany to sing here and there.

The blame lies with opera directors and general music directors who do not adequately ensure the proper training of young talent. Their laziness forces promising young singers to initially seek their livelihood at provincial theaters, where the more they perform, the more roles they are expected to take on.

Since a young singer cannot possibly sing the most diverse roles one after the other without ruining his voice, the end result is always the same: the destruction of a vocal talent that is capable of development.

He therefore asked the General Music Director of the Munich Opera House to train suitable young opera singers over a period of two to five years to create a suitable opera ensemble for the theater in Linz. He pursued this path because he believed it was better to develop good voices to their full potential through careful, multi-year training than to leave their development to chance.

For the sake of the cause, he said it was all the same to him whether he had to provide training grants for several years to a whole series of singers in this way, as long as he was guaranteed that they would only be put forward in roles that they were capable of handling.

If a larger number of theater directors followed the same path he prescribed for assembling the Linz ensemble, we would have a wealth of excellent operatic talent at our disposal in a few years. However, theater directors must always bear in mind that when selecting singers, they need to look for people who are also visually appealing; otherwise, there would be no point in performing operas, but rather simply having them sung from sheet music.

Above all, the nonsense must stop that theatres believe they constantly have to offer something special through guest performances,
while

221 This refers to the General Music Director of the "Bavarian National Theatre", Professor Clemens Krauss.

They only ruin their own ensembles with such guest appearances. It would be far better for theaters to develop their own people to the
point
where they can offer well-rounded performances and, above all, not—once they have risen above average—let themselves be lured away
to Berlin. Because there they would only ever be second or third cast members for a role.

However, it is not only important that singers receive a solid education.
Value
The training of conductors was not the only important aspect. If enough good conductors had been available during that era, the Bruno
Walter deception would hardly have been possible.

Bruno Walter was known at the Vienna Opera as nothing more than a complete nobody when the Munich Jewish press drew
attention to him, and through a playful back-and-forth between the Munich and Vienna press, he was suddenly hailed as
the "most brilliant" conductor in Germany. The Vienna Opera suffered the consequences. With its magnificent orchestra, he managed
to produce nothing more than cheesy, beer-swilling music during his performances, despite only having very short rehearsals,
thus completely ruining the opera itself.

When he was replaced during the upheaval, it turned out that there was a tremendous shortage of truly capable conductors, so
that they had to bring Knappertsbusch to Vienna, who, with his blond hair and blue eyes, was indeed a German, but believed he could
make music with temperament alone and without any musical ear.

Listening to a Knappertsbusch opera performance is a punishment. By almost killing the singers with the volume of his
orchestra, in which the violins are completely drowned out by the brass section, he turns the operatic singing into a single screaming

match, during which the singers look like...

Tadpoles. He himself performs such a multitude of contortions and the like that one cannot even look at him.

Furtwängler was the only conductor who didn't perform conducting gestures as mere showmanship, but rather conducted from
within himself. One of his greatest achievements was what he had made of the Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra, which far surpassed the
Vienna Philharmonic despite significantly lower state subsidies. Whether the fact that—as is claimed—the Berlin Philharmonic has
access to Stradivarius violins, unlike the Vienna Philharmonic, plays a role in this should be investigated. However, it is of crucial
importance that the Berlin Philharmonic has two exceptionally talented concertmasters, the older of whom is 23 and the younger 19, and
with whom...

222 General Music Director Bruno Walter (Schlesinger), 1876 to 1962, was forced to emigrate by Hitler because of his Jewish ancestry and
became one of the
most important interpreters of European music in the USA.

223 General Music Director Hans Knappertsbusch (1888 to 1965) was the music director of the Vienna State Opera from 1938
and gained international renown
through his re-staging of all Richard Wagner operas for Bayreuth. His conducting style became increasingly restrained over the years.

Bruno Walter

Knappertsbusch

Furtwängler

251

From the culture of a
city, its spatial design and its

Representative buildings

252

The crystal-clear tone of their violins makes it immediately obvious that the violin playing of a twenty-year-old is indeed better than that of a sixty-year-old.

General Music Director Wilhelm Furtwängler (1886–1954), the most famous conductor of his time, secured a "special status" for many prominent Jewish artists through his intercession with Hitler. Hitler was reluctant to refuse Furtwängler's requests for meetings because he revered him above all else as a conductor, considered his Beethoven concertos the pinnacle of our musical world, and therefore experienced every "technical discussion" with him as a unique and enriching experience. Had Hitler been aware of this?

Having had a lot of trouble that day, he would listen to tapes of Beethoven, Bruckner, and Richard Wagner compositions on the Magnetophon stand — which Furtwängler had given him for his birthday in 1942 — and sometimes also tapes of Bach, Brahms, Hugo Wolf, Richard Strauss, Johann Strauss (“Die Fledermaus”), and Franz Lehar (“The Merry Widow”).

In order to obtain a truly good conductor for the Linz Opera, he also commissioned Clemens Krauss from the Bavarian National

Theatre to train a suitable artist for him.

General Music Director Clemens Krauss (1893 to 1954), director of the Munich Opera, was in Hitler's view a unique interpreter of Mozart, Puccini, Verdi, Bizet and Richard Strauss.

Of the up-and-coming conductors, Hitler most admired Herbert von Karajan, a student of Furtwängler born on April 5, 1908. He was therefore particularly pleased by a thank-you note in the April 1941 festival program of the Rome Opera, which stated that he had introduced the Romans to "the barely thirty-year-old, exceptionally gifted conductor Herbert von Karajan during an unforgettable guest performance." For him, the opinion of the musically discerning Romans carried international weight.

94 1.5.1942 noon

(Berghof)
Hitler brought Minister Speer's wife to the table, who, despite her youth, was a suitable companion for the boss.

He was impressed by the same feminine reserve he so admired in the highly respected, even abroad, elderly Prime Minister Siebert (Munich). Prominent women, as Hitler put it, distinguished themselves by fulfilling their feminine duties despite the noise of the times and the ever-present glare of publicity, setting an example of active helpfulness without ever being the subject of public chatter or newspapers. To Hitler's left, as always, sat Reich Leader Bormann's dinner companion: Miss Braun.

The boss spoke very highly of Klessheim Palace today, which was redesigned by Professor Giesler and used as a guesthouse by the Reich government during Mussolini's visit. He pointed out in particular that the room layout met the representational needs of a major power, since, unlike in the residences of minor potentates, everything was not crammed together, but rather there was always a large open space between the portal and the staircase, and between the staircase and the entrances to the halls.

Hitler himself participated in the designs (for example, for the prestigious interior staircase), contributing his own sketches.

It is important that our architects adopt this generous way of thinking in matters ...accustomed to spatial design. Only in this way could it be prevented that cities would arise where houses were simply crammed together in groups, stacked and slapped on top of each other, like Zwickau, Gelsenkirchen, Bitterfeld, and the like. If he were banished to such a city devoid of any culture, it would destroy him spiritually just as much as if he were banished from the country.

It was therefore his firm intention to ensure that even the smallest town received a touch of culture, and that as a result, the image of our cities gradually reached a higher level.

There is certainly some truth to the assertion that a city's culture is largely dependent on its traditions. Classic examples of this are Bayreuth, Weimar, and Dresden. Perhaps it is even impossible to give a city a character that truly resonates with our cultural sensibilities without the breath of any great figure ever having walked within its walls.

We must at least try to provide even the smallest town with a figurehead within the party leadership—a figurehead for both the National Socialist concept of sovereignty and cultural thought. Even if it is not always possible to have a suitable personality available in every district leader, the party and its organizations must ensure that the

district leader everywhere becomes at least the focal point
of a certain degree of cultural life. Once such a focal point exists, it becomes possible to further influence cultural life.

It is not enough, for example, for there to be a museum somewhere to which only schoolchildren are sent, but our
sovereigns must also ensure that men of the Reich Labor Service and the Wehrmacht regularly visit our museums and that,
gradually, interest in and love for art is rekindled throughout the entire population.

Even the eye of youth must be trained: from the large to the small!
Only in this way will she be able to recognize the beauty of a work of art not only in its broad strokes, but also in its subtleties.

95 2.5.1942 (On the
train journey Berghof - Wolfsschanze)

I also met Minister Meissner at the Bormann house on the Berghof.

I know someone who knows how to present himself as a "charming old gentleman" and shines with both intelligence and amiability. At the Berghof, I also had the opportunity to meet Minister Ribbentrop. His demeanor is surprisingly soldierly! I also saw Mussolini several times at the Berghof; despite his Caesar-like head, he looked considerably more athletic and flexible than his son-in-law Ciano and seems to be a sincere friend of the Führer, judging by the warmth of his manner. The Italian Chief of the General Staff, Cavallero, who, incidentally, always addressed the Führer as "My Führer," came across as particularly likeable.

Meissner,
Ribbentrop, Duke

253

The broadcasting and the
Luther's legacy:
Language education in
Meaning of
overcoming

the dialects

The cheapest
time

To the opposition against
Peace dictates

Critics as ministers

254

On July 24, 1943, Count Ciano helped to overthrow his father-in-law Mussolini in the Grand Council of Fascism. Furthermore, as ambassador to the Vatican, he established contacts with the USA and Great Britain in an effort to achieve a separate peace for Italy.

On July 25, 1943, the Italian king had Mussolini arrested. Hitler, however, had Mussolini released from his imprisonment on the Gran Sasso

(Abruzzo) by the SS under the command of...
SS-Sturmbannführer and engineer Dr. Otto Skorzeny (with the support of paratroopers from Major Harald Mors) were freed and
appointed as chief.
a new fascist government of Italy based in Sal6 on Lake Garda.
A

tribunal of this government sentenced Ciano to death. He was shot because Mussolini, despite the most earnest pleas of his daughter Edda, refused to grant him a pardon.

Hitler had dared to speak of Ciano's separate peace efforts, his contacts with the USA and Great Britain, and his many anti-German, partly

He had received such detailed knowledge of war-related indiscretions that he would have considered his pardon an affront.

Count Ugo Cavallero, Marshal of Italy, was head of the Italian Commando Supremo from 1940 to 1943.

midday

After lunch, the boss briefly touched upon the significance of Luther's Bible translation, pointing out that its greatest merit lay in providing the German people with a clear, unified written German language. Since language is one of the most fundamental bonds within a community, the idea of a unified German Empire took hold among the German people in the Middle Ages, not least because of Luther's creation of a clear written German language.

This observation should also guide our political work today. Just as Luther's Bible translation ensured the spread of the German written language back then, so too must the Greater German Broadcasting Service today assume the task of speaking, in a sense, classical German, and thus contribute to overcoming the divisive phenomena in the field of language, and in particular to overcoming dialects.

The chief also briefly touched upon the most opportune moment to launch an attack against the Treaty of Versailles.

He said that this occurred immediately after the dictation was completed, since Germany still had enough trained soldiers and enough war equipment at that time, while the other side was paralyzed by absolute war weariness.

Finally, he touched upon the question of whether it is advisable to bring prominent critics of public affairs into ministries and entrust them with responsibility. He emphatically denied this, pointing in particular to *Senior Finance Councillor Dr. Bang?*, whom he had appointed State Secretary, and to Privy Councillor Hugenberg, whom he had made Minister of Economic Affairs, both of whom, due to their excessive "twilight," had failed in all areas.

224 Dr. Paul Bang, State Secretary in the Reich Ministry of Economics, German Nationalist Member of the Reichstag since 1928, was the author of numerous current political books and writings.

96 2.5. 1942 evening (On the train journey Berghof – Wolfsschanze)

At dinner, the boss emphasized that it was completely wrong to dissolve breeders' associations through regulation or to take such associations into state hands and regulate them.

Due to the excellent quality and quantity of meat produced by rabbit breeding associations, Hitler attempted to revive sheep breeding after 1933

through similar associations. In fact, with the help of these associations, he had already increased the German sheep population by 12 million by 1941.

Production increased to 18.5 million units, allowing the additional quantities of milk, wool, and meat to be distributed during the war without ration cards or food stamps. The East Frisian milk sheep was a top seller.

Quite apart from the fact that the state would by no means breed more cheaply, but rather more expensively, a state-run compulsory organization would take the breeders far too lightly.

The love for the cause. For political reasons, it's also perfectly acceptable to allow a number of apolitical, completely harmless clubs to exist.

97 3.5.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

At lunch, the boss pointed out that he had been involved in both attacks, The attacks

who would have truly endangered his life, not through the police, but through the police. Hitler

but was saved by sheer chance:

At the Bürgerbräu meeting on November 8, 1939, he only left 10 minutes before the scheduled time and thus escaped the assassination attempt because an urgent meeting in Berlin necessitated his immediate travel there.

Due to a lack of suitable flying weather, Hitler, who did not yet have his own special train in 1938, had to have his Reich Chancellor carriage attached to the scheduled Munich-Berlin train and therefore had to adhere to the normal timetable.

He escaped with his life in the other assassination attempt because the would-be assassin, a Swiss man who had stalked him for three months at the Berghof, regularly missed him during his walks and, when he finally tried to ambush him in Munich, was exposed beforehand by a railway official. This official, having traveled beyond Munich with a ticket for the Berchtesgaden-Munich route, had asked him about his destination and learned that he had been traveling for several months...

Allegedly, he had stopped in Berchtesgaden to deliver a letter to the Führer, and—becoming suspicious based on this information—had him arrested. During the search, a sealed envelope addressed to the Führer was found on him, but it was empty, a circumstance that led the would-be assassin to make a full confession.

The incident is identical in perpetrator to the assassination attempt by the Swiss waiter on November 9, 1937, who wanted to shoot Hitler during the memorial march to the Feldherrnhalle in Munich, having obtained an honorary ticket for the spectator stand in the street.

255

Protection against idealistic assassins is impossible; police security is virtually impossible.

256

dangerous

had worried “in the valley”, but through the hands raised in the “German greeting” of the He was prevented from safely aiming during the rest of the grandstand visit. He tried again two years later in Berchtesgaden and finally wanted to lie in wait once more in Munich.

The statements of this Swiss man were of particular interest to him because they confirmed his view that there was no stopping an idealistic assassin who recklessly risked his life for his plan. He therefore fully understood why 90 percent of historical assassinations had succeeded.

The only preventative measure one can take is to live irregularly and to undertake walks, car rides and trips in a completely irregular manner.
But these are merely precautionary measures and nothing more.

He therefore always made sure to carry out his trips unexpectedly and not to inform the police. He had also given the head of his security detail, Rattenhuber, and his driver, Kempka, strict instructions to keep his trips absolutely secret, and had instructed them accordingly.

indicated that they had to obey this order, even if their superiors, however high, asked them for information.

As soon as the police learn about his outings, they break with the usual way of carrying out their duties and thereby have an alarming effect on people, without considering that anything that breaks the rule attracts attention.

The best test of his abilities during the upheaval in Austria was his trip to Vienna and Bratislava. On the Vienna-Nikolsburg route, as well as on the route to Bratislava, the police had alerted everyone, which was all the more dangerous because they didn't have enough officers to cordon off the area. Furthermore, their detectives were dressed in such conspicuous civilian clothing (for example, loden coats, Klepper coats, or the like) that—just like him—any Tom, Dick, or Harry could recognize them at a glance. After he had given instructions to take routes other than the previously agreed-upon ones and not even to use the red stop lights in the cities...

Although he was run over, he passed through everywhere unmolested.

Police protection plays a special role only on occasions where the time, hour, and program are precisely defined. Even then, it becomes clear that police action has an alarming effect, causing crowds and thus colossal difficulties. But this has to be accepted on days like May 1st, November 9th, the Bückeberg Harvest Festival with its 700,000 people, and the birthday parade in Berlin, since with such large crowds it is unavoidable that idealists with telescopic sights or similar devices will aim at him from various corners and shoot at him. It is therefore necessary that such corners be closely monitored; above all, it must be ensured at night that they are properly illuminated by the police spotlights and that the spotlight beam does not shine exclusively on his car, as once happened to him in Hamburg. Narrow streets should be avoided during such official events.

225th Annual holiday in honor of German farmers with state ceremony and all-German farmers' meeting on the Bückeberg near Hameln in the presence of Hitler.

Avoid such situations whenever possible. For example, one of Berlin's most dangerous hotspots is the access road in front of the Kroll Opera House, which is only 5 meters wide.

Since there is no absolute protection against the idealist among the assassins in such official matters with a pre-known program, he calmly stands upright in the car. In this way, the saying that the world belongs

to the brave is repeatedly confirmed.

If an idealistic assassin wanted to shoot him or kill him with a bomb, there would be no defense against it, even while seated.
However, the number of idealistic assassins who could pose a danger to him is...

The likelihood has always been low. Among the bourgeoisie and Marxists, there were hardly any assassins who carried out the
attack with the intention of risking their own lives if necessary.

Therefore, only those assassins whipped up by Black people in the confessional or nationalistic individuals from the
countries currently occupied by our troops were dangerous. However, even their options were limited by his years of experience. For
example, shooting him or his driver at night while he was driving around a bend was hardly possible anymore, since he had
long since drawn the necessary conclusions from the events of the Rathenau assassination and had installed a rear-facing camera
on his car.

He had headlights installed that could blind the drivers of following cars.

Foreign Minister Walther Rathenau was assassinated by nationalists on June 24, 1922, because he allegedly failed as head of Germany's raw material supply during World War I and, after World War I, as the main proponent of the "Versailles policy of acquiescence," decisively harmed Germany. A key role

Rathenau's Jewish heritage – i.e., antisemitism – was likely a factor in the assassination.

have.

98 3.5.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
The boss emphasized at dinner that he did not want any interference with wills unless this would grossly violate the rights of the state and the people.

If one allows interventions in wills, there is a risk of setting precedents for the future that will have ever greater consequences than initially foreseeable. He had to grapple with this problem when Ludendorff died. Ludendorff had explicitly stipulated in his will that he did not wish to be buried in the Invalidenfriedhof cemetery in Berlin, nor in the Tannenberg war memorial, but rather in Tutzing. As annoying as this last will and testament was for him, the boss, he had nevertheless respected it in consideration of the risk of setting precedents.

The absolute necessity of preserving legal and property titles.

Ludendorff's Testament

General Erich Ludendorff (1865 to 1937), Hindenburg's Chief of the General Staff and later Quartermaster General in World War I, had a significant influence on the overall

257

Cities as centers of cultural life

258

conduct of the First World War, stepped down in October 1918 from the Supreme Army Command

He returned to Germany, participated in the Hitler Putsch in Munich in 1923, was a National Socialist
candidate for Reich President in 1925,
and served as an NSDAP member of the Reichstag until 1928. He subsequently fell out with Hitler to such an extent that in 1933 he
warned Hindenburg in a letter against appointing Hitler Chancellor: "I solemnly prophesy to you that this wretched man will plunge
our Reich into the
abyss, our nation into unimaginable misery." Later, after his death (December 20, 1937), he was buried, as he had wished, in Tutzing
on Lake
Starnberg—following a state funeral in front of the Feldherrnhalle on Munich's Odeonsplatz.

For the same reason, he — Hitler — was an unconditional proponent of the view that
that certain legal and property rights of public legal entities, i.e., municipalities, cities, districts, and states, must be absolutely
preserved. To undermine them would eliminate one of the most essential foundations of human diligence and destroy the
future.

If, for example, a municipality has a collection of art treasures and, in the absence of legal titles to secure this
collection for the municipality in perpetuity, after 100 years a powerful man dissolves this collection and scatters its
treasures in all directions, this would have a deterrent effect on all public bodies that would otherwise use part of their financial
resources to create cultural sites.

Unfortunately, the Reich Minister of Education (Rust), as the man responsible for German cultural affairs, had little understanding of
these matters. He didn't even hesitate to propose to him, the boss, the relocation of the Leoben Mining Academy to Linz, after the
establishment of a technical university in Linz had been envisioned. That relocating the Mining Academy from Leoben
—for which, incidentally, Linz lacked even the most basic prerequisites, such as a mine—would completely ruin the city of
Leoben, since the lives of its inhabitants, the number of apartments, and so on, were entirely dependent on the operation of
the Mining Academy, apparently escaped Party Comrade Rust completely when he made his proposals.

It would be utter madness if the Reich Ministry of the Interior, in its ministerial-bureaucratic one-sidedness, were to strip a city
like Lindau of its independent city status, thereby allowing it to wither away as a cultural center on Lake Constance. Even a city like
Braunschweig would be completely ruined if its state government were taken away without a corresponding replacement.

In case something were to happen to him, the boss, he had particularly emphasized to Göring that he should not allow himself to be persuaded to agree to a different arrangement regarding Braunschweig than the existing one. The Reich Ministry of the Interior, unfortunately, had a tendency to view everything schematically. Its legal experts completely disregarded the fact that a city of 25,000 inhabitants could be a large farming village best administered through the direct involvement of the district administrator, but that it could also be an ancient cultural center.

which must be managed according to its own needs and therefore must remain a self-governing body independent of any district.

Hitler appointed Hermann Goring as his successor by law of June 29, 1941.

Göring, born on January 12, 1893, was a captain in World War I, a Pour le Mérite fighter pilot, and the last commander of the "Richthofen" fighter wing. In 1919, he was an advisor in Danish aviation. In 1920/21, he was head of aviation for "Svenska Luft-Trafik, Stockholm," and in 1922, he became Hitler's first SA leader. Severely wounded during the Hitler Putsch of 1923, he worked in Rome and Stockholm until 1927, then returned to aviation in Germany, and from 1930 served as Hitler's representative to the German Reich government in Berlin. In 1932, he became President of the Reichstag, and in 1933, Reich Minister for...

Aviation expert and Prussian Prime Minister, he became commander-in-chief of the army in 1033. He created the new German Air Force and was promoted to Field Marshal in 1938. Appointed Chairman of the Council of Ministers for Reich Defense in 1939, he was promoted Hitler was promoted to Reichsmarschall in 1940 in recognition of the Luftwaffe's services in achieving lightning victories in Poland, Norway, Holland, Belgium and especially in France.”

Göring, who from 1936 managed the "Second Four-Year Plan," which made Germany largely independent of foreign suppliers of raw materials and food, was exhausted by the end of 1942. He failed in the war-essential technical development and expansion of the Luftwaffe, despite having some outstanding staff, generals, and engineers, not least because, due to his severe wounds in World War I and the Hitler Putsch, he became

increasingly dependent on weather and medication, needing 20 to 60 painkillers on some days.

Added to this was the stress of his accumulation of offices and additional special assignments from Hitler. Sentenced to death as a war criminal by the Allies, he thwarted his execution in 1946 by committing suicide using a vial of cyanide smuggled into prison.

In this respect, too, one could learn a great deal from the Romans. False centralism, just as they only placed all power in the hands of individuals in times of emergency, but otherwise distributed it among a whole series of personalities, ministerial bureaucracy.

Thus, they had always only carried out the planning and expansion of cities within the framework prescribed by political and cultural necessities or the demands of the times.

We too must ensure that territorial reforms are only implemented after the most thorough examination of all relevant factors. He had therefore, in accordance with Reich Leader Bormann's proposal, prohibited the merging of districts for the duration of the war.

He also took precautions to prevent a city like Berlin from attempting to seize everything due to the war and the resulting construction and other difficulties faced by other cities. The larger a city is, the stronger its drive to become a metropolis in its entirety and to amass everything. For centuries, Vienna had thus brought all the art treasures within its walls, bled the entire Alpine and Danube regions dry in the art world.

It was necessary to prevent a similar situation from occurring during the development of his hometown of Linz, where a powerful figure might try to fill Linz's art venues at Munich's expense. He therefore only allowed artworks to be brought to Linz that he had acquired on the open market and which, consequently, had not been taken away from any other city.

259

260

If, in only a few exceptional cases, one violates the legal and property rights of a municipality, a Reichsgau, or a state out of the desire to design a gallery—for example, in Linz—as perfectly as possible, then the entire legal edifice of legal and property rights begins to slide, and there is no stopping it.

One need only think of the efforts of Nuremberg's mayor Liebel to bring everything created by Nuremberg artists back to Nuremberg to imagine the easily ignited battle of all against all over the existing art treasures.

It is also completely wrong to stubbornly insist that a work of art belongs only where it was created. A true work of art always strives to transcend the confines of its hometown, seeking to bring fame to its creator and its hometown throughout the world. Mussolini recognized this perfectly, which is why, for example, he gifted him the famous discus thrower.

The "Discus Thrower" by the Athenian sculptor Myron (450 BC) survives in several Roman marble copies. The Italian government allowed Hitler to

out of
to purchase the only copy with the original head from the possession of the Roman princely Lancelotti family and to donate it to Munich's most important museum of antiquities, the Glyptothek. The writers of Greek and Roman antiquity praised the sculpture—as Hitler told us—as the epitome of the idea that "beauty is a virtue" and that "in humanity one can sense the breath of the divine," and that "the athletic competition of bodies is no less glorious than the contest of minds."

He sees the greatest danger to the cultural significance of our art cities in the fact that the Berlin ministerial bureaucracy will gain even more

influence over them than is already the case today.

The Berlin ministerial bureaucracy is confusing the tasks of the central government, which should merely provide direction and intervene where damage occurs, with a unilateralism that completely stifles life outside the government. This is a particularly great danger because the ministerial bureaucracy has, for the last 20 years, been operating almost exclusively from within its own ranks.

I have built up a system, so that a man like the head of the municipal department of the Reich Ministry of the Interior, Suren, should become Undersecretary of State simply because he had served in the Reich Ministry of the Interior for a certain period of time, although

His work has done more harm than good in countless cases.

It is therefore essential to cultivate as many capable administrators as possible throughout the country and to implement them within the ministerial bureaucracy. However, such people, who are also useful in practice, can only be trained if they are given the opportunity to demonstrate their abilities within their own administrative organizations. The more decentralized the administration of the Reich becomes, the easier it will be for the central authorities to find capable individuals who truly know where to give guidance to the local administration and where intervention is necessary.

If the current procedures of the ministerial bureaucracy are maintained, the consequence in a few years will be a general disillusionment with the Reich.
Because men who achieve something and have both feet firmly on the ground constantly seek to become mayors and district administrators.

It is frustrating that some nobody in a Berlin ministry decides on matters they and their staff have painstakingly prepared, and that a negative decision could potentially undo all their work. It is inevitably rare for Berlin ministries to make the right decision in individual cases.

For the men working in a ministry lacked any generosity, having risen through a multitude of minor civil service positions to what they considered a prestigious, yet for men of outstanding achievement a ridiculous, position of ministerial advisor. What capable theater professional, for instance, would be persuaded to become an advisor on theater affairs in the Propaganda Ministry for a ministerial councilor's salary of 700-800 Reichsmarks? The lifeblood of these ministerial advisors, therefore, was their petty bureaucratic egoism.

He, the head of the city administration, was therefore most concerned that a city like Bayreuth might not even be forced to rely on government funding for its art institutions, thus becoming subject to ministerial directives. He was therefore following the careers of Winifred Wagner's two sons with particular interest and hoped they would continue the legacy of their father and mother. Furthermore, he would personally do everything in his power to ensure the preservation of the Richard Wagner city and its art institutions during his lifetime.

The best way to preserve our great cultural sites is to leave them in the care of the various cities where they are currently located. However beautiful Berlin may be, and however well-suited it is as a political and military metropolis—one need only think of the parade on each Führer's birthday—it is ill-suited as an art metropolis. It

simply lacks the necessary atmosphere.

He, the leader, was also against the creation of further cities the size of Berlin. It was perfectly sufficient for the Reich to have one city of five million (Berlin), two cities of two million (Vienna and Hamburg), and numerous cities with one million inhabitants. To further enlarge our major cities in order to orient the entire cultural life of larger areas of the German Reich around them was nonsense. He had therefore also described the idea of incorporating Starnberg into Munich as idiotic to Christian Weber.

On the contrary, Munich in particular should be left as it is in order to truly preserve its character. He, the leader, could have held the party conferences in Munich back then if he had wanted to.

226 Munich horse dealer, old party member, who on October 14/15, 1922 the

had organized the
successful street battle of the SA in Coburg, for whose participants Hitler on November 6th-

In 1932, he established the "Coburg Badge," which he also frequently wore, as a party decoration. Later a city councilor in Munich and inspector of the SS riding schools,
Weber became widely known as president of the International Congress for Thoroughbred Breeding, the

Munich-Riem Racing
Club and the Board of Trustees for the «Brown Ribbon of Germany», which at that time was the highest-paying honorary prize in German horse racing.

227 Hitler loved Lake Starnberg, where he spent time with his niece “Geli” Raubal and his employees had
frequently traveled by motorboat and sailboat during the fighting. He also particularly valued the town of Starnberg, precisely because it suited him —the very

Released from Landsberg
fortress detention — in 1925, after its re-establishment, the NSDAP had introduced the first new "local group" of the NSDAP.

261

No nation has ever perished from debt.

262

99

But precisely because he wanted to create a whole host of small, medium-sized, and large cities in Germany that would be centers of German
cultural life, he had loosened up the party's representation and, for example, moved the party congress to Nuremberg, where he practically
surrounded the city with the splendor of the old Olympic festivals for ten days. Based on these considerations, he also refused to move the Supreme
Court of the Reich from Leipzig and welcomed the idea of a supreme Reich authority, such as the Reich Administrative Court, being relocated
to Vienna. After the war, he would also have to meet again with Reichsführer SS Himmler to discuss the future teaching and research
institutions for medical science.

For it must be understood that medical science cannot and should not be fragmented into SS medicine, naval medicine, police medicine, civilian medicine, and the like.

May 4, 1942, evening (Wolf's Lair)

At dinner, the boss explained that paying off the war-related national debt (April 1945: 387 billion RM) was no problem: 1. As he had recently stated, the territorial gains achieved through German warfare would bring such a significant increase in national wealth that they would more than compensate for the war costs. 2. Integrating 20 million cheap foreign workers into the German economy would generate profits that would far exceed the war-related national debt. One simply had to—

Let's calculate how much would be gained if the foreign worker earned only RM 1,000 annually instead of - let's say - RM 2,000 like the domestic worker.

It is remarkable, however, that this has so far gone unnoticed by most German business leaders. Even the Reich Minister of Economics, fellow party member Funk, occasionally had to be told, in a national wealth calculation, how significantly the living standard of the German people was raised by the numerous foreign workers and the resulting reduction in the cost of manual labor (compare the difference between the cost of domestic German labor and the cost of foreign German labor).

Finally, history teaches us that no nation in the world has ever perished because of debt.

Therefore, we can only recommend that our economy adopt a 100% optimistic financial stance regarding the armaments tasks that war entails?”®.

228 War production of German industry for Wehrmacht purposes 1939-44: 120 billion RM.

100 5.5.1942 noon

(Wolfsschanze)
At lunch, the boss raved about Bella, his new German Shepherd, who brought him immense joy in every way except for her name. He admitted that they had initially had to work through some initial disagreements during their walks.

If he had wanted to train her to jump over a bench in one leap, Bella would climb onto the seat, wait until he—peering at her—approached, and then leisurely jump over the back. Now, however, he had trained her to respond to his commands without first resorting to the kind of comfort he so utterly despised.

It was as if the dog had a clock in its head: although it was completely dark in the bunker, every morning at 9 o'clock it held a great concert, pounced on him and made the wildest declarations of love by vigorously beating him with its paws.

So he has to get up early in the morning instead of lying down and reading for an hour or two. Even if he doesn't get to sleep until

very late at night, like last night when he read Petri's "Germanic Folk Heritage in Wallonia and Northern France" (published in 1937).
Incidentally, he learned with interest from this book that, based on the place names and so on, these areas are old German
lands that were stolen from us and whose return we can demand with full justification. He read both volumes in one go.

Finally, the boss humorously commented on the later tours through his residences, the Berghof, and the headquarters, commenting
on the nature of the Bavarian museum attendants.

Of the bronze busts for which he had personally posed, after
Hitler's

In my opinion, the best ones are those by Professor Ferdinand Liebermann and by the sculptors.

Theodor Linz, Hedwig Maria Ley, and Hans Schwegerle. Of the painted portraits, he particularly liked the one by Franz Triebsch ("Portrait of the Führer") and the from Professor Conrad Hommel (“The Leader in the Battlefield”).

Another noteworthy conversation was with Captain Kleckel about the reputation of the Führer Headquarters among the soldiers at the front. (Kleckel said):

Since Adolf Hitler assumed supreme command of the army last December, and the supply shortages—insofar as humanly possible—were rectified, and clear orders were issued that reflected the direct connection between the Führer Headquarters and the front, the Führer Headquarters, unlike the imperial headquarters of the First World War, has been held in extraordinary esteem, without the man at the front being interested in its precise location, whether on the front line or further away.

The sleeve stripe or breast badge or order bearing the inscription "FHQu", which was to be awarded to all those who had been members for a longer period of time, would one day be a particularly highly esteemed distinction.

From the declarations of love of a German Shepherd and the former guided tours through the

Berghof

Frontansehen des FHQu

263

The value of good Employees

264

101 5.5.1942 evening During dinner, Mr. Reich Leader Bormann brought up the topic of how new faces were always seen in the entourage of the Duce during his state visits, suggesting that he apparently carried out a changing of

the guard every few years.

The boss commented that the Duce was surely only doing this out of necessity, because the Duce knew as well as he did
that long-term planning could only be done with men who held their positions long-term.

If the Duce is frequently forced to change guards, it is primarily because:

a) the human resources available to him for leadership positions do not include enough skilled individuals to keep
all these men in their posts in the long term,

b) repeatedly nominating the best men of the party for the prefect positions in A proposal would have to be made, since the prefects are appointed by the king, thus giving the king the immediate
opportunity to...
to create an affront against the Mussolini if not enough fascists are presented

would.

The boss knew all too well how difficult it was to find suitable men for all leadership positions. He constantly had to fall back on the same people. Even when filling the Reich Commissioner posts in the East, he couldn't do without the services of veteran Gauleiters like Lohse and Koch. He was, however, keen to keep these leading men in their positions as long as possible in order to do truly solid work with them.

Hinrich Lohse, merchant (Gauleiter of Schleswig-Holstein since 1925, also Oberpräsident there since 1933), became «Reichskommissar für das Ostland» (Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and White Ruthenia) in 1941.

Erich Koch, railway worker, Gauleiter (since 1928) and High President of East Prussia (since 1933), became "Reich Commissioner of Ukraine" in 1941. Through his ruthless occupation policies, he turned the Ukrainians against ours—initially as "liberators from the war."

The Soviet yoke, which he greeted with jubilation, greeted German soldiers and thus became partly responsible for the Soviet partisan war against the German Wehrmacht and civilian administration, which had been waged particularly brutally in Ukraine since 1943.

Reich Leader Bormann was absolutely right when he pointed out that men given short-term assignments could never achieve the same results or immerse themselves in their tasks as men with long-term assignments. If a Gauleiter is not given the assurance that his assignment is long-term, he will still be influenced in all his planning by two concerns:

1. How might the successor continue the work already started and the plans already drawn up?

2. How will the successor criticize the plan itself and its already completed execution? Will he perhaps argue that the listed buildings were poorly chosen, that funds were wasted, and so on?

How difficult it is to find the right men for leading positions can be seen from the fact that he — the one first-class

While it had been possible to find leadership for the SS, the National Socialist Motor Corps (NSKK), the Reich Labor Service
(RAD), and so on, it proved impossible to find the right man for the SA as well. As a result, the SA, the fighting force in
the period before the Nazi seizure of power, has become an organization that often fails to recognize its tasks in time or knows how to
tackle them properly. Especially considering the conditions within the SA, he was particularly pleased to have found the right
man in Schirach for our National Socialist youth movement at that time.

and-

Between 1933 and 1939, 2.5 million young people completed the Reich Labor Service (RAD).
Men and 0.3 million young girls. The Reich Labor Leader, born in 1875

Konstantin Hierl, State Secretary in the Reich Ministry of the Interior, was a highly decorated career officer of the First World War (among other things, Chief of Staff of the I Bavarian Reserve Corps). In 1924, he retired from the Reichswehr as a colonel. Hierl was considered a liberator.

Because Augsburg's Spartacist enjoyed high esteem in Bavaria, Hitler brought him into the Reich leadership of the NSDAP in 1929 and appointed him the "Volunteer its-" in 1932.

The Nazi Party's "service" was established, which enrolled 20,000 young people in camps as future laborers. By law of June 26, 1935, Hitler obligated all young men and women to complete a semi-graduated (later one-year) service.

Labor Service. In 1939, it comprised 360,000 male and 100,000 female labor service members. (The female labor service was smaller, as girls between 17 and 25 years of age could also perform alternative service instead of labor service.)

(in agricultural aid, assistance for families with many children, hospital aid, and other social assistance.) The Reich Labor Service performed peacetime work, for example in 1936/37: flood protection for 37,000 hectares of farmland, irrigation and drainage of 106,000 hectares, land consolidation work for 23,000 hectares, construction of 1,340 km of agricultural roads, reforestation of 9,000 hectares of wasteland, irrigation and drainage of 11,500 hectares of forest, forest management of 15,000 hectares, and development of 34,000 hectares of forests for cultivation. In addition, they participated in disaster relief and harvest relief in the countryside, peatland cultivation, land reclamation on the coasts, and river course corrections. An educational goal was to instill respect for manual labor.

Hitler had 20 Reich Leaders as top executives of the NSDAP. Besides his... Secretary and Deputy in the Party Leadership Martin Bormann and the leaders of

SA, SS, NSKK, RAD and HJ: Dr. Robert Ley (organization of the NSDAP, head of DAF and KdF), Philipp Bouhler (Chancellery of the Führer, Party Official Examination Commission for the Protection of Nazi Literature), Karl Fiehler (Municipal Policy Office of the NSDAP), Dr. Otto Dietrich (NSDAP Reich Press Chief), Max Amann (Reich Leader for the Press and Head of the Central Publishing House of the NSDAP, "Franz Eher Nachfolger, GmbH." in Munich), Franz Schwarz (NSDAP Reich Treasurer), Dr. Hans Frank II (NSDAP Reich Legal Office), Walther Darre (Reich Office for Agricultural Policy), General Franz Ritter von Epp (Colonial Policy Office), Alfred Rosenberg (Foreign Policy Office and Office for the Supervision of the Intellectual and Ideological Training and Education of the NSDAP) as well as Walter Buch and Wilhelm Grimm (both: Supreme Party Court).

Benedikt Baldur von Schirach became Reich Leader of the National Socialist German Students' League in 1928, Reich Youth Leader of the Nazi Party on October 30, 1931, Youth Leader of the German Reich by law of December 1, 1936, and Gauleiter and Reich Governor of Vienna in 1940. Schirach (1907–1974) was the son of the General Intendant of the Weimar National Theatre, who, as a German-American, had married an American woman from the Noris financial clan. As a student of German studies and art history, Schirach came into close contact with Hitler as early as 1925.

Schirach/Axmann, there is no doubt that it is Schirach's achievement to have built the largest youth movement in the world. Yet Schirach himself came to him as a boy.

The Reich Commissioner: He was glad that he was in Gauleiter Terboven?

He had come and, even in his youth, had already made a valuable contribution to building up the student movement. What fellows his colleagues and successors were, for example, Lauterbacher and Axmann. The leader agreed with Reich Leader Bormann's remark that Lauterbacher was doing an outstanding job as Gauleiter in Hanover and that the Reich Marshal had also spoken highly of his work as Oberpräsident. He then pointed out that, due to his war injury, Axmann, even beyond the earlier esteem he had enjoyed among the boys and girls as a great idealist, was considered a model of soldierly conduct within the Hitler Youth.

The Hitler Youth (HJ) already had seven million members before World War II.

It was divided into the «Deutsche Jungvolk» (boys aged 10 to 14), the «Deut-

the “Jungmädel” (10- to 14-year-old girls), the so-called “Stamm-HJ” of 14- to 18-year-old boys, the “Bund Deutscher Mädel” of 14- to 18-year-old girls and the BDM work “Glaube und Schönheit” for 18- to 21-year-old girls.

Hartmann Lauterbacher, Schirach's HJ chief of staff, was Gauleiter and Oberpräsident of the province of Hanover from 1940.

Arthur Axmann, one of the few recipients of the highest German order, who The "German Order" was the initiator of progressive social legislation. to- in favor of German youth and the organizer of the Reich vocational competition. From 1940 to 1945 he was himself Reich Youth Leader.

"even for one of our most difficult

for the Norwegian Reichskommissariats, namely for Norway, a suitable Ladder found

I have. As Gauleiter Terboven explained to him again just today, he knows,

that he would end up with alluvial sand beneath his feet if he didn't act ruthlessly. Therefore, he had also had those Norwegian teachers who believed they were being sabotaged by the German measures arrested and forced to carry out entrenchment work.
It was regrettable, however, that the German naval personnel responsible for transporting these teachers had once again indulged in an orgy of good nature. They had initially refused the sea transport because there weren't enough life jackets on board the ships in question for these Norwegians, instead of considering that it must be a pleasure for these Norwegians to be torpedoed and sent to the bottom of the sea by their beloved English.

If he, the boss, has men in most leading positions who are fully up to their tasks, then this is due, not least, to the fact that they did not get into the positions because of a legal education, but because they have successfully gone through the school of life.

229 Josef Terboven, a bank official, Gauleiter of Essen, and High President of the Rhine Province, became Reich Commissioner in Norway in 1940. There, his harsh and psychologically insensitive occupation methods made him hated by all Norwegians—even by the Quisling government, whose ability to function was not only impaired but almost rendered impossible by him. However, Hitler brusquely rejected Grand Admiral Raeder's request for his dismissal.

The only lawyer among his staff who was truly competent was Lammers O; Lammers knew that his role was to provide the legal foundation for the state's needs and did not confuse legal matters.

Abstractions and practical life. In Lammers' case, however, this is because he has retained his common sense despite his legal training.

Without this abundance of good employees, he certainly would not have made as much progress in his political work as he actually has.

If some people, however, were to go and, in their enthusiasm for the resurgence of our people, wanted to forcibly make him a prophet, a second Mohammed or second Messiah, he could only declare quite clearly that he felt no aptitude for prophethood or for appearing as a messiah.

On the Protestant side, the founding of the International Missionary Council in 1910, the World Conferences on Practical Christianity (Life and Work) in Stockholm in 1925 and in Oxford in 1937, and the World Conferences on

Faith and Order in Lausanne in 1927 and in

Edinburgh in 1937 demanded contemporary action from the Christian churches. Sweden's Archbishop Nathan

Soderblom

was one of the famous pioneers who led the way from mere worship to the renewal of liturgical and sacramental life, to Christian

Responsibility towards
unemployment and economic crisis, in social ethics and in the national-

He pointed to the international social order and to Christian activity against wars and hunger blockades, against military totalitarianism and chaos, against sectarian conflicts and church schism. Hitler allowed himself to be

that is
He was informed about these new developments by his Minister of the Church, but personally remained strictly out of it.

102 6.5.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Following a report from Ankara that a number of Jewish agents had been dismissed from the Turkish news agency, the chief made some remarks about the control of public opinion by Jews both in the German system and in our current enemy states. All prominent positions that in any way influence public opinion of

The Jew had, in a timely manner, gained influence through deception and thus created an immense position of power over the press, film, and other factors shaping public opinion. He had not only attempted to gain direct influence over these factors, but had exerted a much stronger influence on them from behind the scenes through so-called agencies.

230 Dr. Heinrich Lammers, since 1922 Ministerial Councillor in the Reich Ministry of the Interior and From 1933 to 1945, head of the Reich Chancellery (first as State Secretary, then as Reich Minister), Hitler impressed with his consistently objective manner, his administrative knowledge and his ingenuity to such an extent that Martin Bormann always sought to reach an amicable agreement with Lammers in cases of differences of jurisdiction.

Lammers

Hitler was neither prophet nor messiah

Public opinion and business

Independence of
N S newspapers also from
The advertising agency

268

The most dangerous were the advertising agencies owned by Jews, since Jews could completely ruin a major daily newspaper by
blocking advertisements. For him, the editor-in-chief, it had been particularly instructive to see how

Hugenberg and Lord Rothermere were deterred from pursuing a confidently national policy by the Jews' threat to withdraw
their advertising allocation. Lord Rothermere, who at the time published two articles in support of the Mosley movement in his
journals, had once described to him at the Berghof the nature of the Jewish approach and the impossibility of countering it in the
short term.

His strength, as the leader, lay in the fact that he had established the NSDAP newspapers, unlike all other newspapers of any
stature, as independent from Jewish advertising agencies from the outset, thereby making them an entirely unassailable
entity economically. His positive experiences with this independent status of the party press had led him to make the party
as a whole economically unassailable. He was able to do this all the more easily because he had found in Reich Treasurer Schwarz
a figure who understood how to channel the movement's income from membership fees, meetings, and so on so skillfully into the various
distribution channels that the movement was even able to finance the final struggle in 1932.

Apart from Mutschmann, party comrade Ley achieved the highest meeting revenues. By portraying him, the leader, as
a monster, he made the industrialists and their wives so curious about him that they paid up to RM 200 for a seat at one of his Cologne
meetings.

Unfortunately, the revenue from the rallies was lost again at Ley's newspaper companies. Ley had overlooked the fact
that party-owned printing presses were the downfall of party-owned newspapers. These presses had to print leaflets for
the entire district during every wave of rallies, without any guarantee of payment. A man like Müller, who ran the printing press of the
"Völkischer Beobachter" in his own name and for his own account, would have...

231 It was only through Hugenberg's newspaper group ("Scherl"), which ranged from the "Berliner Lokalanzeiger" and the
"Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung"
to the provincial press, that the South German "nationalist leader Hitler" was popularized as a "national drummer" in North Germany.

232 Lord Harald Sidney Rothermere, known as the "British newspaper king," oversaw 12 daily newspapers, two Sunday papers, and ten
weekly newspapers.
His media group also included the influential "Daily Mail."

233 Hitler worked with the independent advertising agencies of the Director General.
Erwin
Finkenzeller in Berlin and Munich together.

234 Martin Mutschmann, Saxon lace manufacturer, was Gauleiter from 1924 and Reich Governor
in Saxony since 1933.

235 Dr. Robert Ley, chemist, Reich Organization Leader of the NSDAP since 1932, was
Previously — from
1925 — Gauleiter in Rhineland-South (Cologne).

236 The Munich printing company owner Adolf Müller, with his motorboat and fun-loving

Although Hitler liked to spend his leisure time with his daughters at Lake Starnberg, he did not let Hitler dissuade him from purely commercial considerations in his business management.

Leaflet orders could only be accepted against cash payment, and other orders could be dismissed with the simple explanation that his workers could live not on their convictions, but only on the wages they were paid. In contrast, the party's own printing presses had been subjected to an idealism imposed from the local group leaders upwards, which—since it was inevitably diametrically opposed to business—was tantamount to the ruin of the printing presses.

If he, the boss, had succeeded in steering the "Völkischer Beobachter" safely through the entire period of struggle, even though the "Völkischer Beobachter" had just suffered its third bankruptcy when he took it over, this was primarily due to the cooperation of Reich Leader Amann. Amann had proven himself a shrewd businessman by never taking on a venture that wasn't truly a viable business, or by immediately abandoning it if it wasn't. It was precisely this business approach to the newspaper industry that enabled the publishing house of the "Völkischer Beobachter," the Eher publishing house, to grow over the years into the largest newspaper group in the world, making the newspaper companies of the US media moguls look like dwarfs in comparison. One can only truly appreciate this achievement if one considers that he took over the "Völkischer Beobachter" at the time with 7,000 subscribers, no advertising stock and with a cash balance that wasn't even enough to pay for the necessary paper.

Hitler purchased the "Eher-Verlag" publishing house, which included the "Völkischer Beobachter" newspaper, through his "National Socialist Workers' Association" on December 17, 1920, for 120,000 marks. Of this, 60,000 marks were provided by Franz Ritter von Epp, then a Reichswehr officer in Munich (and later Reich Governor of Bavaria) (it is suspected that this came from a secret Reichswehr fund). Dietrich Eckart secured a portion of the funding, and the remainder was financed with self-printed "interest-free promissory notes" for 10 marks each, for which Hitler had designed the frame, including the picture's base.

Since this was tantamount to producing banknotes in-house, those responsible were initially sentenced to one year in prison or a fine of four million marks.
Convicted, but acquitted in the second and third instances with the help of competent lawyers.

Besides the "Völkischer Beobachter", the «Eher-Verlag» published 36 other party organs distributed throughout the Reich, as well as various other newspapers and magazines with a total circulation of 22.3 million.

In November 1923, Hitler had already increased the circulation of the "Völkischer Beobachter" to 30,000 copies, and by the end of 1938 to 600,000 copies.

The financial crisis of the NSDAP in the second half of 1932 was catastrophic.

Although the NSDAP had won 13,779,111 votes (34.7 percent) in the Reichstag elections of July 31, 1932, after Hitler had spoken personally in no fewer than 30 cities during a flight across Germany from July 13 to 30.

But at

In the Reichstag election of November 6, 1932, the NSDAP lost two million votes and, despite Hitler's renewed tour of Germany and speeches in 30 cities, only achieved 11,737,391 votes (33.1 percent). This was not solely due to...

The decline in voter turnout from 84 percent to 80.6 percent was not only due to the fact that the population was growing weary of political infighting.
It wasn't just ordinary citizens who cut back on their donations to Nazi Party meetings and advertising campaigns.

269

Socialization of the electricity system

270

Actions. Even the industrialists who had previously been friendly towards the NSDAP but did not want to finance a failing party, suddenly refused to speak to NSDAP leaders on fundraising tours and minimized their support.

Their previous funding contributions of 10,000 to 100,000 RM were reduced to mere nominal amounts of 100 to 5,000 RM. Only Göring, as he told us,

understood how to easily obtain $100,000 from the Wall Street banks, in exchange for the promise to "stir things up a bit for the French, so that their delinquency regarding Wall Street loans would be remedied by a little political fear." His further contributions to the

The assurance given to us by the leading Jewish bank that it would later act generously in Wall Street-supported Jewish affairs was the reason why, later as Prime Minister, head of the Four-Year Plan, Aviation Minister, etc., he made exceptions to all anti-Semitic Nazi laws according to the motto: "I decide who is a Jew!" Only after Hitler's successful meeting with Hindenburg's confidant von Papen on January 4, 1933 (at the home of banker Kurt Freiherr von Schröder in Cologne) did the sources of funding begin to flow—as if on cue.

A secret signal to start flowing again. But Hitler would never have been able to fulfill his and the NSDAP's debts if, at a reception hosted by

Göring
on February 20, 1933, Dr. Schacht, the designated future president of the Reichsbank, had not collected checks
from the invited representatives of
industry, trade, and commerce, following two speeches by Hitler and Göring, with an open hat. The largest of these checks was for a full million.

The
number was RM.

If he, the boss, understood anything about business matters, he owed it in no small part to the constant worries with the party press. The
worst year was 1932, when, in order to keep the press, the election, and all the party's work financially afloat, he had to sign a plethora of
debt orders. Just as he had signed these debt orders for the NSDAP back then, he was fully aware that if the

Even if the work of the NSDAP were not crowned with success, and everything were lost, he would still sign the debt declarations for the Reich today in firm confidence in our victory and in the conviction that—if this war did not end successfully—everything would be lost anyway, and one could never have incurred enough debts in the struggle for success.

This "either-or" approach was quite typical of Hitler's political high-stakes gamble.

For example, on December 8, 1932, in connection with the attempt by his former NSDAP Reich Organization Leader Gregor Strasser to become a minister in a Reich government under the chancellorship of General Kurt Schleicher against his—Hitler's—will, he threatened:
"If the party collapses, I'll be out in three minutes with the

"Shut up!"

103 6.5.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

At dinner, the boss gave a very entertaining account of the resourcefulness of the front-line soldiers in terms of their meat and fish supplies.

After dinner, Minister Speer met with Reich Leader Bormann and received Hitler's approval to consolidate the electricity sector into a single Reich enterprise (similar to the Reichsbahn). If the project—

According to Hitler's marginal note, this should create a further consolidation of the Reich, which will be far stronger than that of the roads and railways.

104 7.5.1942
(Wolfsschanze)
Did the boss eat lunch alone with the Italian General Gariboldi?” (in his bunker).

In the evenings, he was particularly pleased with the prepared meat of smoked sturgeon.

Hitler occasionally ate fish, especially when the anglers among his staff—particularly such an indestructible, rustic character as Captain Baur —suggested it

to him.
They raved about fish as their lifeblood. From 1941 onwards, Hitler even had sardines in oil served to him at regular intervals, which he received from

Portuguese and Spanish admirers. When Professor Troost's wife fell ill, she sent

is
I also sent her some cans and wrote to her about it on September 13, 1942:
“Since I know,
Since you haven't yet become a full-fledged vegetarian, I'm sending you a few cans of tinned fish to strengthen you. Eating fish is—I believe—a

somewhat lesser sin than eating other corpses.

In the
evening, after dinner, the chief, upon seeing a Reuters report about the sinking of the English 10,000-ton cruiser "Edinburgh," remarked
that we had cleverly elicited this information from the English. Our submarine commander, whose merit the

The report on the sinking, since the sinking itself was not witnessed, was limited to the notification of the torpedo hit on the "Edinburgh". The OKW report was therefore correspondingly cautious in its wording.

The fact that, due to the circumstances surrounding the torpedo hit, there was a firm conviction that the ship must have been sunk, and that corresponding claims had therefore been made in semi-official reports, led the English to admit the sinking.

Two lessons can be learned from this:

1. The German is very precise with the truth. However, he must be careful not to be too pedantic with the truth. Thus, he repeatedly received reports from the front that the troops felt their achievements were not being fully appreciated by the carefully considered explanations in the OKW report.

237 Colonel General Italo Gariboldi assumed supreme command on July 13, 1942. Italy's 8th Army, deployed in the east, was destroyed during the Soviet offensives on the southern front in 1942/43, particularly the Stalingrad offensive, thus disabling the The complete collapse and disintegration of the Italian 8th Army made the relief of Stalingrad by the German 4th Panzer Army under Colonel General Hermann Hoth impossible. The German forces deployed against Stalingrad had to be quickly withdrawn from the area.

so that the practical failure of the Italian army would not lead to a collapse of the entire southern German Eastern Front.

The OKW Report 1942

271

Crete

From the nobility of French and from Challenge Cup "Earth"

272

105

106

2. If one is convinced of something, one must assert it in international dealings—whether it lies in the political or military sphere—
otherwise one can never bring such notorious hypocrites as the English to admit the truth.

As Lorenz showed me, every OKW report is personally corrected by Hitler in his own handwriting. Hitler considers this meticulous review of the Wehrmacht reports so crucial because—as he says—even the smallest details can become large and of decisive importance through multiplication.

May 8, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)
During lunch, the leader remarked that he had no interest in turning Crete into a German base.®®.

A German base on Crete would require a dedicated German Mediterranean fleet and would pose the risk of constant conflict with Turkey. For the Turks, Crete in German hands would be practically nothing more than the beginning of a dispute over the Dardanelles between Germany and Turkey.

The only possible outcome of our Crete mission, therefore, could be the establishment of a KdF station on the island.

May 8, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
At dinner, the boss brought up the escape of the French General Giraud again, explaining that they could let him go if he weren't so dangerous. As it was, they either had to force his extradition or destroy his moral standing. The means to do so were available, he said, because he had abused the freedoms granted to him as a prisoner-of-war general, and therefore they could easily cancel things like the repatriation of 7,000 wounded French prisoners of war. Such a situation was an excellent opportunity to imagine how the French would have reacted in the reverse situation.

In 1942, wounded French prisoners of war were exchanged at a ratio of 1:3 for French laborers who volunteered for work in

Germany
reported to help combat unemployment and the economic crisis in their own country.

go.

The French had already proven to us after World War I that they lacked any nobility. Germans who were taken prisoner by the
French at that time were given water by Black people.

238 Hitler believed that, for climatic reasons alone, Germany should not extend its "conquests" further south than Crimea and the Caucasus.
He told
Grand Admiral Raeder, who was advocating for the expansion of Crete as a German military base, that hundreds of mountain
troops deployed on Crete
had already contracted "malaria" (a disease with high fever, delirium, and anemia).

torn away by sadistic French nurses. If one were to consider the behavior of the French at that time, they would seem like
philistines who, having risen to prominence through a series of coincidences, lacked any self-confidence and attempted to maintain
their power through the most rabid terror. When a French flag was torn up in Berlin during a wave of national fervor, we were forced to
present the Berlin Guard Battalion, under the command of the current General von Arnim, raising a new French flag.

Therefore, no one could blame him if he took the position towards France: "He who has, has!" For whoever gives away
what he has is sinning, since he is giving away what he, as the stronger one, has painstakingly conquered from this earth.

The Earth is like a trophy being passed around, and therefore always strives to end up in the hands of the strongest. For
tens of thousands of years, it has been pulled back and forth across this Earth.

If people have been settled on the European continent for the last 300 years, this is due to the discovery of America and the
displacement of its inhabitants by Europeans. Therefore, if we were to establish a new German East March today, for example
in Russia, specifically in Ukraine, it should not be measured by any different historical standards than the original
German East March: "Eastern Siberia".

The boss pointed out at dinner that the English parliament had already held 20 secret sessions and that nothing positive had yet
emerged from any of them. This, he suggested, should be taken as a sign of the strong sense of unity among the English people.

Reich Minister Rosenberg, speaking at dinner, ranted about English domination, explaining that the essence of this English
domination lay in the fact that the peoples he led allowed themselves to be torn to pieces for his representatives—the master race. Where
the Germans sought to achieve something through tirades of abuse, the English did so with skillfully emphasized generosity (bonuses for
special occasions, granting leave, return tickets from the colonies, and so on), thus creating a resonance so that even the Greeks,
whom they had exploited and lied to utterly, still revered them today, focusing solely on this outward appearance.

Marriage—as Hitler sees it—is of course not merely an institution of shared entertainment, shared pleasure, or correspondence, but a
task
in which the professional struggle is the man's responsibility and the order of the home, as the fortress from which the

struggle for life is waged, is the woman's. This order of the home is understood as the cultivation of a certain cultural level on the one hand and as practical household management on the other.

Hitler emphasized that one was as important as the other, particularly when he humorously recounted the story of a woman who had invited him to her house for liver dumplings in the Bavarian home-style cooking style, and where he had ended up with a completely disastrous liver-egg flan dish.

Confidentiality and
Generosity in
English

From the culture of a
woman

Collaboration over Caucasus oil?

274

That culture in a marriage doesn't begin with the entertainment of the spouses, but rather with the furnishing, cleanliness, and other
aspects of the home, clothing, and so forth, was something Reich Leader Rosenberg eloquently explained to us that evening.
Smiling, he remarked that our sophisticated women believed they possessed culture, when in reality one only needed to
see them alongside Indian women at an Indian reception to "see": the European woman made up, dolled up, gesticulating wildly,
while the refined Indian woman, without any artificial coloring in her face, was simply but stylishly dressed, and her bearing the
epitome of dignified self-restraint.

The European woman, hopping while dancing, striving to attract attention and garner applause. The Indian woman, and
especially the Balinese woman, execute all movements from a stationary position, full of genuine fervor and therefore perfection.

107 9.5.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

After Reich Minister Rosenberg had departed, one of the gentlemen brought up the cotton plantation in the Caucasus during
dinner. The boss remarked that cotton production had to take a back seat in their plans to the cultivation of the new nettle in
Ukraine, since the yarn made from this nettle was significantly better than cotton.

Hitler was referring to "Indian nettle" (ramie), which is distinguished by the length of its cell elements, its fineness, and its strength. It
was ideally suited for
linen-like fabrics, bed linens, tablecloths, and curtains. Ramie fabrics are finer and lighter than cotton fabrics. Nevertheless, Hitler did not want
to abandon the
existing cotton plantations.

in
Ukraine, near Azov and in the Caucasus, instead of establishing them as large plantations
know that it will be continued.

The Caucasus plays a particularly important role in our considerations because it is the major source of oil. If we want to secure
its oil supply, we must place the Caucasus under the strictest control, as otherwise, in this region steeped in blood feuds, the enmity
between the tribes would make any profitable exploitation impossible.

According to the «Globus Yearbook of the German Publishing House (The World and its Countries in Political and Economic
Presentation)», which Hitler gave to his FHQOu in 1942-
By
1939, the Caucasus had already produced around [amount missing], which was given to employees as a working document.

25 million tons of crude oil per year (Germany and Austria together produce only slightly over half a million tons, exactly 0.647 million tons).

It would therefore be entirely wrong for the Foreign Office, as an official body, to make any promises regarding this region today that cannot subsequently be kept. Since official channels—unlike leaflet propaganda—are only permitted to promise what can be delivered, von Papen should also be cautious with any assurances he might make to Turkey, even if he—the head of the ministry —is generally willing to make certain concessions.

Above all, the Foreign Office should refrain from any talk of collaboration. The difficulty of realizing such collaboration is demonstrated by the following:

Romania and Hungary were playing a game, as these two countries were hoarding oil and grain right now, when we needed them so much, in order to have them on hand for a possible war against each other.

Following the principle of "divide et impera" ("divide and rule") of the Roman emperors, Hitler annexed the country of Transylvania in the Vienna Award of August 30, 1940. so between Romania and Hungary, that both conceived a correction through bilateral military measures.

The boss then addressed the issue of "filling leading positions".

Such positions belonged only to men of great thought; for what mattered was not the amount of detailed work accomplished, but correct thinking. And for that, two hours of concentrated work a day were perfectly sufficient.

For the detailed work and its oversight within the ministry, a state secretary of stature with the appropriate authority would suffice.

He was happy to have found in Lammers a head of the Reich Chancellery in the state sector who handled everything with common sense and free from legal abstractions, in accordance with the needs of the state, so that he hardly had to worry about it at all.

He was equally pleased not to have to concern himself with the processes in the individual Gaue themselves, since the Gauleiters had been uniformly educated and he had a man at his side in Reichsleiter Bormann, who provided the Gauleiters with the necessary uniform instructions for him.

108 10.5.1942 noon

(Wolfsschanze)
During lunch, State Secretary Backe discussed issues in the food sector. The chief explained that Hugenberg, as the responsible minister at the time, had rejected the idea of establishing a national grain reserve of 7% of million tons because the German economy could not tolerate the resulting idling of a significant amount of capital.

Lammers/Bormann and
the internal administration

Establishment of a
Grain reserve

Herbert Backe, State Secretary since 1933, acting Reich Minister of Food and Agriculture in 1942, and finally Reich Minister of Food and Agriculture since 1944, was born in 1896 in Batum in the Caucasus, attended the Gymnasium (high school) in Tbilisi, studied agricultural sciences in Göttingen, and became a tenant farmer in the Alfeld district (Hanover). In Hitler's eyes

He was a "jack-of-all-trades" in the catering of the civilian population and the Wehrmacht in Peace and war. He was responsible for the production guidelines issued to German agriculture from 1933 onwards. He closed the German fat gap through oilseed cultivation and whale oil margarine. And he created the German food rationing system, which functioned until the end of World War II. In his large and small food storage facilities, he hoarded his reserves— including deliveries from the Soviet Union from 1939 to 1943 —

so decentralized, so that the overall supply of the population and the Wehrmacht itself was never seriously endangered by the countless air raids by the British and Americans.

The path of
great people

Unfortunately, he couldn't do anything about it back then, since even which lettuce leaves should be cultivated required a parliamentary vote. Imagine how we'd be today with a grain reserve of 712 million tons, especially since 1937 and 1938 brought us good harvests! The two crop failures of recent years would then be completely irrelevant. At least he was glad to have started the war in 1939 and not now, when it would have begun with such difficulties.

During lunch, in response to a comment, the boss remarked that the path of people destined to achieve great things in their lives was quite rare.

alone.

That such a person was recognized as having a special talent even as a child is probably only the case with Mozart. At some point in their lives, fate suddenly intervenes and allows them to recognize their extraordinary strength.

How self-conscious he had been during his time in Vienna, even though he already possessed considerable knowledge in a wide variety of fields. He had dared neither to approach a prominent figure nor to speak in front of, say, five people.

If the war hadn't happened, he would surely have become an architect.

perhaps — yes, probably even — one of the first architects, if not the first architect of Germany, and not, as is the case today, the first fundraiser for Germany's best architects.

But then suddenly life intervenes and loosens up the person for their calling, and the baby-faced person suddenly reveals themselves in battle as an invincible firebrand.

If our schoolmasters generally failed to recognize the aspiring or future genius, but even rejected them as untalented—just think of Bismarck, Wagner, Feuerbach, who was celebrated and honored 10 years later by the same academy in Vienna that had once rejected him as untalented—this is because only a genius can truly understand a genius.

With a child, for example a 10-year-old, the teacher can probably determine the average ability, but not much more about their intellectual aptitudes.

Character traits could be recognized much more easily, since someone who was uncomradely in his youth would certainly still be so in old age.

However, one must also be careful in this respect, since a child's lying is very often only an expression of a particularly vivid imagination, as is clearly established in the case of many great poets and storytellers.

The most dangerous thing, he said, was the one-sidedness with which adults often judged children. The math teacher, for example, believed that if his student couldn't solve any advanced equation, he wouldn't be able to count his salary later on. If a student was musically gifted, for instance, but showed little interest in other subjects, this was immediately interpreted as utter incompetence, as he knew from his own experience.

The parents made such mistakes even worse by protecting the child from-

They sought to prepare their children early for specific professions and, if something didn't work out, immediately began to talk about the lost or wayward son.
He himself had been pressured into a career in the civil service from the age of 13, and for this purpose, he had been dragged to the Linz Main Customs Office, a veritable state cage, where the old men sat huddled together, as close as monkeys. Since they hadn't considered that such a sight would only inspire disgust or hatred in a young person, rather than enthusiasm, they had made him loathe a career in the civil service from the outset. He was therefore opposed to forcing sons into a specific profession too early; they should be allowed to decide for themselves gradually, starting at the age of 18. The potential within a

person was demonstrated, he argued, by the example of such a capable Gauleiter as Hildebrandt, who had been a farm laborer, or Sauckel, whom he had even misjudged because of his extraordinary bias.

Friedrich Hildebrandt, a farm laborer since the age of 16, joined the Nazi Party as district chairman of his agricultural workers' association and was Hitler's Gauleiter from 1925, and his Reich Governor in Mecklenburg from 1933.

Fritz Sauckel had worked his way up from machine and tool fitter to engineer through self-study. As early as 1921, as head of the German Nationalist Protection and Defense League (in Lower Franconia), he had contact with Hitler. He became

Gauleiter in 1927, Prime Minister in 1932 and Reich Governor in Thuringia in 1933.

Since 1942, Hitler's Plenipotentiary General for Labor Deployment was tasked with recruiting the "foreign workers" needed by German

industry from among the 230 million foreigners—by then under Hitler's control. Hitler absolutely did not want to use "German" workers as replacements for the men drafted into military service.

"Seeing mothers on the assembly line of factories"; he even maintained their 1.4 million domestic servants until 1943 — in stark contrast to the regulations in Great Britain.

In total, Sauckel estimated that 7.3 million foreigners were placed as workers in the German economy during World War II.

109 10.5.1942 afternoon

(Wolfsschanze)

At the afternoon birthday tea for General Jodl, the commander remarked that he regretted the many exceptions the Wehrmacht made regarding the recruitment of people of mixed Jewish and non-Jewish ancestry. Experience, he explained, proved that for four, five, or even six generations, these descendants of Jews would inevitably produce pure Jewish offspring. These pure Jewish offspring, he asserted, posed a great danger! He would henceforth only allow exceptions in very special cases.

With their conscription into the Wehrmacht, these people were largely granted the same rights as other Germans. Upon application and with Wehrmacht approval, they could even marry full-blooded Germans and achieve their own full equality with those of German blood.

Contrary to official propaganda, there were no "mixed-race" people in Hitler's sense in Great Britain.

In Germany, only 72,738 people had two Jewish grandparents and 48,811 had one Jewish grandparent. The most prominent person of mixed ancestry in the Wehrmacht was Field Marshal Erhard Milch, who became CEO of Deutsche Lufthansa in 1926 and State Secretary for

Aviation in Berlin in 1933.

Mixed breeds

277

The idealism of
Home Front

The Reichstag fire of 1933 and
the necessity of absolute
punishment-

fen in the war against

Saboteurs and
criminals

110 10. 5.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

During dinner, the boss brought up the achievements of the home front. The idealism of the homeland was so immense that he had decided to have the Knight's Cross of the War Merit Cross presented to an armaments worker.

The Anglo-American so-called "bombing terror" against open German cities and their civilian populations from 1942 onward, with its 1,000-

bomber formations, failed—as Churchill and his Air Marshal Arthur Harris had hoped—to shake the morale of the German people. On the contrary, it only drove the Germans to "total war."

mobilize and convince them that it is against the Allies Their propaganda was not at all about eliminating Hitler and his Nazi henchmen, but rather about the general destruction of Germany and the German people.

The armaments workers produced the anti-tank guns and so on for the front in 14-hour shifts before the deadlines set by him — the boss — had expired.

A similar commitment is evident in agriculture. He will therefore bring the last cow out of Ukraine before his homeland goes hungry. It is precisely for these reasons that he attaches such particular importance to the transport problem in Ukraine.

During dinner, the boss brought up the machinations of the communists after they seized power in 1933.

Thank God their particularly diabolical plan to set 10,000 fires at the same time on the same day failed; because the forces of the police and fire brigades would have been so scattered that the damage and consequences would have been impossible to foresee.

The Reichstag fire alone could have severely damaged us—at least in our standing with the German public. He therefore drove immediately at 2 a.m. to the offices of the "Völkischer Beobachter" (VB), but found only the editor on duty and a mere ten-line note about the fire in the first draft of the VB morning edition. He then immediately set

to work with Goebbels, writing and compiling articles, reports, and other pieces about the fire for the morning edition, filling the entire front page. A striking example of how easily one can find oneself in the predicament of having to do everything oneself in crucial situations.

If the police had acted swiftly enough, the investigation into the arson would certainly have been very different. Torgler," this chief of the German communists, had fled before a policeman who had arrested him—

239 Only from 1943 onwards did the German armaments industry work in three shifts of eight hours: around the clock, day and night.

240 Ernst Torgler, parliamentary leader of the KPD in the Reichstag, was acquitted by the Supreme Court of the Reich. Regarding his expulsion from the KPD in 1935, Hitler said on September 18, 1941: "The communist Reichstag parliamentary group was a meeting place for serious criminals and thugs. Torgler had already attracted negative attention within the group, as it was known that he had not yet committed a burglary."

I was taken, sank to my knees, and begged him not to shoot me. Had he been questioned immediately, given the shock, he would surely have confessed. Van der Lubbe, who started the fire, should have been hanged within three days, as he was seen on the day of the fire carrying a package from Torgler's house.

Such a rapid procedure also yielded material to convict the intellectual author, the current GPU chief of the Soviet Union, Dimitrov?*'.

But since the lawyers are unfortunately only as international as the criminals, but not as skilled, the trial dragged on for weeks and ended with a ludicrous outcome. What a judge of caliber could have made of the case is demonstrated by the mere fact that a firm word of encouragement from group leader Heines ("Heads up") prompted van der Lubbe to change his stance.

But the communists seemed to deliberately seek to appear before clueless judges everywhere, and everywhere they employed the same tactic: playing dumb, remaining silent when questioned, attempting to obtain postponements and gain time by having their lawyers request—what an outrage!—to first study the applicable law. This was the case in the Reichstag fire trial, and it was the same today in the Papen assassination trial in Ankara, and so on.

One should therefore be wary of attempting to solve sabotage cases in France through legal means. They have never uncovered a single clandestine transmitter.
Sabotage can only be met with the same brutality with which it is perpetrated. Certain people, perhaps an entire French village, must be held accountable for ensuring that nothing happens to the German transports on the roads and railways in the area. To save their own skins, they would then secure the routes sufficiently.

Himmler did something similar in his concentration camps. For example, he successfully held an arsonist transferred to preventive detention responsible, under threat of execution, for preventing fires from

breaking out in the camp. No one was as vigilant.

241 Georgi Dimitrov, a Bulgarian communist, was also acquitted by the Supreme Court. During World War II, he was
General Secretary of the
Communist International (Comintern), founded by Lenin, and from 1946 Prime Minister of the People's Republic of Bulgaria.

Bulgaria.

242 This refers to the unemployed Dutch council communist Marinus van der Lubbe from Leiden, who
— born in 1909 and living in a Berlin homeless shelter at the time — the proletarians of all

He wanted to send a powerful message to the world against fascism. To this end, on the evening of February 27, 1933, he set fire to the Reichstag building with four packages of charcoal lighters, completely destroying it. Found solely guilty by the Supreme Court, he was sentenced to death and executed by guillotine on January 10, 1934.

243 Edmund Heines, former career officer, participant in the Hitler Putsch of 1923, transferred the organization "Freikorps Rossbach" into the SA in 1926, became SA leader in Silesia in 1931, police president in Breslau in 1933 and was shot in 1934 as Röhm's closest confidant.

244 The “preventive detention” introduced in 1933 against traitors, habitual offenders, sex offenders, etc., was only imposed 6852 times by the end of 1937. However, it was just as feared in the relevant circles as the death penalty for car robbers.

through the area like this fellow, who himself has a plethora of arson offenses on his record.

Similarly, since 1943, Himmler had employed the best German forgers to counterfeit British pound notes allegedly totaling two billion gold marks. He had gathered them from all German prisons and penitentiaries and placed them in a special concentration camp near Berlin, where they enjoyed particularly favorable living conditions. These men not only meticulously analyzed the paper composition of the British notes, but also copied the printing inks, watermarks, and security threads so perfectly that even the Bank of England could not identify the 5, 10, and 100-

It was almost impossible to distinguish pound notes from Himmler's own. Furthermore, Himmler had granted Jewish bankers "special status" for himself and their families. granted permission for them to obtain for him, through their international contacts, particularly through Swiss banks, the numbers of new banknote series issued by the Bank of England. ,

Because the correct numbers were used (i.e., as a double), the counterfeit British pound notes could be used not only for German foreign

espionage, but also

including the foreign purchase of armaments in Mediterranean countries, South

America, etc.
They were financed without the matter ever coming to light during the war. I kept two of these banknotes for myself as souvenirs.

However, if the measure is to be effective, one must always immediately follow the act with punishment; for example, the obstructionist criminal should be tried and shot immediately after his arrest.

If you stand by and watch, perhaps even discuss mitigating circumstances, you lose control and there's no stopping it. In war, you have to be ruthless in preventing antisocial behavior from taking hold.

Everyone must know: Those out on the front lines, fulfilling their military duty, may fall—and with honor. But those who commit atrocities within must die—and in utter disgrace!

Those who stand out in the field as poor devils and let themselves be shot to death,

He needs to know that the package his wife is sending him as a greeting from home will not be stolen en route.

Unfortunately, this wasn't realized until 1918 during World War I, when it was too late. He, on the other hand, had introduced absolute punishment immediately at the start of the war for particularly heinous crimes, as he had already had the best experiences with absolute punishments in combating car accidents and train derailments during peacetime. And the looting in English cities, on which our air force had carried out its reprisal attacks in recent days—looting in which even police officers and firefighters had participated— proved him absolutely right.

The war at home will be lost if swift and brutal action is not taken. All governments will have to grapple with this problem one way or another.

find. 111
11.5.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Reunion with a... At lunch, the boss told a story about a larger-than-life Munich hall brawler with the strength of a bear. He said that during the fighting days, he was worth more than...
Hundreds

by citizens. He looked like a true proletarian and was in

Were they just as adept at disrupting opposing assemblies and capturing the flag of others as they were at protecting their own assemblies?®.

When he was approached by him in the coffee garden of Cafe Heck* after the takeover of power and asked to sit down with him for a moment in his work clothes, he was stared at by the citizen public, not badly - indeed almost like a monster.

112
(Wolfsschanze)
During dinner, the boss pointed out that ten times the amount of honey could be produced in Germany than is currently being harvested by beekeepers.
One must always bear in mind that in antiquity and the Middle Ages, honey was the most important sweetener and was even used

to sweeten wine.

at evening

Hitler's father was a highly accomplished beekeeper. He published several articles on beekeeping in the daily newspapers of his time. Hitler was therefore particularly interested in everything related to bees. Even during the war, he always had honey served to him for breakfast and was deeply astonished by the ignorance of his staff, who failed to distinguish between honey varieties based on their origin (linden blossom, heather, acacia, etc.).

oranges, etc.) could be distinguished just as easily as the jams (strawberry, blueberry,

beer, cherry, currant, raspberry, etc.).

Even the old German drink mead, which was served at the fair in his youth, is made with honey. Likewise, the first exported cake
was a honey cake, namely the Nuremberg honey cake.

At dinner, the boss brought up the fact that all sorts of things could lead to war. He said it was quite conceivable that in 100 years
we would have to wage war against Italy and North Africa if Mussolini's reforestation program – which in its first phase alone
called for the planting of 35 million trees – were implemented.

Such reforestation of Italy and North Africa would inevitably lead to significant climatic changes for us. Italy would no longer be
the sunny plateau that radiates its warmth to us, thus providing us with warm rain. We would even face the risk of returning to a rainy,
foggy climate like Russia's today.

245 Hitler created his 4-million-man private army (as of W4-) of SA, SS, NSKK from a security force of the NSDAP founded by the watchmaker
Emil Maurice
in Munich in February 1920, which called itself the "Gymnastics and Sports Department". It comprised 46 members.

Since Hitler had been the political leader of the "Working Group of Patriotic Combat Associations" of Bavaria since July 1923
(ID card no.] dated July 12, 1923),
he could draw suitable leaders for his party army from the total pool of the then 70,000 members of the

national soldiers'
associations are winning.

246 Hitler also liked to visit the — during his stays in Munich after 1933. famous for its
exquisite cakes — Hofgarten-Cafe Heck.

Honey, mead and
Honey cake

How wars begin

281

Recovery from
the Thirty Years' War

Munich's medieval
cityscape

National
Sacred sites

Furthermore, the chief mentioned as an indication of the racial strength of our people that
The population of the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation shrank from 18 million to 3 million during the Thirty
Years' War, yet the German people today number around 80 million.

Finally, Hitler brought up the construction of a subway in Munich and explained that he was following the construction of this subway
with the greatest interest, as it would save the beautiful medieval cityscape of Munich's center (Neuhauser-Theatinerstrasse) by
making
the tram and its network of overhead lines superfluous.

Ludwigstrasse would also regain its full beauty if the tram could disappear from it due to the construction of the subway.

It always comes down to exhausting all technical possibilities in order to 'shape or preserve the face of a city'.*' The Berliners
already knew this in 1650 and, with a population of 35,000 at the time, laid out such a beautiful street as the "Unter den Linden".

May 12, 1942, noon (Wolf's
Lair)
At lunch, the boss remarked that it was a natural aspiration of every nation to bury its great men in special national shrines.

Although Ludendorff is buried in Tutzing today, in accordance with his own wishes, he, the boss, still harbors the
idea of persuading Mrs. Ludendorff to consent to his transfer to the New Soldiers' Hall* in Berlin. This consent, of course, could only be
obtained if Mrs. Ludendorff were assured that she would be buried next to her husband after her death.

Hindenburg's family also agreed to the burial of the "Old Man" in the war memorial in Tannenberg only on the condition
that his wife would also be buried there next to him.

This requirement corresponds to the German concept of family and must therefore be strictly observed.

For our great men, their own wife was usually the only comrade who remained loyal to them until death, and because she
did not waver in her faith even in times of crisis, she was an inexhaustible source of strength.

247 For city centers, Hitler advocated pedestrian zones, and for car traffic in the city, road tunnels.

248 In the new one designed by Professor Wilhelm Kreis according to Hitler's specifications
Berlin's
"Soldiers' Hall" contained, besides the honorary grave of the "Unknown Soldier", a crypt.

for the coffins
of all German field marshals and military leaders of the past and present
and future
plans.

114 12.5.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

The boss went on to talk about German monuments and complained that the artists had usually come up with nothing better than to depict
the potentates on horseback with flowing helmet plumes.

As exceptions, which he described as truly impressive works of art, he cited Zauner's (Franz Anton Edler von Zauner; 1746 to
1822) monument to Joseph II in Vienna, as well as the monument to Maria Theresa next to the Vienna Court Museum, Rauch's
(Christian Daniel Rauch; 1777 to 1857) monument to Frederick II, the Great, in Berlin, as well as Hildebrand's Prince Regent Monument
in Munich, but also Fernkorn's (Anton Dominik Ritter von Fernkorn; 1813 to 1878) monument to Prince Eugene and a monument to
Emperor Frederick II.

During dinner, the boss explained, in response to a comment, that we would have to return to a sensible national economy if we
wanted to solve all food and industrial problems in a way that would benefit our people as a whole.

This and the following record caused me trouble with Bormann, who wanted to use them for official purposes and angrily pointed out that I had not
recorded
his statements in detail. I explained to him that my sole aim had been to present Hitler's position clearly and without ambiguity. I
refused to make any subsequent
changes to my record to accommodate Bormann's objections.

Unfortunately, all national economic thinking ceased in our country when national economists gained a hearing among our politicians.

Where would we be today in the field of whale oil if whaling and the exploitation of whales had been given more attention earlier? After all, whale oil is not only good against rickets, but it is the fat...

which is unlimited. Since we now have processes with which we can utilize 88 percent of the whale, for example the meat for canned goods, the
skin as leather, the meat fibers as basic components of an indestructible material, the organization of whaling is an extremely topical
problem for us.

In response to a remark by Gauleiter Forster that the city of Thom had a German majority in 1830, but that only meager remnants of this majority remained in 1939, the chief said that this was due to Prussia's completely wrong ethnic policy over the past 150 years.

The Prussian government had turned the German eastern territories into a veritable penal colony over these past 15 years, into which

249 This refers to the monument of Prince Regent Luitpold of Bavaria by Adolf von Hildebrand (1847 to 1921).

250 The tomb monument of Emperor Frederick III, the first Habsburg to bear the German imperial crown, and whose motto AElOU ("All the earth is Austria")

The statue of the subject (Unterthan») that went down in history is located in St. Stephen's Cathedral in Vienna.

251 Albert Forster was Gauleiter from 1930 and Reich Governor of Danzig-West Prussia from 1939. Born in 1902, he was a banker by profession.

Monuments

The fat problem, a Proof of the necessity of "National economy"

Moralism or “French realism” in ethnic policy in the East?

283

284

Teachers, civil servants and officers were always transferred when they had done something wrong or when they were to be deported for official reasons.

All the sins Prussia had committed in this area must—this was his firm resolve—be rectified within ten years of work in the East. After ten years, he demanded a report from his Gauleiters confirming that the eastern territories were completely German.

Gauleiter Forster assured everyone that his Gau Danzig-West Prussia would achieve this goal. However, he added that they needed the most capable people from the Old Reich, preferably under the age of 40, since for those in their forties and older the saying applied: "You can't transplant old trees."

The chief emphasized that, of course, the majority of those sent to the East should be young people. It was essential to instill in them the pride of not arriving in a ready-made situation, but rather having the

opportunity to achieve great things through their own abilities. It went without saying that, if they proved themselves in the East, they would then be promoted significantly faster than their peers who remained in the old Reich, merely maintaining an already established system. Only in this way, he argued, would a posting to the East truly acquire the character of an honor.

The goal of his Ostpolitik (Eastern Policy) was—in the long term—to open up a settlement area in this region for approximately one hundred million Germanic people. Every effort had to be made, with unwavering tenacity, to bring one million Germans there after another. He wished to receive news within ten years at the latest that at least twenty million Germans had settled in the eastern territories already reintegrated into Germany or occupied by our troops (Danzig, West Prussia, Warthegau, Ziechenau administrative district, and Bialystok district).

lived. The fact that even the Poles are living here shows what can be achieved to create the necessary cultural conditions for the people.
had managed to give the city center of Gotenhafen (= Gdingen) a face by building beautiful wide streets.

Gauleiter Forster interjected that, in his opinion, even during wartime, particularly pressing cultural needs should not be blindly ignored. For example, in all of Gotenhafen, there were only three small cinemas, but not a single large one, and not a single large assembly hall, so that—when warships were in port—they didn't know where to put all the land-hungry sailors. He now had the materials to build an assembly hall that could also be used as a cinema, but he couldn't carry out the construction because, due to the regulations concerning total war, he was being denied the necessary construction workers: 60 Russian prisoners of war.

The chief remarked that the practical necessity of using 60 prisoners of war should not be allowed to derail the project.
If Gauleiter Forster truly had all the necessary building materials at his disposal, he should be given the prisoners of war for the duration of the construction.

He was of the opinion that, especially when working in the eastern territories, one must always listen to the dictates of practical life and

One should not rigidly adhere to the wisdom that comes from the green table in Berlin.
Too many sins had been committed by the Prussian government in the reintegrated eastern territories for theories to be of much use.

If one examines the decline of the German population in these areas, one comes to the conclusion that it is primarily due to two elements: the Church and the nobility.

It is well known how closely the Catholic Church collaborated with Polish nationalism in its political struggle. Less well known is that the German nobility in these territories also did not deem it necessary to...

to maintain the closest contact with the German people and to prioritize German interests above all others. Rather, he believed he had to stand by the nobility first and foremost, even if they were of Polish origin. An attitude that—and Gauleiter Forster was quite right about this—was particularly encouraged by the interests of hunting, this so-called "green Freemasonry." The German nobility actually put a stop to efforts to preserve German culture when they increasingly tried to deprive German smallholders of

their land and replace German farm laborers with Polish workers.

The fact that the Prussian government failed to counteract these efforts demonstrates a regrettable lack of historical knowledge. For the German emperors did not endow the southeast of the empire with a wealth of small German settlements by chance; they did so deliberately to establish the densest German populations in these border regions.

If one wanted to rectify the mistakes of the past century in the eastern territories, one had to pursue a radical German ethnic policy. Just as the Teutonic Knights did not prevail with kid gloves, but brought the sword along with the Bible, so too must our men sent to the East, as champions of the National Socialist worldview, enforce our ethnic interests, if necessary by brute force.

Much can be learned from the approach taken by the French in Alsace. The French, disregarding the suffering of the living generation, brutally suppressed German influence here and systematically imposed French ethnicity and culture. If one were to proceed in the same way, ruthlessly eradicating bilingualism and resettling all ethnic groups that cannot or will not be Germanized, and thereby creating a radical separation of powers,

The second, or at the latest the third, generation of the population could live in these spaces again in complete peace and quiet.

If we wanted to make Alsace and Lorraine purely German territories again, everyone who didn't voluntarily profess Germanness would have to leave the area. Gauleiter Bürckel was already... in that respect.

252 Josef Bürckel, teacher, Gauleiter of the Palatinate since 1926, was also appointed in 1933 Hitler's Gauleiter in the Saar, 1934 Hitler's Commissioner for the Recapture of the Saar Territory, 1935 Reich Commissioner for the Saarland, 1938 Reich Commissioner for the Reunification of Austria with

285

Germanization of Polish elements

286

Drastic measures have already been taken; but a quarter of a million French people still need to leave Alsace. Whether they are deported to France on a case-by-case basis or resettled further east is irrelevant to the fundamental decision. Filling the resulting population gaps is not a problem. Countless farmers' sons from Baden alone could be recruited to settle in Alsace or Lorraine, since remaining in their current homeland is out of the question anyway. Most farms in Baden, due to their small size, are no longer suitable for a German farming family to raise more than two children.

Even in the eastern territories, one could only achieve one's goals with an absolutely rigorous approach à la Stalin. However, he was firmly convinced that once the party had made its mark there for

fifty years, they too would exhibit a thoroughly Germanic character.

Gauleiter Forster then reported on the difficulties encountered when deciding individual cases. For example, if a Polish stagehand from the theater in Graudenz applied for Germanization because he had a German grandmother among his ancestors, his application could not simply be rejected. Rather, one had to first consider that a worker from the Old Reich would hardly be willing to go to Graudenz as a stagehand, and that if the application were rejected, it would be difficult to find a replacement for the applicant. The situation was similar for Catholic nurses working in infectious disease wards, for a Polish woman managing the household of a severely disabled German war veteran, and so on. He therefore maintained that the decision regarding the Germanization of Poles had to be made in a positive light based on the overall impression of the individual, even if their German ancestry could not be definitively established.

However, he clearly exhibited Germanic traits in his appearance, his character, and his intelligence.

If Professor Günther, as a racial researcher, had determined during a ten-day trip through the Gau Danzig-West Prussia that four-fifths of the Polish population in the north of the Reichsgau could be Germanized, then he, too, considered that quite possible. One must always bear in mind, when making individual decisions, that life is stronger than theory, and therefore Germanize what, according to sound life experience and judgment, is worth Germanizing. Regarding the south or the southeast...

In 1940, he became Gauleiter of the German Reich and Gauleiter in Vienna, recalled from Austria to become Gauleiter of Lorraine and Reich Commissioner for Lorraine's Civil Administration. The Gauleiter and Reich Governor of Baden, Robert Wagner, a former career officer, became head of the civil administration in Alsace. Bür ekel deported 100,000 Lorrainers—Wagner "only" 10,000 Alsatians—to unoccupied Vichy France, labeling them Francophiles.

253 Professor Hans Günther, racial researcher and social anthropologist at the universities of Jena, Freiburg and Berlin, wrote, among other things, the "Racial Science of the German People", a "Racial Science of the Jewish People" and a work on the "Origin and Racial History"

of the Germanic peoples." Adolf Hitler attended his packed inaugural lecture at the University of Jena in 1931.

However, he considered it more appropriate for the Gau Danzig-West Prussia to first establish some military garrisons there and to refresh the blood of the population groups under consideration for Germanization.

As long as the ultimate ethnic fate of the inhabitants of this region remains unclear, it is advisable not to place them under the "care" of Catholic priests from the Old Reich, but rather to allow them to retain their Polish priests. Given the pressure the Polish priests feel under, they are susceptible to any influence and even inquire at the district office at the end of each week about what they should preach about in church. Of course, it would be even better to persuade the Polish bishop to establish close contact with the Gauleiter, so that he could relay the desired topics and instructions to the individual priests. In this way, it would be possible to maintain peace and order in the region throughout the entire transition period.

The boss disagrees, arguing that a certain "Charlemagne" had already tried, completely unsuccessfully, to win the church over to a "German" policy with bishops on his staff.

Since Gauleiter Forster's statements were contradicted in various ways, and in particular Reichsleiter Bormann pointed out that, despite all consideration of practical circumstances, the principle had to be upheld not to introduce blood streams into the German people through excessive Germanization of Poles, which could adversely influence its character, the leader took a general stance on the problem of the Slavs' capacity for Germanization.

Hitler assumed that the Germanization potential of the
I cannot make any general statements about Slavs, since the term "Slavs" was coined during the Tsarist era.

Russia, within the framework of its Pan-Slavic policies, has propagated and established the term "Slav" as a catch-all label for racially completely diverse peoples. For example, it is utter nonsense to call Bulgarians Slavs, since they are of Turkmen origin. Nor can Czechs be called Slavs. One only needs to leave a Czech's mustache unshorn to see from its regrowth that he is a descendant of Mongoloid tribes.

Among the so-called South Slavs, on the other hand, a completely Dinaric influence prevails. Therefore, from an ethnic standpoint, the Germanization of Croats could only be welcomed; however, for political reasons, it is absolutely out of the question.

Therefore, all Germanization measures should not be based on abstract, general terms, but rather each individual case should be considered to determine whether the person to be Germanized belongs to a race that can contribute positively to our national character, or whether they exhibit characteristics of a race that, like Jewish characteristics, would have a negative impact when mixed with German blood. If there is no firm conviction that Germanization in a particular instance can improve our national character, it must be refrained from, no matter how many emotional considerations might argue in favor of it. How many blond, blue-eyed Jews are there, for whom advocates for Germanization can always be found?

“Pan-Slavism”, a Russian fairy tale?

287

Northumbrella of foreign blood

288

However, it has been clearly demonstrated, especially in the case of Jews, that even if appearance and character traits diverge completely in one or two generations, they clearly coincide and manifest themselves again in the next.

These considerations had determined Hitler to let his particularly cordial contact with the popular Berlin operetta soubrette Gretl Slezak,

the daughter of the famous Viennese heldentenor and later

German film comedian Leo Slezak had become acquainted with Hitler through the Goebbels family. She was blonde, blue-eyed, a great artist, full of temperament and as affectionate as a Viennese "Tschapperl"—in other words, the kind of partner Hitler dreamed of. But he couldn't get over the fact that she had a Jewish grandmother among her grandparents and didn't even try to conceal it in a way that was acceptable at the time.

In addition, at Christmas 1932 — not without the contribution of his housekeeper, Mrs. Winter-Brunner — his relationship with Eva Braun in Munich intensified into an intimate, lasting life relationship.

A visit to the armory in Graz drew his attention to another interesting phenomenon that also needed to be considered in the Germanization measures. There, some 1,000 suits of armor were on display, so small that no Styrian or Carinthian could possibly fit into them today. In his opinion, this was proof that the representatives of Germanic tribes who settled in Styria and Carinthia not only refreshed the local bloodline but also...

Furthermore, they had also prevailed with their racially superior blood. He was therefore firmly resolved to deploy racially superior military units, such as Waffen-SS formations, into all areas where the existing population was poor, and to have them replenish the blood of the population.

Just as Hitler considered "marriage" and "family" indispensable to the state, he rejected "abortion"—apart from exceptional circumstances—as politically

irresponsible. He therefore supported Himmler's creation in 1936 of the SS organization "Lebensborn e.V.", which was intended to protect healthy, unmarried mothers from the dangers of illegal abortion. According to estimates from public health offices, tens of thousands of German women were suffering the consequences of illegal abortions each year.

from
Quacks, "angel makers," and disreputable doctors ruined their lives; hundreds of thousands of healthy children remained unborn as a result. Financed by membership fees.
The
SS leader and active SS members maintained the organization "Lebensborn e. V." to-
Initially six, later twelve, and during the war twenty-two maternity homes were established, some of which were linked to postpartum homes, mothers' homes, and similar facilities. They had their own registry offices, guardianship authorities, etc., which served unmarried mothers.

They were available to help, found jobs for the children, provided full or partial care for their children, arranged adoptive or foster parents upon request,
and,
above all, promoted the marriage of the children's parents. During the war, Hitler placed the "Lebensborn" organization under the protection of his SS personal
physician, Professor Dr. Karl Brandt.

According to my records, a total of 12,000 children were born in the six oldest Lebensborn homes. They also provided guardianship or support services for 17,000 German war orphans.

If it is argued against him that such a procedure would...

that at most the hypocritical morality of the upper ten thousand will be damaged by racial politics, which resents the Turk for having lived his whole life with four and morality.

women in marital union, while Prussian princes un- ED au FIENL,

RE A Ber e polygamy complains in her life of a consumption of forty or more mistresses

the Turks might
have. The hypocrisy inherent in such a view leads to the expulsion and
Prussian pressure
could drive him mad. Because a Prussian prince, surrounded by princes

Those who, one after the other, dump the dozens of women with whom he has intimate relationships and, having grown tired of them,
discard them like inanimate objects, are considered by these moral hypocrites to be honorable men, while the decent German man
who...

If a woman expecting his child, wishing to marry regardless of her social standing, she is met with a barrage of snide remarks.
A plethora of abortions, countless cases of childlessness among healthy women, and so on, are blamed on these moral
hypocrites. Yet, there can be no more beautiful blessing for the love of two people than a healthy baby. Although this should be
obvious to any reasonable person, since nature has clearly blessed their love through its product, the baby, these ridiculous
idiots believe they can present the official seal of approval as the most essential element of a union between two people and base
judgments on its validity regarding their honorability or dishonorability.

In his opinion, it is practically the ideal that two people find each other and stay together forever because of a love blessed by a child.

How could our farms have remained in the same family for 700 years or more if marriage hadn't usually only taken place
when a child was already on the way? The Catholic Church took this into account for centuries by tolerating the so-called "trial period" and,
as the birth of the child drew near, reminding the prospective father of his duty to marry. Unfortunately, Protestantism broke with
this good old custom and paved the way for the moral hypocrisy that seeks to discriminate against marriages prompted by the
impending birth of a child, through written or unwritten laws. To be honest, a large part of the Prussian nobility owed its existence
to the so-called "missteps" of bourgeois daughters.

The fact that our moral hypocrites have legally recognized the opposite case—the dissolution of a marriage due to "irreconcilable
aversion" between spouses—demonstrates how illogical their thinking is. Just as it is wrong to want to maintain a monogamous
marriage when the agreement between the two spouses is completely broken (Hitler favored divorce based on irretrievable
breakdown rather than fault), so too is it wrong to want to prevent a marriage founded on such complete agreement. The older he gets,
and the less likely he is to be accused of speaking in his own self-interest, the more strongly he will point out this problem. In particular,
he will not rest until he has reintroduced the Nordic bloodline wherever the national character needs revitalization.

Hitler's oath on
Recapture of Gdansk

Friendship with
Turkey

290

115

While our national character may have received from the various streams of peoples who moved back and forth across our land during the Migration Period—from some the poetic element, from others the brooding or the musical—the Nordic racial core preserved for us in Lower Saxony has always formed the framework that encompassed everything else. For within this racial core lie imperial thinking and a cold-blooded capacity for construction.

Incidentally, he was pleased to repeatedly find similar lines of thought in records of Frederick the Great's pronouncements. And when Frederick the Great described the opposition to a nationalist policy based on similar insights and the discrimination against marriages based on children born out of wedlock as "intellectual cannibalism," he could only agree with him wholeheartedly.

Incidentally, Gauleiter Forster also brought two designs for the Gotenhafen city coat of arms. One was a silvery sailing ship on a simple blue background, and the other was a silvery sailing ship on a blue background enlivened by silvery wave crests.

The boss opted for the first solution, as a coat of arms should be clear as a symbol and therefore must avoid anything painterly.

On that occasion, Hitler also mentioned that he had the Danzig city coat of arms on his cufflinks (a gift from the otherwise completely apolitical Eva Braun) and had been wearing them ever since he had sworn to bring Danzig back into the Reich.

May 13, 1942, evening
(Wolf's Lair)
At dinner, the boss recounted how a civilian worker on the Atlantic coast had approached him during a tour of the construction sites, remarking: "We're not leaving here again, are we, my leader? That would be such a waste of all that work!"

This man's remark contains an infinite amount of wisdom, confirming that a person will under no circumstances want to leave the ground in which the sweat of his labor is embedded.

Nothing in the world can cause us to abandon the secure channel position

acquired through the Western Campaign and
expanded by the Organisation Todt, and to restrict ourselves again to the small German North Sea bay.

The Crimea, too, must be developed to such an extent that the German people, even after a long period of time, cannot be
persuaded to relinquish the German labor invested there. Therefore, it is imperative to expand the ports in Crimea and construct
strong forts on the isthmuses (Perekop, Chongar, and Kerch) of the island. Here, too, we must establish such a firm position that our
workers employed there will be convinced that no enemy force can prevail against it.

He considered such security measures sufficient for Crimea, however, since we had no other than a decidedly economic interest in
the Black Sea and thus also in the Dardanelles. Furthermore, since the

As far as the Mediterranean is concerned, he sees extraordinary opportunities at the end of this war to achieve a clear friendship with
Turkey.
Hitler viewed Crimea as a German naval and air base in contrast to the

Turkey is necessary to supply the German arms industry with Türkiye's chromium ores.
to secure. Because without the delivery from Türkiye, Germany's chromium reserves would be insufficient.
With
a monthly demand from the armaments industry of 37,511 (for example, November 1943), this would only last a little over five and a
half
months. The chrome ore production and chrome supply of the
Türkiye was therefore almost as crucial to Hitler's war effort as Romania's and the Caucasus's oil deliveries, and thus had
to be secured militarily.

During dinner, the boss brought up the politics of England and explained: The English apparently only realized, when they had completely
collapsed, that they could no longer play the leading role in Europe.

By stubbornly clinging to the political testament of their great statesmen of "balance in Europe," they completely failed to recognize
that they might have adversaries not only in Europe, and therefore did not grasp the changed global political situation with the storm
brewing
on the periphery of their empire – Russia-Japan-USA.

The extent to which today's English politicians are so stubborn can be seen from the fact that a few years ago one of them told him in a private
conversation, in deep seriousness, that if war broke out between England and Germany, Germany would ultimately become English
dominion.

The only Englishman who truly grasped the political realities of today was the Duke of Windsor, who wanted to accommodate our colonial
demands by allowing us to retain and colonize northern Australia, thus becoming an ideal shield for England against Japan. But this
man was sent away in England, and instead of reconciliation with Germany, brotherhood was sought with the USA, a country that
lacks the necessary morality to win the struggle for the new world order and would never have successfully survived the Russian winter of
1941/42 in our place. After all, the Jews who ruled the great empire of the USA had, since the time of the Maccabees, had only
concerned themselves very little with military affairs, and their sophistry only had a corrosive effect in the USA as well.

The Duke of Windsor, the abdicated King Edward VIII of Great Britain, visited Hitler at the Berghof on October 22, 1937. Hitler found the Duke extremely

likeable, but he did not understand how such a knowledgeable and progressive monarch could give up his throne for marriage to a twice-divorced American, Mrs.

Wallis Simpson, sacrifice, and how the charming and intelligent woman accompanying him could accept such a highly political sacrifice.

For the development of Anglo-German relations, the abdication of King Edward VIII was—as Hitler told us—a catastrophe. For he had already, in January 1936—shortly after his accession to the throne—instructed Hitler through a relative, the Duke.

von Coburg, to say that he forged an alliance between Great Britain and Germany
considers it politically necessary that this even result in a military alliance under
The
encirclement of France could occur, and that he therefore either had to put Hitler in
Great Britain

254 Jewish princely and priestly family that fought to liberate the Jewish people from Syrian rule starting in 167 BC.

England
and the European
balance

291

Roosevelt, however, conducted his political business with a depravity that was not that of a superior man, but that of a mentally deranged
fool.

be.
Hitler's style of leadership: While reading the dispatches, the chief also spoke about his style of Wehrmacht leadership and said:
Although the
Russian front was three times the size of the Wehrmacht,

Regarding the mass of the French front, there was no German regiment there and no
Battalion, which is not tracked three times a day in the FHQu here in its position

become".
Hitler: Cunctator. At dinner, the boss commented on current French politics, specifically on saving France: and pointed out above all that
the French, in their efforts
to...

Marschall Petains
Diplomacy

to sit on every chair, to sit next to every chair. The reason for this was that the soul of the French people was completely torn apart, since there were already five or more different factions within the Vichy front alone: nationalist anti-Semites, clerical friends of Jews, royalists, revolutionaries, and so on.

Moreover, since France currently lacks a man of energy, no clear political decision will be made, even though the two viable paths for French policy are quite obvious.

Hitler was referring to the government of Marshal Philippe Pétain, the victor of Verdun in 1916 (1856–1951). For Hitler, he was a revered hero. Furthermore...

As
French ambassador to Spain in 1939/40, he had a certain understanding of

German affairs were shown. For example, after France's capitulation, Hitler hoped...
22.
June 1940, concerning the elderly Marshal France's accession to the Tripartite Pact and
for the

to be able to achieve war against Great Britain. However, the Marshal, who had since been elected President of France,
refused at a meeting
with Hitler in
My-
On October 24, 1940, Pétain, in his self-assured, taciturn soldierly manner, threatened to withdraw from France unless Hitler
guaranteed the
immediate release of the two million French prisoners of war and the territorial integrity of France in a quasi-peace treaty. Hitler therefore
regretted not
having included France's accession to the Tripartite Pact and France's declaration of war against Great Britain in the surrender terms of
June
1940. He saw the price Pétain was now demanding, four months later, for French collaboration as a masterstroke of French
diplomacy: an attempt
"to shirk the costs of the lost war and, moreover, to deprive Germany of its war-essential bases and political-economic safeguards in France
and
the French colonial empire."

France could only

a) to relinquish its European territory and relocate its
The government will either continue the war against us in North Africa using all the resources of its African colonial empire, or else

255 As Marshal Keitel told me during our regular early-morning breakfasts, Hitler, in order to keep himself fit, would
spend his nights, after reviewing his
files, studying works by the General Staff, including Moltke, Schlieffen, Clausewitz, and others, as well as military-technical, operational,
and strategic treatises. He was
therefore better informed about the armies and navies of the great powers, their organization, leadership, training, and armament than
almost anyone else.

Regarding the extent of the front: The front of Hitler's war in Russia stretched between the
White
Sea and the Caucasus around 3°600 km (13.5.1942).

b) to align itself with the policies of the Axis powers and thereby save most of its European territory, and to compensate for the unavoidable territorial losses to Germany, Italy and Spain upon conclusion of peace by taking action in Central Africa.

If France chooses the second alternative, it has the chance to gain ground in the to actively participate in the war against England and the USA, and thereby not only in

The goal was not only to win Africa, but also to secure the goodwill of the Axis powers. For if France entered the war, trade with North Africa would be a mere game, Spain would be tempted to enter the war, and the

The French fleet suddenly became a significant factor in the war.

Of course, with such a decision, France is putting all its eggs in one basket. If it understands our political necessities, it shouldn't delude itself into thinking it can regain the canal position we secured, but rather must prepare itself to satisfy the German, Spanish, and Italian territorial demands on its European borders and in Tunis, and to compensate for these only through reparations in Central Africa.

However, if France chooses the first alternative or remains vacillating, it must be aware that it will pay for the war on all sides. The Americans will seize Martinique regardless; England has no intention of returning Madagascar and will always consider compensating for its losses in East Asia with territories in South and West Africa not yet part of its dominions. Spain will be no more rebuffed in its demands than Italy, and Japan has no intention of relinquishing Indochina (i.e., Vietnam, Laos, and Cambodia), which is now only under a French sham government.

A nation whose future depends on such a radical political alternative needs a man who can coldly draw the consequences from the given political situation.

Marshal Pétain was not that man. While he certainly possessed extraordinary authority over the entire French people, this authority stemmed from his advanced age. When making decisions upon which everything, absolutely everything, depended, men of such advanced age as Marshal Pétain were only burdened by their vast experience.

The boss himself noticed that he now thinks two or three times about many things he would have readily risked ten years ago.

Therefore, despite all his admiration for the integrity of this man, who as French ambassador to Spain during the Franco-German War always expressly greeted our ambassador and repeatedly advised his government to reach an understanding with Germany, a confrontation with Pétain seemed completely pointless to him.

To draw a comparison, one could just as easily put an old opera singer on stage in some major role and, if he then croaks his way through his arias more or less successfully, console oneself with the fact that thirty or forty years ago he had practically "a

monopoly on gold in his throat".

It is regrettable that none of Pétain's staff knew anything about the

293

The statement of Pope Pius XII on the Second World War and the assertion of Christianity

294

The means to make the necessary clear decisions are lacking. Laval, for example, has nothing but a parliamentary background.
The Vichy government is therefore a government without real power, and such a government is always a very dangerous phantom.
If France is currently being protected from internal collapse and thus from murder and mayhem among its citizens, this is thanks to our occupying forces, who at present represent the only real power in France.

Pierre Laval (1883 to 1940) was a minister on several occasions from 1925 to 1940.

Prime Minister of France. Despite his outspoken French patriotism, he enjoyed Hitler's trust due to his fair settlement of the Saar question in 1935 and became Prime Minister of the Vichy government in 1942. However, he stubbornly attempted to salvage what little remained of France's people, state, territory, culture, and national assets from its defeat solely through a policy of "attentisme," that is, cooperation in purely civilian matters.

For my personal information, I received from the "German News Bureau" (DNB) Lorenz, uncensored, the speech given to Hitler by Pope Pius XI on the day before his 25th anniversary as bishop. Here are the most important passages:

Pope Pius XII was consecrated bishop on May 13, 1917, in the Sistine Chapel, the papal private chapel in the Vatican. He (Eugenio Pacelli:

1876–1958) was elected pope not as a pastor or theologian, but as a church politician after 27 years as a papal diplomat and almost ten years as Cardinal Secretary of State.

In the turbulent political events of his pontificate (1939 to 1958), he therefore sought primarily to preserve the substance of the Roman Catholic Church "through the storms that had

engulfed humanity." He wanted to safeguard the Church's right to worship, pastoral care, administration of the sacraments, schools, and education internationally, as far as possible,

amidst the

turmoil of the times. This explains his efforts to

the “fratricidal war” between Germany and its allies on the one hand and France, Great Britain and the USA on the other, which he had

condemned from the outset, through a “peace of understanding” with the premature return of all conquests

to
to finish (December 1939, January 1943, Autumn 1943) - He wanted - if possible - all

Forces of Christian-Western culture are massing against the Bolshevik

Atheism, which completely eradicated the Catholic Church in the USSR and allowed the Russian Orthodox Church to absorb the remaining
religious elements.

(e.g., in Ukraine). Pius XII had very specific ideas about Bolshevism. In 1919, as nuncio in Munich, he experienced the radicalism of the Bolshevik council dictatorship firsthand and likely only survived a physical attack by its representatives thanks to his personal civil courage. He gave his episcopal cross —damaged in the scuffle—to Cardinal Archbishop Francis Joseph Spellman of New York, who fought in vain on the side of the USA in World War II in 1944.

"This day of celebration falls in a time of the greatest hardship. Strength and resilience for a serene security despite these hardships can be found in the remembrance of the early Church..."

The spiritual profile of early Christianity can be characterized by the following features:

1. Unwavering confidence in victory, based on a strong faith,

2. serene willingness to sacrifice and suffer, determined to achieve great things and the highest goals,

3. Eucharistic warmth and intimacy, combined with the deep conviction of the social impact of Eucharistic thought on all spheres of human coexistence,

4. Will for growing and unbreakable unity of the spirit and the Christian order.

Each of these dominant characteristics of the early church is a wake-up call, but also a hope and a promise to the Christianity of our day.

In truth, Christianity today is no different from that of the early days. The youth of the Church is eternal. It does not age. It adapts its pace on the path to its eternal home to the conditions of the times. But it counts the centuries it experiences and those it anticipates as a single day.

As in the early Church, and certainly more so than in some other eras, the divine institution of Christ, without fear of its adversaries, is today engaged in a heated struggle for existence in many places. A militant atheism, a fundamental anti-Christianity, and a shallow indifference are rising

again, often bearing
no resemblance in form or conception to the refined customs of intellectual discourse, but rather sinking into the depths of crude coercion.

Once again, in some countries, a public authority that forgets its moral obligations and is inclined to confuse power with justice is finding itself targeting
Christians.
from
today guilty of the same illegality that the Caesars of the first century

The truth was found in the writings of Peter and Paul. For no other reason has, even today, a living faith in the Son of God, submission to his law, visible communion with his Church, and a relationship of loyalty to his representatives on earth become synonymous in some places with an unending chain of suspicion and contempt, exclusion and discrimination, marginalization despite achievement and merit, hardship and suffering, impoverishment and distress, and harm and misery of body and soul...

Even for contemporary Christendom, after the trial by fire of terrible afflictions, the magnitude of its coming victory will correspond to the magnanimity of its willingness to sacrifice...

The divine mission of the Church has no spatial limits on earth, nor is its activity limited in time by any other constraint than the duration of humanity...

As nations anxiously await new and imminent military operations, we take the opportunity of today's day of remembrance to once again speak out for peace...

Apart from arbitrary acts of violence and cruelties, against which we have raised our voices of warning on previous occasions... and also against threats of even more murderous means of war, the technological improvement of weapons... causes nations unprecedented worry, deprivation, and suffering...

For decades, enormous efforts, zeal, intellect, and goodwill have been made to find and implement a solution to social problems.

Today, nations must watch as their national wealth, the wise management of which for the benefit of the people is one of the foundations for solving social problems, is squandered to the tune of hundreds of billions on the destruction of spirit and life.

is used.

From the hardship of the homeland, behind the war front across the world, another immense front is already rising today: the front of sorrow and family wounds... As advocates for this family front... we make a heartfelt, fatherly appeal to statesmen: the gratitude of humanity and the approval of their own people will not be denied to those noble, magnanimous statesmen who, not out of weakness but out of a sense of responsibility, choose paths

295

Ceremonial or
Indignity,
Ranking claims of the
priest

296

of moderation and wisdom, embarking on a path of mutual contact-

a take that is inspired by the same idea.

Regarding the state of the war itself and the balance of power, the Pope says in this address: “We know that, given the current situation, any individual proposals for a reasonable and just peace would have no reasonable prospect of success. While some (Germany) are relying on the successes

already achieved, others are placing their hopes on the battles yet to come.”

But if a comparison of the forces, gains and losses in the political and military spheres currently reveals no immediately feasible possibilities for peace, the war has nevertheless accumulated such masses of resources that every effort is called for to prevent its further increase.

(Excerpts and summary of DNB report no. 134 of 14.5.1942.)

How justified Pope Pius XII's optimism was is demonstrated by the state of Christianity at the beginning of 1976: around 1.2 billion people on our planet
profess Christianity today. Of these, an estimated 693 million belong to the Roman Catholic Church and an estimated 505 million to the 286 non-Roman Catholic churches that Dr. Visser't Hooft has united in the World Council of Churches in Geneva since 1938 and 1948 respectively
(Lutherans, Reformed, Anglicans, Ortho-Doxical, Methodists, Copts, Young Churches, Pentecostals, etc.). Furthermore, since Pope John XXIII... With the creation of the Papal Secretariat for Promoting Christian Unity (June 5, 1960), under the leadership of Cardinals Bea and Willebrands, a genuine
cooperation in the spirit of Christ's words "ut omnes unum sint" (that all Christians may be one) between Rome and Geneva has become a reality.

116 14.5.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

During lunch, the boss was told about the Tibet film shot by the SS Schäfer expedition.

The boss commented that if you were to criticize a Tibetan priest for something, the entire Catholic Church and the Protestant
Church would immediately raise a huge outcry.

The priesthood is like a global corporation whose individual members stick together fiercely on the outside, however much they might want
to fight over pennies on the inside.

It angered him all the more when the Reichsmarschall reported to him that Ambassador von Papen and his wife, as Germans, showed
no respect for this priesthood and had emerged from a Vatican reception backwards, bowing profusely. But the pinnacle of undignified behavior had been reached by the envoy in Dublin, who, as a Protestant, had not hesitated to kiss the hand of the Catholic bishop.

There's already a real motley crew of creatures in our Foreign Office.

As ambassador to Türkiye, von Papen maintained contact with the Apostolic Church.
Delegate to Turkey
and Greece, Archbishop Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli, who is there by

He was active from 1934 to 1944. Thanks to this connection, Nuncio Roncalli, the future Pope John XXII, was able to save 4,000
Jewish
families in Greece alone from German deportation with so-called "protective letters" and to prevent the deportation of Jews in
Turkey
altogether. As Nuncio in Paris (1944 to 1953), he reciprocated.

He demonstrated his support for this help from German non-anti-Semites by following
Germany's
Surrender and humane treatment of Waffen-SS prisoners of war
soldiers in France, although they were met with hate
War
propaganda portrayed people as "barbarians" and "subhumans," collectively condemning them like criminals
and subjecting them to corresponding persecution.

Bormann dictated the following note based on a statement Hitler gave us at dinner on this subject:

Führer Headquarters, May 14, 1942, Bo/Fu.

In the case of Sommer — refusal of marriage permission by OKM (High Command of the Navy) because the bride
was pregnant, punishment by discharge from active military service and punitive transfer to the front!

—, was discussed by the leader
in various conversations
The following is emphasized:

1. The ‘unwritten laws’ that the senior staff physician Dr. Bauer wrote about to Sommer?’ are passionately rejected by National
Socialism because they are based on a thoroughly hypocritical morality; they are the views of a surviving, bygone world.

2. According to these views, an officer was only permitted to marry girls belonging to certain social classes; marrying the
respectable daughter of a respectable master craftsman was considered beneath his station and was rejected. Anyone who
nevertheless wished to marry such a girl had to leave active service.

3. Officers were required to refrain from sexual relations with their future wives before marriage, or at least this was not to
become apparent. If it did, the officer had to face the consequences and resign. This resulted in the following:

a) If the officer's bride was a person quite experienced in sexual matters, then no so-called foolishness occurred; marriages with
such persons always took place.

b) If, on the other hand, the bride was a so-called stupid thing, completely inexperienced in sexual matters, then the famous
“stupidity” very easily occurred; in other words, the much more decent, good girl was not allowed to be married, but the experienced woman
was.

4. Previously, officers were by no means required to abstain from sexual relations before marriage; however, it was required
that an officer not marry any girl with whom he had sexual relations before marriage. But it was by no means the

The notion that these relationships with officers rendered the girls unworthy of marriage altogether; they were merely unworthy of
marriage to officers. They could still easily be married by members of other social classes, especially, of course, members
of the so-called lower classes.

256 This refers to Ministerial Director Walter Sommer, the head of the State Policy Department of the Party Chancellery
and later President of the Imperial
Administrative Court in Vienna.

"Appropriate to one's station"
Officers' marriages

297

298

5. The core problem, therefore, lies in whether such a gender-based
Whether or not sexual relations between unmarried people are apparent.
Furthermore: From the outset, officers are free to have relationships with the daughters of those social classes who, according to
the notorious "unwritten laws," are not eligible for marriage. (To avoid misunderstandings: girls who habitually have ongoing
relationships with one person or another are excluded from this discussion.)

6. The proponents of this utterly hypocritical morality must be repeatedly asked whether they are aware of how many of our
noble families owe their nobility to the relationships between princes and daughters of bourgeoisie! Just read the history of the Prussian,
the Hohenzollern court!

7. Those who advocate this hypocritical morality should take a look at the family trees of our famous Germans, for example, the
German military leaders; a large number owe their lives to their own illegitimate birth or the illegitimate birth of one of their
ancestors!

8. Note: It is well known that not only do many families owe their nobility to the relationships of princes with commoners'
daughters, but it is also well known that in many families of princes and nobility, the good bourgeois blood of strong coachmen,
servants,

The money flowed to sentries and so on. Of course, the proponents of hypocritical morality try to cover these things with the cloak of Christian charity.

9. Furthermore, one thing should not be forgotten: If the notorious morality of those so-called "unwritten laws" doesn't play a role in the countryside, it's because country folk don't want to marry a woman who doesn't have children. But if a woman does have children, then she gets married!

This morality stands head and shoulders above that of the "unwritten laws"!

10. Moreover, there was another reason for illegitimate intercourse that should not be forgotten: the jus primae noctis”: Was it not self-evident that, for example, a young farm laborer would value the fact that his bride conceived her first child by him and was already carrying it in her womb?

If the high-ranking gentleman, to whom his wife had to submit, insisted on the "jus primae noctis", then it was better to do so at a time that would have no further consequences!

11. If an officer fathers a child with a perfectly honorable girl, but then abandons her and does not marry her, this action was considered honorable according to earlier views. However, if the officer wishes to marry this girl, he must resign from the service.

If the girl has an abortion without this becoming public knowledge, then her honor is not violated, and there are no objections to the marriage!

257 The ‘ius primae noctis’, which originates from feudal times, refers to the right of estate owners, etc., to spend the wedding night intimately with the bride instead of the groom at the weddings of their female ‘subjects’.

117
5.4.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
After dinner, the boss told the story of the secret behind the expansion of press freedom in the "Völkischer Beobachter," a small newspaper with a few thousand subscribers—a threat to the state?

ten to a million-dollar company”®.

The credit for this growth and expansion belongs primarily to Reich Leader Amann, who, with soldierly rigor, understood how to drive all employees to the highest levels of performance and who, from the outset, prevented any mixing of administrative and editorial matters, and vice versa. How often did Amann inform him of the favorable financial developments of the "Völkischer Beobachter," explicitly advising him not to inform Editor-in-Chief Rosenberg and the other editorial staff, as this would only lead to his extorting higher fees!

And what soldierly punctuality Amann, with his characteristic rigor, instilled in all the employees of the "Völkischer Beobachter"! Even if he always pretended to view the editorial staff and its members merely as a necessary evil, he nevertheless accomplished a great deal of educational work and shaped the type of editor we needed in the National

Socialist state. It was particularly important with editors that they not be creatures who, with every expression of opinion, thought of their own economic success or the financial results of their newspaper, their backers, or the like.

but rather men who are aware of their mission as servants of the state in their influence on public opinion.

One of the first tasks he tackled after taking power was to align the entire German press with these insights (similar to Stalin in the USSR).

According to the Editors' Act of October 4, 1933, the leading men of the press exercised

and radio had a "public function". This meant their adherence to the German "Aryan regulations" for "public life", to the instructions of the Reich Propaganda
Ministry, to the information from the Nazi press conferences and to the

The requirement of absolute independence from economic influences.

He did not shy away from taking drastic measures.
Because he was aware that a state that uniformly controlled its press through a multitude of editors and thus held it firmly in its grip, possessed the
most immense power imaginable.

The concept of press freedom is the deadliest danger for any state. Press freedom does not mean freedom of the press, but merely freedom of the press itself.
The freedom of individuals to do what they want and what corresponds to their interests, even if it goes against the interests of the state.

Making this clear to journalism and convincing it that it, too, is a serving part of the whole, was not so easy at the beginning.

being.

258 The press trust built up by Amann had a total daily circulation of 20.694 million newspaper copies (not including magazines).

299

300

He therefore had to be repeatedly reminded that, ultimately, the press contradicts and damages itself. For example, if twelve newspapers in a city each write something different about the same event, the reader is bound to conclude that it's all nonsense. Public opinion then spirals out of control and ultimately no longer reflects the press in any way.

We could see the proof in England. One must therefore be careful not to infer the opinion of the English people from the English press today.
It could even come to the point where the press no longer reflects the opinion of the people at all; proof of this is the stance of the Viennese

press during the time of Mayor Lueger before the First World War. Although this Viennese press was completely dominated by Jews and liberals, Mayor Lueger always received an overwhelming Christian Social majority in the city council elections; the attitude of the people was therefore in no way reflected in the stance of the press.

The lawyer Karl Lueger, an eloquent public speaker, transformed his "Christian Social Party" into a leading party in Austria and was elected mayor of Vienna, then the imperial capital, in 1895, 1896, and 1897, a position he held until his death in 1910. The Austrian Emperor confirmed his

Lueger
was only elected mayor on the third attempt because, as the son of a servant, he was considered "not of suitable social standing" and,
understandably,
as an anti-Semite, persona non grata in the heavily Jewish-influenced Austrian press. Lueger was the darling of Vienna's lower
middle class, whom he
knew how to guide through all economic and political crises. He was particularly dedicated to the expansion and modernization of Vienna.

see-
Hitler revered him extremely and always carried the small Lueger medal in his wallet as a kind of talisman during the struggle.

If the air force is a military-operational weapon in the highest sense of the word, then the press is an intellectual-operational
weapon in the highest sense of the word.
Words. Sometimes, within the course of three days, we have to abruptly abandon the direction of political reporting in our newspapers
and make a complete 180-degree turn. This is only possible if one has complete control over this powerful instrument. An example of
this is the 22nd.

June
1941 (invasion of Russia).

A good year earlier, we should have made the switch from fanatical opposition to Russia to our German-Russian agreement,
which, after all, was something of a slap in the face for the old National Socialists. Fortunately, our party members proved to
be so disciplined that they readily understood this change of course by the political leadership.

On June 22, 1941, a complete and entirely unexpected reversal occurred, emerging suddenly one morning without any
preparation. This could only be achieved if one truly had complete control over the press as an operational weapon for the intellectual
education and manipulation of a people.

Such a view of the nature and tasks of the press entails that the profession of journalism itself becomes entirely
different.
The job will be different than before. In earlier times, the journalistic profession was a

He was inwardly more lacking in character because journalists were rarely able to act according to their true nature. Today, he knows that
he is not just any scribe, but acts in the interest of the state. Because, following the takeover of power, journalists have indeed
become representatives of the state's ideology, the profession of journalism itself has taken on a completely new character.

In this context, a few basic principles would need to be implemented with unwavering consistency throughout the nation:

Problems that the most important men of a nation grapple with and about which they have not yet reached a complete understanding
cannot be brought before the people through differing treatment in the press; rather, the press must wait until the decision has been
made. Before a military operation, one does not simply hand over orders to the troops so that they can discuss them before execution
and then, if possible, act according to the troops' understanding of the operation. Such a procedure would mean abandoning
all responsibility, leadership, and reason. Similarly, one would not, in the case where two tank models are available for selection...

available, leaving the decision as to which model should be produced to the troops.

If the people's best experts are unsure about something, the top leadership must make a responsible decision. The people want to be led. Once the people feel that the leadership no longer knows what to do, all leadership ceases. It is part of a leader's honor to also assume the responsibility of making decisions. The people are more likely to forgive a leader for a mistake—which, moreover, they often don't even notice—than for a certain degree of uncertainty within the leadership itself. Because if no decisions are made at the top, the people at the bottom become nervous.

It is therefore unacceptable for the top leadership to allow criticism of its measures from below. Such rights are not desired by the people themselves, but only by the troublemakers within the people.

The reason the masses of the people willingly submit to the leader is that they are not domineering, but rather feminine in nature. Just as a woman in her marriage repeatedly tries to assert herself, but in reality and in her deepest soul does not actually want to assume leadership in the marriage, so too do the people—or, to stay with the military example—want to...

— the company did not believe that the leader or company commander sought his men's opinions in every situation. Only in this way could it be explained that the masses had beheaded a weakling like Louis XVI, even though they were not half as badly affected by his measures as by those of Napoleon, whom they revered as a leader.

However, one must be aware that the people expect not only leadership but also care from the government. Indeed, an officer's greatest strength lies in his ability to earn their trust through concern for their well-being. If he looks after their food, their sleeping arrangements,

Does the public want the press to offer "criticism from below"?

No matter how domineering he might be, his men would blindly go through fire for him if he didn't have the opportunity to take care of their family's worries. This example alone shows that life on a grand scale is an exact reflection of life on a small scale.

Death for the Reich Leader Dietrich. In response to a comment from Reich Leader Dietrich that he had seen in a Tibet film with interest how the wild horses on the Tibetan plateaus followed their foreign lead horses, the Führer replied:

As with wild horses, it's the same with every community of living beings that wants to assert itself in the world. If the dominant ram is missing, the community dissolves, even atomizes, and with that, everything ceases. That's why, for example, monkeys trample outsiders to death as aliens to the community. And what applies to monkeys must apply to an even greater degree to humans. Bismarck had

Therefore, he was entirely right when he declared that human society abandons itself if it rejects the death penalty as the most absolute form of defense against the alien, out of fear of potential miscarriages of justice. All of human life is constantly surrounded by the possibility of error; where will the individual and where will society end up if they become weary of making decisions out of fear of error?

118 15.5.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

The Iron Cross. At lunch, the boss brought up the question of the awarding of the Iron Cross.
Orders

and other orders

302

He spoke and assumed that, based on experience, every German order would be ruined if it were awarded to a foreigner.

He was therefore extremely reluctant to award the Iron Cross to foreigners. For the Iron Cross—this most beautiful German order, designed by Schinkel—was an award that enjoyed the highest military prestige throughout the world, and therefore any award not justified by truly remarkable military achievements should be considered a disservice.

could only be devalued.

The Iron Cross of World War II was awarded exclusively for "exceptional bravery in the face of the enemy, crucial to the course of the war" and for "outstanding service in troop leadership." Thus, in a Wehrmacht of 20 million men, the 1st Class of the Iron Cross was awarded only around 300,000 times. The Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross was awarded to only 6,973 soldiers, with 32 percent being enlisted men, non-commissioned officers, and lieutenants, and only six percent being field marshals and generals. Hitler awarded the Grand Cross of the Iron Cross only to Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring, after the victorious campaign in France on July 19, 1940. The Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Golden Oak Leaves, Swords and Diamonds was awarded only once, to Colonel Hans

Ulrich Rudel, a dive-bomber ("Stuka") and ground-attack pilot, on July 1, 1940.

Awarded in January 1943 for the destruction of over 300 Soviet tanks. Among those awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves, Swords and Diamonds – of which a total of 21 were awarded – were: General of Fighter Pilots Werner Mölders (after 101 kills), General of Fighter Pilots Adolf Galland (after 94 kills), the most successful fighter pilot, General Werner Baumbach, and the most successful U-boat commanders, Commanders Wolfgang Lüth and Albrecht Brandi.

The "Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves and Swords" was awarded to a total of 130 soldiers, and the "Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves"

awarded to soldiers. The only woman to receive the Iron Cross 1st Class, The test pilot
was Hanna Reitsch. The youngest recipient of the Iron Cross was a twelve-year-old member of the German Young People's League.

Hitler valued the "Iron Cross" so highly that he abolished this order, created by the sculptor Karl Friedrich Schinkel and established by Prussia's King
Frederick William III for the War of Liberation against Napoleon on March 1, 1813, by decree of

Renewed on September 1, 1939. Hitler wore his own Iron Cross 1st Class, which has been preserved, without fail whenever he was in uniform during
my time at the FHQu (University of Applied Sciences). As he once told us, and as I found confirmed in the documents available to me, it had been

awarded to him as a corporal on August 4, 1918, because he had shown exemplary composure as a messenger, rescued his severely wounded company
commander from the firing line, and brought about the capture of 12 Frenchmen and their officer in a surprise attack.

He certainly didn't deny that awarding decorations to foreigners could have its advantages. People—especially diplomats—were vain even
abroad, and a large proportion could therefore be influenced to a more or less pro-German stance by being decorated with an impressive
German order. He had therefore created a special order for foreigners, so as not to make our German decorations, some of which could only be
acquired through the greatest sacrifice of one's life, seem cheap by awarding them to foreigners.

The expensive special gold grade of the "German Eagle Order" was awarded to... "Golden Grand Cross", awarded only to Italy's Duce Mussolini (with diamonds), Spain's
Staats-
Chief Franco, Finland's Marshal Baron von Mannerheim, Romania's Head of State Marshal Antonescu, Bulgaria's King Boris III, Hungary's Regent Admiral
von Horthy, etc.; in total, the number of awards of this special grade was statutorily limited to 16 living recipients.

He did so with a lighter heart because the production of this order cost less than that of a silver or gold cigarette case, such as the Reich used to
give to foreigners. With this order, a deluxe version of which could be had for just a few twenty Reichsmarks, there was also no risk of diminishing

the benefit derived from its award.

This is considered to cover expenses, even if the fee is only awarded on the basis of a single or multiple participation in a breakfast.

The most difficult thing for him was finding a suitable way to recognize the truly outstanding, even unique, services a person had rendered to the German Reich.

Despite all deliberation, he could find no other solution than to express the nation's gratitude through an award. However, he stipulated from the outset that this award could under no circumstances be made available to a foreigner.

Besides awarding a particularly high order, Hitler also considered honoring field marshals with endowments. He requested corresponding proposals from Reich Minister Lammers and envisioned awarding field marshals a monthly tax-free honorary pension of 4,000 Reichsmarks.
He also wanted
suggestions regarding the dedication of estates for exceptionally outstanding service to the Reich, in order to bind marshals and other prominent figures closely to the state leadership, following the system of the Prussian kings. On August 26, 1933, the field marshal was awarded the title of [unclear] for the first time.

303

The war claimants

304

Marshal von Hindenburg received the "thanks of the nation" for his victory at Tannenberg by donating the Prussian Forest (including the Langenau estate).
It was done at Hitler's suggestion.

This problem became acute with the death of Minister Todt, since Todt had not only earned unique military merits — one only has to think
of the countless lives that his Westwall had preserved for the German people, paving the way and so forth, incomparably distinguished.

-, but also in the civilian sector through its automotive-

The state order, which he established in connection with the death of Dr. Todt and awarded to him as the first recipient, was
expressly and exclusively created as recognition for the highest achievements that an individual person could possibly render for the German Reich.

The "German Order," awarded only ten times, was given to, among others, the motorway builder
and Armaments Minister Dr. Fritz Todt, Reich Youth Leader Arthur Axmann, Reich Labor Service Leader Konstantin Hierl, and NSKK (National
Socialist Motor Corps) Leader Adolf Hühnlein. The order, like the NSDAP party badge, was designed by Hitler himself. It was crafted by the renowned
Munich master goldsmith Joseph Fuess, who also modeled the first two party badges for Hitler—one without inscription, the other with. The
smaller party badge with gold inscription formed the centerpiece of the obverse of the

Order cross, which bore the imperial eagle in gold in the four angles of the cross.

In order to keep the number of people who could receive this order as small as possible, he had planned from the outset that its holders would be united in an order chapter similar to that of the medieval knightly orders, and that in this order chapter, in addition to an order senate deciding on the granting and revocation of the order, there would be an appeals commission whose very existence would limit the number of order holders.

During lunch, the boss remarked that the German people today had a completely different attitude
towards the fighters at the front than they did in the First World War.

Today, rapid armament projects are tackled by workers in 14-hour shifts, foregoing Sunday rest. This
would have been unimaginable during World War I; otherwise, the required number of new tanks could
have been produced as late as 1917/1918. During World War I, everything was ruined not only by the lax
treatment of deserters at the front, but above all by the scandalous indifference shown to the activities of
profiteers, thus contributing to the decay of the homeland.

The collections that — such as the metal donation, the winter clothing collection, the boot collection
— are now carried out by the party, were transferred during World War I to companies whose sole function
was...

The registration of the goods in question existed. However, this did not prevent these companies from reselling bells, which they bought for 1.60 to 2 marks per kilogram, back to the Reich for 20 to 24 marks per kilogram. Furthermore, these companies, such as...

The metal recycling company, the leather recycling company, and so on, offered war evaders such a high degree of refuge that General Ludendorff felt compelled to initiate a general census of those seeking military service in 1917. Unfortunately, the "Frankfurter Zeitung" fell into his arms during this measure, and due to its already advanced state of corruption, he had no opportunity to deal with it properly. The "Frankfurter Zeitung," that is, the Jews behind it, threatened that if this census were carried out, they would not only be unable to recommend further payments of war bonds to the business community, but would even have to advise against them altogether.

Our so-called bourgeoisie is now lamenting the deportation of the very same Jew who carried out this stab in the back. The remarkable thing is that this same bourgeoisie, back then, didn't seem to care that 250,000 to 300,000 Germans emigrated from Germany every year, and that approximately 75 percent of German emigrants to Australia died during the journey.

Following the official declaration of war by organized world Jewry, the World Zionist Congress, against Germany on September 3, 1939 (Jewish Chronicle, September 8, 1939), Hitler proclaimed "the" Jews collectively to be "enemies of the German Reich" who, according to international law, were to be interned insofar as they were within his territory.

in the area of responsibility. He then attempted, via Schacht, in 1940-41, as at the Evian Conference of 1938, to orchestrate their mass emigration to Madagascar or to some other (not to

be established on Arab territory!) “Jewish nation-state.” When this proved fruitless because the Jewish-influenced world banks refused pre-financing and Great Britain denied safe passage for the emigrant ships, the infamous “Wannsee Conference” took place on January 20, 1942, in the Interpol police building in Berlin-Wannsee, under the leadership of the head of the Reich Security Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer Reinhard Heydrich. There, for the first time, a “Final Solution to the Jewish Question” in Hitler’s sphere of influence was discussed, in the form of a mass deportation of Western European Jews to the East. For in Poland, large ghettos for Polish Jews with Jewish self-administration had already been established starting in October 1939. The

mass deportations—initiated in March 1942—formed the basis for the mass murder of Jews in Himmler's concentration camps. This was only halted by Himmler in

mid-1944 with the
order to

the Reich Security Main Office under his command: "I hereby prohibit, with immediate effect, any extermination of

Jews, and on the contrary, command the care of sick and weak persons.

This — undoubtedly caused by the negative course of the war for Germany —

Himmler's order, however, could lead to the murder of millions of Jews through starvation,
Overexertion, cold, shooting, and gassing are irreversible.
and-

The debate continues as to whether the six million Jews claimed by the State of Israel actually perished, or fewer (allegedly, a Jewish
and a
French historian have used official German documents to determine the actual number).

from
(The figure calculated at the time was "only" one and a half million) is irrelevant. Murder is murder.
Genocide
remains genocide.

No segment of the population is more politically ignorant than this so-called bourgeoisie. If the state eliminates a blatant public
enemy, for example by killing him, then the whole community cries foul.

The German
population to Hitler's
Jewish transports

305

Small states and their diplomatic
splendor.
The politics of the Czechs

306

119

The bourgeoisie, the state, is a brutal state. But when the Jew, with legal sophistry, deprives the German people of their professional
livelihood,
If the Germans take away his home and farm, destroy his family, ultimately driving him to emigration, and then lose their lives on the journey
to their destination, the bourgeoisie calls the state in which this is possible a constitutional state, because this whole tragedy is
completely

within the framework of legal paragraph possibilities.

That the Jew, as a parasite, is the most climate-resistant person on earth and, unlike the German, can adapt to Lapland just as well
as the tropics, is something that of course no one considers who sheds crocodile tears for a Jew deported to the East. This narrow-

minded person, however, is usually someone who relies on his knowledge of the Bible.

I might imagine something, yet not know that according to the accounts of the Old Testament, neither a stay in the desert nor a march through the Red Sea could harm the Jew.

As so often in history, when the Jew has become arrogant and the peoples among whom he has settled have been exhausted by him, now one nation after another is slowly realizing how much damage the Jew has inflicted upon them. Each is then trying to deal with him in its own way. It is interesting to see how quickly Turkey is now acting against the Jews following a telegram.

May 16, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
During dinner, the boss again started from the premise that the instruction of a nation in military service was synonymous with its
education in manhood.

If the Romans had never incorporated the Germanic tribes into their army, the Germanic farmer would hardly have become the
skilled soldier who later annihilated them—the Romans. This is most clearly illustrated by the figure of Arminius, commander
of the 3rd Roman Legion, who received his military training and experience, which enabled him to defeat the Romans, directly from them
at a young age. His bravest comrades in the uprising against the Romans were also Germanic tribesmen who had at some
point served as legionaries in the Roman army.

Therefore, there is only one categorical "no" to all attempts by the Czechs to obtain permission from us to maintain an army
again — even if only to a limited extent.

For the Czech, in his subservience as long as he was unarmed, and in his megalomania as soon as weapons were placed in his
hands again, was extremely dangerous. The spectacle that Czechoslovakia staged in twenty

259 Arminius = Hermann the Cheruscan, whose monument stands on the Grotenburg in the
Teutoburg
Forest near Detmold, was the leader of Cheruscan auxiliary troops of the Romans. He himself
had been trained as an officer. He had been granted Roman citizenship and the title of Roman knight. For further details, see note
470, p. 493.

The fact that there have been years of political independence is the best proof of this.
Instead of using its diplomatic apparatus to establish the only sensible relationship with Germany, the Czech state, from Prague,
acted as a sure
They wanted to make Copenhagen, one of Europe's major cities, the "center of the world." This self-importance then led to the desire
to occupy too many political positions in Europe and indeed the world. None of the Czech statesmen considered that a Czech
diplomat in Copenhagen, for example, would inevitably be a complete slacker, scribbled down a report every two weeks from his press
attaché's collection of articles and occasionally calling headquarters in Prague to find out what was happening in Czech politics.

But for a small state, there is apparently nothing more desirable than the diplomatic prestige for its capital and its more or less decadent
society within that capital. Therefore, one could give a small state no greater

pleasure than by elevating a legation to the status of an embassy.

The League of Nations has taught us all too well how pompous small states tend to be in foreign affairs. Instead of paying their dues, they believed they had to primarily vote down Germany in this body, and are now deeply saddened that their actions at the time are not so easily forgotten.

But the diplomatic representatives in Geneva are already a special case.

A group of slackers who found their purpose in life in punctual cash-

Avoiding diets, good food, regular walks and —

Last but not least – they would have seen it in free love. Just like at the Council.

In Constance (1414 to 1418) one and a half thousand “lustful maidens” flocked together to entertain the high ecclesiastical dignitaries,
and at the Geneva conferences, entire swarms of courtesans also gathered.

The types of people sitting around in the foreign offices of the various nations were quite a special breed. He had
noticed that in our Foreign Office, although he had had to formally force it to implement the withdrawal from the League of Nations
(October 14, 1933), and half a year later former officials of his were still sitting around in Geneva, whose recall had apparently
been forgotten, it had, on its own initiative, created a tropical uniform for its diplomats in 1936, which included the largest insignia
of sovereignty he had ever seen on a uniform.

But he found solace in the fact that he had met the utterly brain-dead representatives of the United States of America, and that the
perpetually drunk Sir Rumbold (ambassador to Berlin from 1928 to 1933) had turned up as England's ambassador, and was
subsequently replaced by the completely idiotic Sir Phipps (ambassador to Berlin from April 1933 to May 1937). In this gallery of
capable diplomats, the last English ambassador, Sir Henderson, was still one of the best.

260 Sir Neville Henderson, Great Britain's ambassador to Berlin from May 1937 to September-

Out of touch with reality
diplomats

307

The Cholm-
Honorary Shield

308

120

How out of touch with reality diplomats often are and how little they understand about political matters, he had recently been
reminded when they tried to persuade him to issue a proclamation to the Arabs. These gentlemen apparently failed to grasp that such

a proclamation—as long as we were not at the gates of Mosul—would be nonsense, since the British would otherwise shoot
the Arabs who were supposed to rise up in support of our operations beforehand! (See note of May 19th on "Ribbentrop's Indian
Phantasms.")

May 17, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)
At lunch, Major General Scherer, who had just been with the
Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross, awarded defenders who served for 3 months

Russian tanks completely surrounded the city of Cholm?%, to entertain the boss very interestingly about the heroic deeds of his men and the supplies provided by the brave Ju-machines?® and to suggest the establishment of a Cholm shield?°* in the style of the Narvik shield as recognition for his men.

He — Scherer — pointed out, among other things, that the Russians in his section were well-shaven and had neat haircuts, that they were peaceful and willing to work in captivity, and that they were apparently glad to have escaped their political thugs. Incidentally, in combat, they feared our assault guns, machine guns, and Stukas most of all.

At the urging of the Soviet general staff, Stalin created the political army-To-missare, the Politruks, were abolished again for the USSR by decree of October 9, 1942.
He transferred as part of the "patriotic Soviet counter-offensive", which led to

The destruction of the German Stalingrad army led to the troop commanders...

Sole and exclusive command authority.

In 1939, he was respected by Hitler. Hitler therefore blamed Ribbentrop's advice and his misjudgment of British policy towards us for his rejection, without serious negotiation, of Henderson's last attempt at a peaceful solution to the Danzig question and to avoid the Polish war at the end of August/beginning of September 1939.

261 Hitler rejected Ribbentrop's proposal — initiated by the Japanese — for a joint German-Italian-Japanese proclamation for the liberation of the Arabs and Indians, because the war situation in the spring of 1942 would have placed unacceptable risks on the Indians and Arabs who believed in such a proclamation.

262 In Cholm on the Lowat, Major General Scherer and his 3,500 men had to withdraw from the 21.
From January to May 5, 1942, they defended the encircled city because Hitler wanted to maintain as many "hedgehog positions" as possible—otherwise the overall front structure would be compromised.
tangential —

wanted to bind Soviet forces.

263 This refers to the virtually indestructible Junkers all-weather, all-metal Ju 52 aircraft.

264 In addition to orders and decorations, Hitler created so-called "Combat Badges of the Wehrmacht" during World War II. These were metal plaques worn on the left upper arm of the uniform (and in miniature on the left lapel of a civilian jacket) and awarded "on behalf of the Führer" by the commander of the corresponding "heroic battle."

The Narvik Shield was awarded by Colonel General Dietl, the Cholm Shield by Major General Scherer, and the Crimea Shield by Field Marshal von Manstein. Later came

also the
"Demyansk Shield" and the "Kuban Shield".

The boss explained that if we hadn't been so well-versed in Russian armored warfare, it was because they (the Soviets) had been completely superior to us in one area: espionage, which they had incredibly cleverly disguised as an ideological matter with the help of their communist

organizations.

Although German espionage before the war was limited to the use of individual agents, mail and telephone surveillance, and other traditional methods of enemy intelligence, around 250 German agents had, for example, mapped the entire British Isles, including all airfields, before the outbreak of war.

Armaments factories, ports, docks, barracks, fuel and food depots in Ge-
General staff maps were drawn in, and explanatory photos were taken. But Admiral Canaris, head of espionage, had extremely effective new methods
during World War II.

Developed: systematic aerial reconnaissance, meticulous monitoring and decryption of enemy radio communications, and the analysis and cataloging of important prisoner statements. Furthermore, Göring's foreign intelligence demeanor—that of a fat, trusting German—deceived the French, British, and American intelligence services, and his unrestrained dissemination of secondary matters (e.g., the West Wall bunkers) clouded their view of first-class news. Polish disinformation at the beginning of World War II was also so unique due to this Göring trick that it was met with cavalry against the
supposedly

German
tanks believed they could fight "lightweight".

The boss then told a story about a very nice cartoon in "Kladderadatsch" with the caption: "We stand together firmly and faithfully," showing Stalin hanging from a branch over a precipice, with Roosevelt clinging to him and Churchill clasping them both. He then went on to talk about the statement by US Secretary of State Hull® that he wanted to launch an investigation into whether Romanian troops were also fighting alongside our
soldiers in the East.

The US politicians on Roosevelt's staff were nothing but straw men.

Apparently, this is because the Jewish press in the USA simply refuses to give competent politicians a voice, let alone allow them to assume power, just as it once refused to recognize any Aryan artists who weren't subservient to it. The brazenness with which Jews operated is demonstrated by the fact that the English newspaperman Lord Rothermere had to personally retract his two pro-Mosley articles in one of his newspapers, claiming that he had been misled about Mosley's movement. Otherwise, all his newspapers would have been excluded from advertising allocations and thus from business—an economic bargaining chip powerful enough to compel him —despite his clear foresight regarding the fate of the British Empire—to write in a manner favorable to the Jews.

Sir Oswald Mosley, the leader of the 9000 British fascists, was in Hitler's Augen a
“man of much goodwill”, who, however, was opposed to the conservatives

He was
unable to enforce his wishes. He married a sister of the English Hitler admirer. Unity Walkyrie Mitford in Munich, 1938. Hitler invited the newlyweds to an evening reception.

265 Cordell Hull, a personal friend of Roosevelt, was US Secretary of State from 1933 to 1944.

The superiority of Soviet espionage

The power of the press

309

Germany's debt of gratitude
towards Japan and its loyalty as an
alliance member

Fashion prevents
Monuments to women

310

He invited Hitler to his private apartment at Prinzregentenplatz 16 in Munich. His hope that Sir Mosley could provide him with private
contacts to British government figures was disappointed. Unity Mitford also failed to establish a direct connection between Hitler and
Churchill, even though Churchill was her uncle. Since Churchill had increasingly become Britain's leading anti-German politician after
1933, not
even Unity's father, Lord Redesdale, could help Hitler in this regard. Lord Redesdale had visited Hitler in Munich during the Spanish Civil
War
because his third daughter, Jessica, had been arrested in Spain by Franco's troops as an alleged Bolshevik. Hitler had secured her release
through his intervention with Franco and hoped to receive further assistance from Lord Redesdale.

The
longed-for contact with Churchill. In vain.

So one should not be surprised if a Norman Davis?6 is announced as an American economic powerhouse and then appears

on the scene in the form of a small-time profiteer.

121 17.5.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

At dinner, the boss said that foreign journalists thought they could impress us by accusing us of betraying our racial laws and
conjuring up the "Yellow Peril," referring to our alliance with Japan.

The only thing one could say to these sausages is that England, in particular,

It was the same people who, in World War I, called in the Japanese to help us, to destroy us. One could also confidently throw it in their faces that in this fight for survival, we would even ally ourselves with the devil to win.

Objectively speaking, the alliance with Japan proved exceptionally beneficial to us simply through the timing of Japan's entry into the war. Japan's entry occurred when the Russian winter had caused the greatest stagnation in the mood of our population, and when everyone in Germany was also burdened by the oppressive feeling that the USA would sooner or later also enter the war. The interpretation Japan gave to its alliance obligations by entering the war at this precise moment made a profound impression on the German people and must be highly commended.

The boss briefly touched on monuments to women, which he explained are rarely effective because women's clothing is not timeless, and women now find the fashions they were enthusiastic about ten years ago ridiculous. Since one cannot simply dress women's monuments in timeless Greek women's clothing, the only remaining option is to use busts of women.

266 Hitler met Norman Davis, the US plenipotentiary for the Geneva Disarmament Conference, in person on April 8, 1933.

122 18.5.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

At lunch, the boss spoke very highly of our last chargé d'affaires in Washington, Counselor Thomsen, and the military representative, General von Boetticher. These two men had proven themselves to be diplomats who were not easily bluffed and who knew how to deliver reports that provided a vivid picture of the situation. He therefore intended not only to present these two men with a special

not only to give recognition, but also to give special recognition to her after the war, for example by considering Thomsen from the outset for a particularly difficult diplomatic post.

Dr. Hans Thomsen was German chargé d'affaires in Washington from 1938 to 1941 and became German ambassador and head of legation in Stockholm in 1943.

General von Boetticher's reports from 1938 to 1941 were largely responsible for

Hitler's complete miscalculation of the US armaments potential and the combat power of the highly motorized US Wehrmacht for a battlefield of Western, Central, and Southern Europe with its dense population and first-class road network. Following Hitler's declaration of war on December 11, 1941, Roosevelt increased annual arms production to 24,000 tanks and 48,000 aircraft as early as 1942. By 1944, he had doubled it again. In total, the arms production capacity of the USA, the USSR, and Great Britain was fifteen times greater than that of Germany.

Only the German inventive spirit proved itself in its construction of new weapons (jet fighters, jet bombers, rocket fighters, surface-to-air missiles, VI, V2 and USA long-range rockets [A 9], electric submarines, one-man submarines, sound-guided naval torpedoes, remote-controlled bombs, heat-ray-guided rocket bombs, etc.)

Germany was so superior worldwide that in October 1944 Churchill called on the Allies to use "all means" (if necessary, atomic bomb and poison gas) to defeat core Germany, so that they would not be confronted from spring 1943 onwards with the mass production of the new German weapons — reported by foreign worker espionage.

With Privy Councillor Röchling?' the boss then discussed the Russian transport problem. Mr. Röchling—an industrialist figure particularly impressive in his reserve and composure—remarked that the railways in the vast USA were set up so that a freight train could carry 7,000 tons, while the average capacity here was only 1,000 to 1,100 tons. The US railroads thus employed almost seven times the personnel compared to our situation, and also had more fuel. Things were similar with ships. The boss added that in the field of shipbuilding, a 9,000-ton cargo ship was already being designed by us as a standard type.

Finally, the conversation turned to the bunkers the Russians had built near Kerch during the winter months, which hadn't withstood our attacks. The chief commented that some Russian architect must have been commissioned to complete the construction despite the bitter cold, if he valued his life, and now he had received the order—so good.

267 Privy Councillor Hermann Röchling was the leading iron industrialist in the Saar.
268 This was the Kerch Peninsula in the eastern part of Crimea.

freight transport problem

Bunker construction during frost

Preventive war? What was Stalin's attack plan?

fest?

as had just been done – carried out. Todt, too, had only been able to work at temperatures as low as -5 degrees Celsius and, in colder weather, had to erect heated wooden huts over the structures to continue working. Speer, however, stated that a method had now been found to mix hot water with cement in such a way that the mixture could still be used despite the frost at -10 degrees Celsius.

The boss asked whether the iron in our reinforced concrete West Wall structures, which were sure to remain unsurpassed for 30 years and perfectly fulfill their purpose, was sufficient.

"Wouldn't they be decaying—it's just a shame they weren't 500 kilometers further west," Privy Councilor Röchling countered. He denied this, -, provided the iron girders and so on were sufficiently airtight, as they would then be protected from being corroded by the acidity of the air. The chief emphasized that this was very interesting to him; because in New York reinforced concrete skyscrapers built in 1900 and demolished again in 1910, the iron had completely disintegrated.

May 18, 1942, evening (Wolf's Lair)
At the dinner, which was also attended by Minister Speer and his entourage, including State Councillor Schieber of Thuringia, the boss remarked that our conflict with Russia most emphatically proved that a head of state must strike on his own initiative if he considers war unavoidable.

A letter, which was found among the belongings of Stalin’s son?” and written by one of his friends shortly before our attack, contained the phrase that he wanted to see his Anushka one more time “before walking to Berlin”.

If Hitler had listened to his poorly informed generals and waited, and the Russians had anticipated us according to their plans, their tanks would have been virtually unstoppable on the well-developed Central European road system.

Like Hitler, Stalin saw the confrontation between Nazi Germany and the Soviet Union as inevitable in 1941. However, he wanted to launch his attack only in 1942, once the Red Army's rearmament and reorganization were complete and the Nazi German Wehrmacht had been sufficiently decimated in its fight against the Western powers (France, Great Britain, etc.). (This is what Stalin himself stated in a speech to the Politburo of the CPSU on August 19, 1939.)

He was also glad that they had managed to delay the Soviets until their eventual entry into the war and to maintain ongoing communication with them regarding their interests. For if they hadn't succeeded in persuading the Russians to limit their invasion of Romania to Bessarabia and had seized Romania's oil fields, they would have cut off our fuel supply by this spring at the latest.

269 This refers to the regional economic advisor Walter Schieber.

270 Stalin's son, Yakov Dzhugashvili, was taken prisoner by the Germans near Vitebsk in July 1941, ended up in the Sachsenhausen

concentration
camp for prominent prisoners, and committed suicide in 1943 by climbing over the restricted area.

Hitler dispatched a military mission with "training troops" and tanks on October 12, 1940.

etc. to Romania, in order to stop the expansionist drive of Stalinist Soviet imperialism before it reached the Ploesti oil fields with their annual production
of 6.3 million tons of oil, which was indispensable for German warfare at the time.

After Minister Speer had said goodbye to his staff, he expressed

The boss expressed his appreciation for the long-standing loyalty of the Thuringian regional economic
advisor, honorary award recipient and party comrade Schieber (State Councillor), who had accompanied
Speer.

124 19.5.1942 noon

(Wolfsschanze)
At lunch, the boss brought up the Wehrmacht in Stalin's former Austria and in Czechoslovakia, saying that Czechoslovakia actually had
crusading soldiers with a clean and well-stocked depot of weapons, gunpowder, and ammunition, and its war aim was [missing
information], while
Austria's armament was laughable. He would never [missing information] German intelligence

"Forgot how Schuschnigg?" he scowled when he explained to him,

He should remove the barriers on our border, otherwise he would send a few pioneer battalions and clear the mess away again.

Later, the chief mentioned that a Soviet division on the Kerch Peninsula was putting up a particularly good fight, even fighting to
the death.
Apparently, it is a so-called ideological division.
One could be glad that these divisions were not too densely distributed, that is to say: that Stalin had not succeeded in instilling the
communist ideology in the entire Red Army.

Marshal Keitel believed that the majority of Russians were still too dull for that. But Stalin, according to his own statements,
wanted German intelligentsia to contribute to the further development of his Russian humanity—as the interrogation of his son
and his secretary had revealed—so that Europe and Asia would become an unassailable bastion of Bolshevism, thus providing his
world revolution with the launching pad for victory.

The Lenin slogan that Stalin often quoted in this context was: "Whoever has Berlin has Germany. Whoever has Germany has Europe.
Whoever has Europe has the world." However, what Lenin meant ideologically, Stalin interpreted as

USSR national imperialism.

125 19.5.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
At dinner, the boss chatted with Foreign Minister Ribbentrop about the domestic political situation in England. Ribbentrop's

The majority of English people never placed as much trust in the strength of the Russians as they did
in the active support of the USA. Thus, a pro-Soviet sentiment also developed in England.

271 Dr. Kurt von Schuschnigg, Austrian Chancellor from 1934 to 1938, visited Hitler on February 12, 1938, at the Obersalzberg.

Iron and mining
Work, ideal training for boys

314

126

A pro-Soviet and a counter-Soviet camp have formed. Depending on whether the Soviet army suffers significant blows from us again this year, discontent will begin to simmer among the English population.

The fact that England was greatly weakened by the loss of its Asian possessions (Singapore, Hong Kong, Malaya, Burma, etc.), that it would become poor through the possible loss of valuable parts of India and through the secession—that is, independence—of South Africa, contributed to the growing deterioration of morale, as did the ship losses due to our submarine and aircraft activities.

Finally, they also talked about cannibalism among the partisans and in Leningrad, where approximately 15,000 people are said to be dying every week.

I followed Ribbentrop's statements with skepticism, having recently read in Hewel's account the summary of a meeting between him (Ribbentrop) and the Japanese ambassador Oshima, in which he promised the Japanese that the Indian problem would be resolved by our troops appearing at the gates from the northwest and north—across Persia and Afghanistan.

"Swindler or fantasist?" I believe even Hewel seriously doubts his abilities.

May 20, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)
After lunch, the boss spoke out strongly against all attempts to export the National Socialist worldview.

Especially if the other states remained with their democratic systems and thus headed towards certain collapse, that could only be to our advantage, particularly since, on the basis of National Socialism, we were slowly but surely becoming the most cohesive national body imaginable.

The youth who, in ten to twenty years, will embody the National Socialist state, have never known anything other than the National Socialist worldview and have gone through an education system that makes them

both disciplined and self-confident. How fundamentally apprenticeship training has already changed! The same apprentice who used to be a "whipping post" and—whenever the master or journeyman scratched themselves—would involuntarily flinch, now, after just six months of basic training, finds himself in a job that matches his abilities and thus makes him self-confident.

Considering that the pace of educating our girls according to National Socialist principles has made the same progress, and that our young women today are helping out in armaments factories, offices, hospitals, agricultural work, and so on, in accordance with national needs, one can only conclude: persevere with this educational work for a hundred years, and the German people will be the most unified and colossal power bloc that has ever existed in Europe.

However, in the education of our young men, one thing must not be overlooked: namely, that no other form of education instills such an open-minded perspective and such an ideal attitude towards manual labor as...

Work in the blast furnace plant, the steelworks, or the tank factory—in other words, in iron production, regardless of whether it involved weapons manufacturing or machine construction. Whenever he walked through the Krupp works in Essen (September 27, 1937, together with Mussolini), this always struck him anew. For the workers there, in their outward and inner bearing, were true figures of authority. He had made the same observations at the launching of the "Tirpitz" at the Wilhelmshaven naval shipyard. How many handsome, stately people with a sovereign, aristocratic bearing and genuine pride on their faces had he seen among the workers who had contributed to this great project at the shipyard and had now gathered for the launch. When, after the launch, he inspected the work on the construction of the fourth harbor entrance in Wilhelmshaven and happened to pass by a large number of foreign workers, he was struck by how much these foreigners were inferior to our German workers and what a rabble they were.

The battleship was launched on April 1, 1939. On the same day, Hitler delivered his "anti-England" speech in the town hall square in Wilhelmshaven, in which he launched the Po-

The guarantee issued by British Prime Minister Chamberlain on March 31, 1939, was answered, and British policy, which had rejected his years of

overtures, was viewed as new
The "anti-German encirclement policy" was attacked, Wilhelmshaven was attacked by the Britain and America subjected the city to no fewer than 100 air raids during World War II, including the bombing that destroyed the entire city center.

from the

On October 15, 1944, 600 bombers dropped approximately 3,000 high-explosive bombs and almost 27,000 incendiary bombs on Wilhelmshaven. After the war, the SPD and CDU parties rebuilt Wilhelmshaven from the rubble, transforming it into the world's largest deep-water port. Simultaneously, under Mayor Arthur Grünewald, the city developed a unique industrial center, including an oil port, oil refinery, power plant, ore port, shipyards, naval arsenal, office machine factories, crane manufacturers, textile factories, and more.

What applies to workers in the iron and steel industry applies equally to miners. The miner is and remains the elite of the German working class. For he is shaped both outwardly and inwardly by a profession that even today involves a high degree of risk and is only suitable for people who possess toughness and determination and are inwardly prepared to overcome

considerable dangers. We must therefore do everything to ensure that the miner receives the national recognition he deserves. This means that—as soon as peace is restored—we must devote particular attention to improving the living standards of this essential stratum of our nation.

In order to show the nation's gratitude to the working class even during the war, he has scheduled a state ceremony for this afternoon in which one hundred War Merit Crosses, First Class, will be distributed to workers, and in addition, a Knight's Cross of the War Merit Order will be awarded to a foreman from the tank factory in the mosaic hall of the Reich Chancellery by a Knight's Cross recipient.

The recipient of the Knight's Cross was to be presented to the army. The Knight's Cross recipient whom he had entrusted with the presentation was a private first class who had come directly from the front and – operating an anti-tank gun alone – had destroyed 13 Russian tanks.

The "War Merit Cross" was established by Hitler on October 18, 1939, the anniversary of the Battle of Leipzig, to recognize such wartime merits that

315

National
Closeness

and national pathos: the source of strength of every people!

316

did not meet the criteria for the award of the Iron Cross. He himself awarded the Knight's Cross of the War Merit Cross, the first of which went to foreman Franz Hahne. This Knight's Cross was only issued 208 times. The youngest recipient of the War Merit Cross was a 10-year-old air raid warden.

The first member of the enlisted ranks to receive this honor was Private First Class and Gunner of the 14th Company of Infantry Regiment 23, Hubert Brinkforth, on March 7, 1941. the «Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross».

Pak is the abbreviation for Panzerabwehrkanone (anti-tank gun). Only about 12,000 heavy Pak guns were delivered to the Eastern Front between 1941 and 1943, but only 1,200 of these had the urgently needed 8.8 cm caliber. The 8.8 cm Flak (anti-aircraft gun), particularly well-suited as a Pak, saw only sporadic use on the Eastern Front, as Göring needed it for air defense at

home until the Me 262 jet fighters and the Me 163 rocket fighters were operational in larger units.

That only happened at the beginning of 1943, so too late.

In the tanks «Tiger I» and «Tiger II», the tank destroyers «Ferdinand»,

«Elefant»,
The 8.8 cm cannon, with its enormous power, delivered for the "Hornet", "Nashorn" and "Jagdpanther" tanks.

Their projectile initial velocity and their state-of-the-art mechanics in ground combat, especially in anti-tank warfare, are outstanding.

It had been a pleasure for him to have had this corporal here yesterday, as he was a typical representative of the National Socialist
youth and,
Although he looks like a 17-year-old boy, he acts so confidently, as if the whole world couldn't shake him.

To cultivate in our youth the intelligent, bright, and determined type embodied in this corporal will—once war and thus
the pursuit of arms no longer embody it—become a virtuoso.

His primary task would be to counter the types that other nations had to extol, who were mostly just brutes, weaklings, or otherwise extreme, with men like those who held Narvik or Cholm.

Just as the Franco-Prussian War of 1870/71 was the melting pot of the Old Reich, so too would the Greater German Reich, with all its constituent tribes, be forged together on the battlefields of this war. In this way, it would be prevented that any of the German tribes would return to the Reich as a beaten dog; each would have the proud awareness of having participated, with the sacrifice of their own blood, in the greatest struggle for freedom of the German people.

Since the highest achievements could be extracted from the German people through the united efforts of all tribes, he advocated, in his party chancellery in Munich, the principle of uniting men from all tribes within it. This commitment of the entire people was also crucial for major construction projects, the building of major roads and canals, indeed for everything that could only be accomplished through the united strength of the nation.

Trying to do something everywhere is a waste of the nation's strength. Just as the greatest operational successes are achieved through the coordinated, rapid deployment of the air force, so too must the entire nation's strength be deployed in a coordinated manner wherever top performance is required in shaping the lives of the German people. A Munich central train station of a caliber can only be created if the—

The entire imperial power stands behind this structure. A sensible German government must therefore structure its planning in such a way that it tackles and carries out some major task year after year.

With such a commitment from the German people, the repercussions for the individual German would be inevitable. He would once again feel capable of anything and—just as a young Englishman today completes his apprenticeship in India—would spend his youth exploring the far east of the German Reich, or Norway, or some other border region of the Reich. In this way, the German could be taught, through his own experiences, that there should be no distinction among Germans, regardless of rank. Even the most oblivious German must be instilled with the conviction, as an absolute given, that the youngest German apprentice and the smallest German carter is closer to him than the most distinguished English lord.

The extent of this ideological upheaval can be appreciated by recalling that in earlier times German princes went to the Balkan countries as chieftains and preferred to spend their lives there

rather than seek their livelihood in Germany in even the most low-level position—be it as a street sweeper.

If it is possible to educate German youth in particular to fanatical unity and fanatical loyalty to the Reich, then the German Reich will once again be the strongest power in Europe, as it had been a thousand years ago after the collapse of the Roman Empire.

This will prevent the German Reich from ever again falling into [unclear] dissolve small states that send diplomats to each other or where foreign diplomats are accredited, in order to – like the former French ambassador in Munich – use them as a forum for plotting against German unity

to disturb.

An empire whose tribes fanatically united would also find the strength to deal with the Czech problem. Hacha recognized this very correctly. As a jurist of the old Austrian state, he would surely have perceived the independence of the Czech state as a departure from the law, since the Czechs had historically never proven themselves capable of carrying out their own political tasks and had even largely aligned themselves culturally with the German culture of the Habsburg state. Therefore, if one were to ruthlessly eliminate everything dangerous in the Czech Republic today and otherwise treat the Czechs well, this would be the correct and self-evident tactic for the Greater German Reich towards the Czechs. For in this way, Hacha's emotional attitude would become the shared experience of the entire Czech people, so that, out of a sense of guilt and with

272 Dr. Emil Hacha, a Czech born in 1872, was an Austrian judicial official in Vienna until 1918, became President of the Supreme Administrative Court of Czechoslovakia in Prague in 1925 and advanced to President of Czechoslovakia in November 1938. After signing the Protectorate Treaty of March 15, 1939, which placed the Czech people under the "protection of the German Reich," he became President of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. He died in a Czech prison in 1945.

317

Healthy income levels for working women

Financial Ensuring the dancers

318

Out of consideration for the large-scale German resettlement effort, he feared his own resettlement unless he became a diligent employee of the German Reich. Only From this inner perspective, it is understandable that the Czechs today to to our greatest satisfaction in the armaments industry and so on, and the reputation of "Everything for our Führer Adolf Hitler!" became

increasingly common among them.

127 20.5.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

At dinner, the boss explained that countless tasks we National Socialists had carried out since seizing power had gone completely unnoticed by the public. For example, we hadn't said a word about the fact that we had helped tens of thousands of people, who had eked out a rather dubious existence during the previous regime, to build decent lives again.

Of particular importance were our measures to create healthy income conditions for working women, that is, for
secretaries, saleswomen, artists, and so on. By ensuring that they received a sufficient salary commensurate with their work
performance, instead of pocket money, we freed them from...

Having to be supported by friends for existential reasons.

What used to bother him most was the way the dancers were treated. While Jewish so-called "humorists" in theaters like Berlin's
Metropol Theater received 3,000 to 4,000 marks a month for fifteen minutes of evening smut, the dancers were barely paid
70 to 80 marks. Yet, to be productive, they had to spend not fifteen minutes, but most of the day training, rehearsing, and the like.

This unequal treatment was a truly despicable speculation. It forced these poor creatures to take to the streets in order to survive,
and the theater thus became a brothel with a fancy name.

Hitler was against brothels for German citizens; they should marry.
From 1936
onwards, he therefore had all registered prostitutes placed in open jobs through the employment offices. For foreigners, however,
he had brothels set up
by Martin Bormann.

From 1941 onwards, new establishments were to be built, which could only be staffed by foreign women, were to be managed
by linguistically
fluent foreign women, and had to have a foreign general practitioner as well as a sanitary station and bathing facilities. Alongside these
existed
the "salons" established from 1936 onwards by the Reich Security Main Office, whose "ladies" were...

They were in demand internationally for their eloquence, elegance, youth and beauty.

These “salons” – monitored by the Security Service (SD) – served to promote political and economic interests and – last but not least –
espionage;
They had
branches in almost all the major capitals of Hitler's sphere of influence.

They were equipped with microphone systems and infrared cameras.

He quietly ensured that our dancers participated in the

“What if German stages today received their 180 to 240 marks?” and were thus able to fully dedicate themselves to their artistic profession.
This also gives the stage the opportunity to:

1. To hire really good-looking dancers,

2. to place their professional work under the motto of further education and artistic refinement,

3. to also have an educational influence on them in other ways and to maintain their closeness to life, which allows them to marry at a young age and to leave the stage at the latest from the age of 34 or 35.

The boss then went on to talk about the Viennese and explained that they were in The

Melting pot: their conciliatory
nature allowed them to do certain things better than anyone else. As diplomats, for example, they were particularly valuable. It was
therefore
no wonder to him that Seyss-Inquart had already persuaded the Dutchman Mussert to swear an oath to him as "leader of all Germans"
today.

The Viennese way of thinking historically is equally remarkable.
Seyss-Inquart, regarding the future treatment of Belgium, told him without much thought: "But it was our province 150 years ago."
And all the Viennese were convinced that he had to "bring back the Hungary they had merely cultivated," and didn't understand
how he could grant Italy influence over Croatia.

Given the size of the empire and the multitude of its talents, it was important to put the right man in the right place. The brutal man in
the position where only such a man could accomplish his task, and also in the position where a more considerate hand could manage a
man of that ilk.

In order to carry out the dissolution of Austria into its imperial states
(which, at 600 to 700 years old, were among the oldest)
and their reintegration into the Reich, a man like Bürckel was needed in Vienna, who, even at the risk of becoming unpopular, went to
work with radical consistency and not with Viennese tinkering.

The military preparations for war in 1938/1939 cured the arrogance and inferiority complexes that had arisen among the Viennese
and others (similar to what happened among the Bavarians in the four years 1866-1870). And the war itself proved to be the best educator
in the Greater German sense and the best crucible for the assimilation process.

273 The purchasing power of the Reichsmark was approximately equivalent to one gold mark between 1933 and 1939; a government
assessor, as a
fully academic civil servant in the higher civil service, earned about 250 RM net per month.

274 Dr. Arthur Seyss-Inquart was Hitler's Reich Commissioner for the occupied Netherlands from 1940 to 1945.

275 Anton Adrian Mussert was the leader of the Dutch fascists; he was sworn in as "Leader of the Dutch People" in 1942.

276 In the 18th century (until 1794) Belgium was a province of Austria under the name "Austrian Netherlands".

277 Italy and Germany agreed in 1941 that, in the division of Yugoslavia, Serbia would become a German sphere of influence and
Croatia and
Montenegro would become Italian spheres of influence.

Leading Austrian National Socialists, on the other hand, claimed that Croatia had belonged to the Habsburg Danube Monarchy since
the Peace of Karlowitz
in 1699 until 1918.
I have
and possess a particularly valuable humanity.

The fact that the English army was attacked by the Jew Hore-Belisha?'® in one of the last parliamentary sessions prompted the Chief to shed light on the position of English Jewry towards the English Air Force.

The British Air Force could be considered "unaffected" by Jewish propaganda. On the contrary, Jewish propaganda must embitter the brave men of the British Air Force, since on the one hand it incites them to take completely wrong military measures, which then result in heavy losses and are unsuccessful, and on the other hand it does not hesitate to call the men of the Royal Air Force cowards.

It is understandable that the Jewish propaganda against the best English forces in the British Air Force slowly but surely led the pilots into the camp.
the anti-Semites drive her and one day she will ask herself whether it is not irresponsible to have to wage war simply because of the dirty Jews.

Just as the Luftwaffe could not be corrupted by Jewish propaganda, since the Jewish swine faced a united leadership corps there, so too could the British Army and Navy not be corrupted. It was only natural that the Navy, which was constantly being dragged into adventures by the Jewish press and then criticized when these failed, would one day thank them by not being attacked by them.

to now play the scapegoat in a war they intended to wage.

However, he did not believe that the rise of anti-Semitic sentiment among conservative elements in England would have any impact on the conduct of the war in the short or long term. Because Churchill's personality stood in the way of that.

The English saw Churchill as the only man suitable for their political leadership. While they were fully aware of his negative traits, they apparently perceived him as the prototype of their own character.

When one compares the leader of the English in World War I, the fanatic Lloyd George *®°, with Churchill, one cannot avoid the conclusion that the leadership style in England has deteriorated alarmingly: for, upon objective assessment, Churchill is nothing more than a "complete square-mouthed bully", unscrupulous, his self-confidence unassailable, not a gentleman in private either, but a corruptible

liar and a man who is not ashamed to spout the same "drunkard's" nonsense in his speeches.

Considering how objective and politically correct the 1938 report was

278 Lord Leslie Hore-Belisha, British Secretary of State for War from 1937 to 1940.

279 Sir Winston Churchill (November 30, 1874 – January 24, 1965) came from the House of Marlborough. The son of a Conservative British politician, Lord Randolph Churchill, and an American woman, he was initially an officer and war correspondent in the Boer War, from 1900 (with interruptions) a British Member of Parliament, and in World War I a naval officer.

Minister of Munitions and War, Colonial Secretary in 1921/22, Chancellor of the Exchequer from 1924 to 1929, and First Lord of the Admiralty in 1939.
In 1940, Churchill became British Prime Minister, a position he held until 1945. He later served again as Prime Minister from 1951 to 1955. In 1963, in recognition of his unparalleled contributions to the United States' rise to superpower status, he was made an honorary citizen of the United States.

280 David Lloyd George, Britain's Prime Minister in World War I (from 1916 to 1922), as a liberal politician, understood how to unite all of Britain's national forces for the "final victory" of 1918/19

English Lords Runciman®® sent to the former Czechoslovakia

Given that it was England, one could only feel sorry for it that it could not find a better man than Churchill to take on this decisive battle.

But apparently, the English considered hypocrisy the epitome of wisdom in their statesmen. The British government had already heeded Lord Runciman's advice in 1938 to immediately withdraw support from the Czechs, insofar as they, as the culturally inferior people, were unwilling to grant the Germans complete autonomy immediately, by demanding on the 21st of that month that the Czech government cede the German territory to Germany immediately. Despite being aware of the London-Prague telephone calls through Göring's research institute, Chamberlain put on a scathing performance at the Godesberg talks on the 22nd and even threatened to leave before finally agreeing to this concession to Germany.

Arthur Neville Chamberlain (1869 to 1940), British Chancellor of the Exchequer from 1931 and British Prime Minister from 1937 to 1940, like his father, the British Colonial Secretary Joseph Chamberlain (1836–1914), sought an understanding with the German Reich. With Hitler, he concluded the "Munich Agreement" on September 29 and 30, 1938, concerning the cession of the Sudetenland to the German Reich, and the Anglo-German Consultative Pact "Peace for Our Time." When Hitler, contrary to this Consultative Pact and thus behind Chamberlain's back, annexed the remainder of Czechoslovakia in March 1939, Chamberlain felt betrayed and issued him a dire warning.

that another
— threatening the national right to self-determination of another people
—

Germany's actions, for example regarding the Polish question, would be interpreted by Great Britain as "imperialism" and
met with war (Birmingham
speech of March 17, 1939).

Letter to Hitler dated August 23, 1939).

Incidentally, he had recently found it interesting to learn from a Czech's writings that, according to the Czech view, there were two ways
out for them in 1938.

would have existed:

a) Annexation to Poland or

b) Annexation to Germany.

Had the Czechs chosen one of these solutions under a great statesman, we would have found ourselves in an unpleasant
situation. Thank God they lacked a great Czech statesman.

Czechoslovakia was not an entity that had internally become an independent state; rather, beyond its cultural affinity with German
models, it remained in its essence an old Austrian multinational state. Otherwise, Czechs

281 Lord Walter Runciman, as Chairman of the Privy Council of the British Government for Prime Minister Chamberlain, investigated
the Sudeten
German question and, in his memorandum of 16 September 1938, recommended the cession of the Sudetenland to Germany and the

Neutralization of the remainder of Czechoslovakia.
282 Göring's international telephone tapping service was disguised as a "research institute".

283 Czechoslovakia was formed on October 28, 1918, from the territories of Bohemia, Moravia, Austrian Silesia, Slovakia
and Carpathian Ukraine,
following the dissolution of the Austro-Hungarian Empire after World War I, with the help of the Western Allies.

Its population
consisted of 7.2 million Czechs on the one hand and 7.3 million minorities (3.5 million Germans, 2.5 million Slovaks, 700,000
Hungarians, 500,000
Carpathian Ukrainians) on the other.

and 100,000 Poles) on the other hand.

Czechs about the
Annexation of the
Tschechei

321

The Shroud of Snow

322

Officers cannot offer us their services immediately after our invasion and takeover of the Czech weapons stockpiles.

Otherwise, Hacha wouldn't have been able to act like an old Austrian civil servant, the Ge-

He felt the history of independent Czechoslovakia and, out of deep conviction, made his way to him, the boss. Otherwise, our invasion would not only have been accompanied by tears but also by reactions from the Czechs, and the surrender order would not have been relayed to even the smallest Czech office within three-quarters of an hour. Only the youth there could be considered fanatical in the sense of Pan-Slavism and thought differently at the time.

Hacha himself had described it to him in detail at the time (on the night of March 14th to 15th, 1939 in the Berlin Reich Chancellery) — Hacha had been so detailed that he (Hitler) had already been scheduled for a specific hour.

He said that the Czech people had been sitting on hot coals after receiving the invasion order, and that they were —, was meat-prudent and conscientious. He also made no secret of the fact that they were not a master race and that he considered their Czech ancestors, who had sided with Germany and whose country had been one of Germany's strongest pillars for centuries, to be wise. It was only in 1867 that the national independence of the Czechs became a problem.

Even Benesch”®* stated in his doctoral thesis that the Czechs probably needed autonomy, but that they were not capable of achieving one. to lead his own state. Masaryk, too?®® wrote somewhere that in his youth, no one in his family who spoke Czech was respected.

With firm leadership of the Protectorate, it must therefore be possible to reduce the Czech language back to the status of a dialect within 20 years.

The Czechs could be turned into fanatical supporters of the Reich right now if they, as gourmets, were given double rations and not sent to fight in the East. They would then see it as a moral obligation to work twice as hard in the armaments industry and so on.

May 21, 1942, noon (Wolf's Lair)
At lunch, the boss mentioned that hardly two men had interested him more in his youth than Nansen® and Sven Hedin??.

284 Dr. Eduard Benesch (1884 to 1948) was a co-founder of Czechoslovakia, from 1918

She was their foreign minister until 1935, and their president from 1935 to 1938 and from 1945 to 1948. From 1942 to 1945,

Beneš was the head of the Czech
government-in-exile in London.
For Hitler, he was the
politician who in 1919 forced the Sudeten Germans into the Czech state against
the national right of self-determination
of peoples, and who in 1935, as a
friend of Stalin, had made Czechoslovakia into the Central European "aircraft
carrier of Soviet Russia against the German Reich"
through his alliance
treaty with the USSR.

285 Thomas Masaryk, the philosophy professor married to an American woman
(1850

(until 1937) was the first President of Czechoslovakia (from 1918 to 1935).

286 Fridtjof Nansen (1861–1930) was a Norwegian polar explorer and statesman. He
led the first polar expedition to 86°4'N in
1893–96. From 1920 to 1922 he was
in Russia.

Head of the prisoner exchange
program and chief of international famine relief for the Soviet Union.

While recounting his research trips, he then came across the custom of the Japanese and Chinese dressing in white as a sign of mourning. White, he explained, is the color of winter and thus of the saddest time of year. It is therefore a very primal feeling, he said, for white to be seen as the color of mourning. He added that he only truly enjoys the Alps once the masses of snow, the "shrouds," have melted away.

129 21.5.1942 evening

(On the journey to Berlin in Hitler's special train)
At dinner, the boss brought up the winter again and the takeover: he mentioned in particular the difficulties caused by the past winter and the despair of various
generals. A coup d'état?

If these difficulties hadn't shaken him, it was primarily because during the struggle, especially in the days of the seizure of power, he had to navigate entirely different abysses and more than once faced the choice of life or death. For he had repeatedly had to cope with situations that tempted him to consider a coup d'état. However, he always managed to restrain himself from acting in this way, as the danger that using the power he possessed might destabilize that very power—that is, might one day incite a coup against him—was too great.

Since the Weimar Republic not only allowed right-wing and left-wing radicals — i.e., members of the NSDAP and KPD — to remain in the civil service, but even rehired them in its political tolerance if they could prove their qualifications, the NSDAP and KPD were able to strategically place their people in
politically important positions.

It began with the police, who were eventually so thoroughly infiltrated that, in many cases, only those not wearing NSDAP or KPD badges were beaten with rubber
truncheons at rallies and demonstrations that were broken up. Hitler and his subordinates were informed about important state events just as promptly
and in as much detail as the KPD leadership. A right-wing coup d'état would therefore have been just as easy overnight as a left-wing
one, if it weren't for the network established by General von Seeckt, which reported directly to the Reich President.

The Reichswehr, which prohibited all party membership, would have represented an armed force in the state bound only by the constitution, in which the Reichswehr leadership had its professional troops firmly in its control.

Moreover, since the shortest path in German history has been to solve the problems affecting us with the sword, he also chose the legitimate path to obtain the chancellorship without thereby contradicting the

to challenge the Reichswehr, which he would urgently need sooner or later.

287 Sven Hedin (1865 to 1952) is the Swedish explorer of Central Asia who provided modern Europe with essential geographical knowledge about China, Tibet, the Himalayas, etc. He achieved worldwide fame through his numerous scientific works.

323

The relationship Hindenburg/Hitler

and the coup attempts of the Reichswehr,

the reoccupation of the Rhineland and the Exit from the League of Nations

324

After dinner, on the drive to Berlin, the boss discussed the final stages of the Weimar system, when Germany yearned for order and wanted it restored at any cost. Regarding the political maneuvering surrounding the takeover of power, he said:

When he categorically rejected compromise solutions, such as joining a Papen cabinet as Vice-Chancellor, and when the subsequent efforts by General Schleicher®® to undermine the unity of the Nazi Party through intrigue and collaboration with Gregor Strasser®® proved fruitless, the political situation became extremely critical. Schleicher not only failed to secure a majority in the Reichstag to tolerate his actions, but the unemployment rate rose by another quarter of a million in the first two weeks of his regime alone, as part of his proposed economic stimulus measures. In January 1933, just one month after taking office, Schleicher saw no other option than to dissolve the Reichstag and lead the government with a military cabinet supported solely by the confidence of the Reich President.

Before the plan for a military dictatorship, however, the old gentleman, von Hindenburg?”, who had placed a great deal of trust in General Schleicher, became fearful. For deep down, the old gentleman was opposed to soldiers becoming politically active;

Furthermore, he had in principle only gone so far in granting political powers as his constitutional oath allowed.

Due to this escalation of the political situation, the old gentleman, through Mr. von Papen, contacted him, the boss, and in the
be-

288 Lieutenant General Kurt von Schleicher (1882 to 1934), regimental comrade

Hindenburg's, a staff
officer in Hindenburg's Supreme Army Command during World War I, was from 1919 Head of the
political department and, from 1929, chief of the ministerial office in the Reichswehr Ministry, Reichswehr Minister
in 1932, and Reich Chancellor from December 2,
1932, to January 29, 1933. His attempt to prevent Hitler's takeover through an alliance with the trade unions and a split within
the NSDAP (with the help of its
Reich Organization Leader, Gregor Strasser) failed. He was shot without trial in the context of the Röhm Affair.

289 Gregor Strasser (1892–1934), a pharmacist from Landshut and a retired first lieutenant, was Gauleiter and SA leader of Lower Bavaria in
1923, participated in the
Hitler Putsch in Munich, organized the NSDAP in Northern Germany after its re-establishment in 1925, and as Reich Organization Leader was de
facto Hitler's deputy
until December 1932. What Hitler never forgot was that, at the end of 1925/beginning of 1926, Strasser, with the support of his then-leader,

Managing
Director Dr. Goebbels had made every effort to have Hitler removed as party leader through the decisive NSDAP bodies. Because of his
collaboration with Reich
Chancellor General von Schleicher—undertaken against Hitler's express orders—he was forced to resign all his party offices on December 8, 1932,
for "treason against the
party." In 1934, he was shot without trial in the context of the Röhm Affair.

290 Generalfeldmarschall Paul von Beneckendorff und von Hindenburg (2 October 1847 to 2 August 1934) fought as a Prussian officer in the wars
of 1866 and
1870/71
with. As
commander-in-chief of the 8th Army in World War I, he liberated through the battles of Tannenberg (August 26/30, 1914) and the Masurian Lakes (September 1-11, 1914)

East Prussia was
liberated from its Russian occupation. At the end of August 1916, Hindenburg became Chief of the Supreme Army Command. After the lost
First World War, he
led the German front-line armies back to Germany without major losses. From April 26, 1926, until his death, he was President of the German
Reich.

They were familiar with the Cologne discussion! It was as if they were sounding out the terrain. He, the boss, had gained the impression that his
case was looking quite good.
He therefore left no doubt that he was in no way prepared to accept compromise

solutions. He then campaigned in Lippe with particular energy and with the utmost personal commitment.

After the election victory in Lippe, the significance of which cannot be overestimated, had been achieved, the old man's circle contacted him again. A meeting was arranged at von Ribbentrop's house with Hindenburg's son and Herr von Papen. In this discussion, he presented his view of the state of political developments without reservation and openly declared that any further

In his opinion, a week of waiting was lost. Only a coalition of all parties, apart from the bourgeois splinter parties which were unwinnable anyway, could still salvage the situation. However, only he, as Chancellor of the Reich, could guarantee this coalition.

He had accepted such meetings, which only distracted him from his work in the movement, because he placed the greatest value on the legitimate assumption of the chancellorship, that is, on a takeover that took place, as it were, under the blessing of the old guard. Only the legitimacy of his chancellorship could have spared him the need to first suppress all other political forces as opposition before beginning any reconstruction work, and to constantly reckon with difficulties with the Reichswehr.

The relationship between the Wehrmacht and his chancellorship played a special role in these considerations, since the Wehrmacht, in the event of an illegitimate seizure of power, could be dangerous as the breeding ground for coups d'état of the Röhm Putsch; on the other hand, in the event of a legitimate seizure of power, it could be kept limited to its purely military tasks until, through the implementation of universal conscription, the people as a whole, and with them the National Socialist spirit, were absorbed into it.

it flowed in and, with unstoppable growing force, overran all elements opposed to the National Socialist movement, especially the officer corps.

After the SA march on the Karl Liebknecht House in Berlin on January 22, 1933, which resulted in a tremendous loss of prestige for the Communist Party of Germany (KPD) and threw all of Berlin into a state of high agitation, he was again asked by von Papen for a meeting on January 24, 1933. Von Papen then informed him that Schleicher had officially requested the powers of a military dictatorship from the old man. The old man had rejected this request, however, and now declared himself willing to allow Adolf Hitler to form a government on the basis of a national front and on the condition that von Papen become Vice-Chancellor.

291 In the house of the Cologne banker Kurt Freiherr von Schröder on January 4, 1933.

292 The NSDAP won 40 percent of all votes in the election in the Free State of Lippe against the competition of the many other parties and subsequently formed the state government.

293 In Berlin-Dahlem on January 22, 1933.

294 Major General Oskar von Hindenburg, highly decorated General Staff Officer,

He was chief adjutant to his father, the Reich President.

325

326

to commission and request the assumption of the chancellorship. He received this notification without engaging in any
discussion of details and stated as his main conditions the dissolution of the Reichstag and the calling of new elections. He evaded
a cautious suggestion regarding a brief discussion with the elder statesman, explaining that he would be leaving Berlin the following
day. Based on the experiences of the previous year, he had decided to discourage any unfounded optimism within the party, the
discussions,

They wanted to avoid triggering the old man's regular urges.

He had used his consultation with Mr. von Papen as an opportunity to intensify the negotiations initiated by Göring regarding a possible formation of a government. These negotiations proved most difficult with the German Nationalists, as Privy Councilor Hugenberg's greed for ministerial posts was disproportionate to the strength of his party, and, fearing a loss of voters, he refused to consider dissolving the Reichstag. When he himself negotiated with Hugenberg on the 27th, after a temporary absence from Berlin, he too was unable to reach a viable agreement.

Preliminary negotiations for the formation of a government were further hampered by the circles around General Schleicher, who attempted to obstruct progress in every way. Schleicher's closest associate and Commander-in-Chief of the Army, General von Hammerstein, even had the audacity to call him and inform him that "the Reichswehr could under no circumstances approve his chancellorship."

If Schleicher's circle had imagined they could shake his resolve with such antics, they were sorely mistaken. His only reaction was to emphatically warn Göring that he would only accept as Reichswehr Minister a general who, like General von Blomberg, recommended to him from East Prussia, had his full confidence.

General Werner von Blomberg (1876 to 1946), World War II-experienced general staff officer with Pour le Mérite, was among other things Chief of the Troop Office (General Staff) of the Reichswehr (from 1927 onwards), undertook study trips to the Reichswehr Ministry in 1928/1930. After serving in the USA and the USSR, he was a division commander and military district commander in East Prussia. In 1932, he led the Reichswehr's disarmament delegation to Geneva and became Reichswehr Minister on January 30, 1933. Following the reintroduction of universal conscription, Hitler appointed him Reich War Minister on May 21, 1933, and after the remilitarization of the Rhineland—which had been demilitarized by the Treaty of Versailles—he promoted him to Field Marshal. Blomberg resigned on February 4, 1938.

because in his second marriage he had unknowingly married a former registered Berlin prostitute, Luise Margarethe (called «Eva») Gruhn from Berlin-Neukölln. Hitler deeply regretted Blomberg's resignation—demanded by the general staff—as he valued him personally. Unlike most generals, he always shook

Blomberg's hand and exchanged a few words with him during encounters (e.g., in the restaurant of the Hotel Vier Jahreszeiten in Munich). However, since he had officiated at Blomberg's wedding—

Having been a witness, he never forgave him the public disgrace. He also pursued further action. Blomberg's reactivation was not forthcoming, because Blomberg did not believe in the formation of a German-British alliance for the "reorganization of Europe" and feared a war. Germany strongly warned against the USSR, indeed, on the contrary, even a threatened-

He advocated for limited German-Russian cooperation in political, military and economic terms.

The Weimar system finally collapsed on January 28th.
Schleicher had announced his resignation, Papen had received the order from the old man to explore the possibilities for forming a
new government among the parties, and he, the boss, had himself made it clear that an interim solution was no longer an option for him.

The 29th naturally entailed a multitude of negotiations. During these, he succeeded in convincing Hugenberg, in exchange for
the ministerial posts he demanded, of the necessity of dissolving the Reichstag, as cooperation with the current Reichstag
composition was impossible. In the afternoon, Göring then delivered the news that he, the leader, would be officially entrusted
with the chancellorship and the formation of a government by the old guard the following day.

Late in the afternoon, they were surprised by news of a truly audacious plan by the Schleicher clique. As they learned
from Lieutenant Colonel von Alvensleben, General von Hammerstein had alerted the Potsdam garrison and issued orders to fire.

Furthermore, the intention was to deport the old man to East Prussia and thereby prevent his intervention against the thwarting of
the Nazi Party's takeover of power through the mobilization of the Reichswehr.

As a measure against this attempted coup, he had the entire Berlin SA alerted by the Berlin SA leader, Count Helldorf.
Furthermore, the police major Wecke, known to be trustworthy, was informed that he should make the necessary preparations for a
sudden occupation of Wilhelmstrasse by six police battalions. Through Mr. von Papen, he informed the old man of the Schleicher
clique's plan.

Finally, he instructed General von Blomberg, who was definitively slated to become Reichswehr Minister, to immediately go to the
Old Man for swearing-in upon his arrival in Berlin around 8 a.m. on January 30th, in order to be able to immediately suppress any
possible coup attempts as supreme commander of the Reichswehr.

On January 30, 1933, at 11 a.m., he was able to inform the old man that the new cabinet had been formed and that the
constitutional majority of members of parliament in the Reichstag required for the cabinet's appointment had been obtained. He had

295 Lieutenant Colonel (ret.) Werner von Alvensleben was secretary of the “gentlemen’s club” in
Berlin, a

place frequented by the military and conservative-political elite of the time, including Reich President von Hindenburg. The most prominent representative of the gentlemen's club The Chancellor (later Vice-Chancellor) was Franz von Papen.

296 Colonel General Kurt Freiherr von Hammerstein-Equord was Chief of the Army Command of the Reichswehr from 1930 to 1934.

297 Count Wolf Heinrich von Helldorf, career officer of the First World War, Freikorps fighter, since 1924 NS state parliament member, later head of the Harzburg stud farm and from 1931 SA leader in Berlin-Brandenburg, became police president of Potsdam in March 1933, police president of Berlin in July 1935 and was executed in 1944 as a participant in the assassination attempt of July 20, 1944.

298 Police Major Walter Wecke, head of the "Wecke Police Department" in 1933, later became Com-

commander of the "Hermann Göring" Regiments.

328

He then received his appointment as German Chancellor from the hands of the old man.

The beginning of his time in government with this cabinet was anything but easy. Apart from Frick, he initially had not a single National Socialist minister in the government. While some of the other men, such as Blomberg and Neurath, immediately declared their support for him, others were quite willing to work according to their own principles.

Gereke, the labor commissioner who was later arrested and convicted of embezzlement (on March 24, 1933), had even acted as his fiercest enemy from the outset. He was therefore particularly pleased when Seldte came to him and declared that the die had been cast; his association, the "Stahlhelm" League of Front-Line Soldiers, should therefore no longer stand in the way of the to development he—the leader—desired.

In addition to the difficulties caused by the composition of the cabinet, the fact that the old guard had only appointed him Chancellor because no other constitutional solution to the government crisis could be found was a factor. This was particularly evident in the fact that the old guard had attached a number of reservations to his appointment from the outset. He ordered that all matters concerning the Reichswehr, the Foreign Office, and the appointment of foreign posts would remain exclusively within his, the old guard's, discretion. Furthermore, he stipulated that he would only receive him, the boss, for a briefing in the presence of von Papen. The old guard's signature on the dissolution of the Reichstag—after he had pushed the order through the cabinet on January 31, 1933—was obtained only after considerable resistance and through the mediation of Meissner.

After 8 to 10 days, however, the old man's relationship with him had already changed. The old man wanted to speak with him about something, but he dutifully pointed out that he could not come to the lecture without von Papen's accompaniment, and that von Papen was currently not in Berlin. The old man then declared that he wanted to see him alone; von Papen's accompaniment was no longer necessary.

After three weeks, the old man had been won over to the point that he showed him fatherly affection for the first time and,

with regard to the election campaign on March 5th, said: "What will we do if you don't get the majority? Then we'll be back to square one!" When the

299 Franz Seldte (1882 to 1947), manufacturer, founded the "Stahlhelm" (Steel Helmet), League of Front-Line Soldiers, in Magdeburg in 1918 while serving as a captain in the reserves; he transferred it to the SA, of which he became Obergruppenführer and head of the Quartermaster's Office. The "Stahlhelm" had 10,000 district associations, 70,000 leaders, and well over a quarter of a million members; honorary members included Field Marshals von Hindenburg and von Mackensen. Seldte was Reich Minister of Labor from 1933 to 1945.

300 Franz von Papen, born in 1879, career officer, German from 1914 to 1916 Military attaché at the embassy in Washington and at the legation in Mexico, 1917/1918

Chief of the General
Staff of the 4th Ottoman (Turkish) Army, Prussian Centre Party member of parliament from 1920 to 1928 and from 1930 to 1932, became Chancellor of the Reich and Reich
Commissioner for Prussia in 1932. On January 30, 1933, he was Hitler's Vice-Chancellor. After the Röhm Affair, to which

Due to
allegations of his connections, he resigned from Hitler's government. From 1934 to 1938 he was envoy or ambassador to Vienna, and from 1939 to
1944 ambassador to
Turkey.

When the first reports about the election results came in, the old man was already so honest with him that he declared with a liberatingly joyful undertone in his voice: Now Hitler will win.

And when the election ended with a resounding victory for the NSDAP, he openly admitted that the parliamentary hustle and bustle
was alien and unpleasant to him deep down, and that he wanted to put an end to voting once and for all.

In the Reichstag election of March 3, 1933, the Nazi Party (NSDAP) won approximately 17.3 million votes. At the time, this represented
almost 44 percent of all votes cast. This gave them 288 seats in the Bundestag. Mandates, to which 52 mandates were added by the German National People's Party and the "Stahlhelm, League of Front-Line Soldiers". For
his work in government he had
Hitler thus won 340 of the 647 Reichstag seats, an absolute majority. This Reichstag election marked the first time Hitler had personally run for
a German
parliamentary seat, in order to underscore the importance of the election.

To consolidate his success, he put his entire domestic and foreign policy to a plebiscite on November 12, 1933. He received 40,632,628 yes votes
and
2,101,191 no votes. In the Reichstag election held at the same time, the NSDAP's single list received 39,663,222 votes, or 92.2 percent, and
661 seats (639
NSDAP members and 22 "guests"). Even the "Central Association of German Citizens of Jewish Faith" had called upon its members to

unanimously go to the polls.

to
proceed to vote National Socialist and give their approval to Hitler's policies.

°'

That the old gentleman was still a man of stature Despite his age, even then he was indeed an old man had occasionally come to light during a report by Ambassador Nadolny on the disarmament negotiations in Geneva. Nadolny's proposal had been to comply with the demands of the enemy powers for immediate disarmament concessions from Germany, which the disarmament of the other powers would only follow after a few years. After he—the chief—had categorically rejected this proposal and informed the old gentleman of this, Nadolny—without having informed him beforehand—had requested a lecture from the old gentleman. The old gentleman, however, threw him out again and later recounted that one shouldn't think he had changed his mind because of Nadolny's lecture; rather, he had dismissed him with the words: "You're for Moscow, so go there!"

The incident, by the way, is also indicative of the old man's very particular way of reducing all problems to a very simple common denominator. The old man clearly recognized the machinations that had been planned for us at the Geneva Disarmament Conference, namely that we were supposed to sign demands which the others had absolutely no intention of honoring themselves. He

I therefore also approved that on October 14, 1933, at 1 p.m., a few minutes after Macdonald® in Geneva, in a meeting of the League of Nations, Hindenburg, for example, had dismissed the “support” of the then Reich Foreign Minister von Neurath by an “ambassador for the special use of Ribbentrop,” which Hitler had brought up, with one sentence: “Just keep that champagne salesman away from me!”

302 Ambassador Rudolf Nadolny was head of the German Foreign Office's disarmament delegation in Geneva in 1932/33. He subsequently became ambassador to Moscow. Count Friedrich Werner von der Schulenburg succeeded him there in 1934.

303. Prime Minister of Great Britain from 1929 to 1935; James Ramsay Macdonald was co-founder and leader of the Labour Party.

After members had announced their disarmament demands to Germany, the cabinet decision of the German Reich government regarding our withdrawal from the League of Nations had been handed over to the world press by the Reich Press Chief, Funk. When the German people confirmed the withdrawal from the League of Nations and thus his, the leader's, policy with 95 percent of all votes, i.e., a resounding "yes," the old gentleman was truly delighted.

The old man was also remarkably good at assessing the question of reoccupying the demilitarized Rhineland and impressed with his manly stance. The ministers, on the other hand, had to be individually persuaded to support the plan for the Wehrmacht to march into this Rhineland zone. Papen even became frightened, as the French had threatened occupation measures of their own in that event. He, the leader, however, maintained that the French could occupy Mainz if it meant regaining the necessary freedom of action to at least act and govern as he saw fit in the rest of the Reich and, above all, to rearm. And events later proved him right. Although he had considered it right at the time to go west himself to ensure peace among the German people, the German people showed him, by approving him with 99 percent of the vote in the Reichstag election of March 29, 1936, that they fully understood him.

It was by no means always easy to convince the old gentleman of something; but when it was achieved, he dedicated himself fully to the cause. For example, he initially wanted nothing to do with measures against the Jews. However, when, at a dinner in the Swedish legation, which they both attended, the Swedish king (King Gustav V of Sweden) criticized the German measures against the Jews, the old gentleman, with his deep, sonorous bass voice, dismissed these remarks, stating that these were internal German matters for which the German Chancellor alone was responsible.

The old man was not immediately convinced of the necessity of measures to restrict press freedom either. He, the boss,

I therefore used a ruse and addressed the old man in military terms. He didn't address him as Mr. Reich President, but as Mr.

The Field Marshal was addressed and it was argued that even in the military, criticism from the bottom up was only permitted from the top down. For where would it lead if the non-commissioned officer were to judge, and the captain, the general, and so on, on his actions? The old gentleman acknowledged this and then readily agreed with the application of this view to the criticism of government measures by the press, declaring: "He's absolutely right; only those in command can criticize." With that, the fate of press freedom was sealed.

If the old man had gone along with it and repeatedly tried to show understanding for his, the boss's, intentions, then that deserved particularly high praise. How much he often distanced himself from old ways in doing so...

304 Realized only on March 7, 1936.

"I had to take time off," a remark made during the signing of Gauleiter Hildebrandt's appointment as Reich Governor shows. The old man grumbled to himself at the time, asking if the man, a former farm laborer, couldn't be glad to have made it to the Reichstag and finally give it some peace?!

Once the old man had won him over, his concern for him was truly touching. He repeatedly remarked that he had a chancellor who was practically sacrificing himself for Germany, and that he often couldn't sleep at night because "his chancellor, in order to save the German people, flies from one part of the Reich to another. It's just a terrible shame that the man has to belong to a party!"

130 22.5.1942 noon

(Reich Chancellery Berlin) The tar de At lunch in the Reich Chancellery, the chief explained: There are two groups of people involved in espionage today: the so-called "good society" (in contrast to scoundrels) and the "proletariat." The middle class is too solid in its views on espionage.

After the assassination attempt of July 20, 1944, Hitler suspected the head of the signals corps, General Erich Fellgiebel, of having betrayed "all his major plans in Russia" (especially Operation Citadel in the Kursk-Orel area of July 3, 1943) to the Soviets. In reality, according to current research, it was not the head of the corps, but rather the lowest-ranking members of the signals corps who committed the betrayal of Russia: two teletype typists belonging to the

illegal Communist Party of Germany (KPD) who were stationed at the OKW radio, telephone, and teletype center in Berlin/Bendlerstrasse.

If one wants to effectively combat espionage, the only way is to ensure that everyone who engages in espionage has the certainty that—if they—

I will be wiped out — under no circumstances will I escape with my life.

Equally ruthless action must be taken against a number of other war-related offenses, for example, blackout theft.

For how could one prevent crimes such as handbag thefts, rapes of women, and— given open front doors, cellar break-ins, and
so on—burglaries of all kinds during a blackout in wartime without resorting to barbaric means? Therefore, in all
these cases, the death penalty must be considered.

to impose an absolute sentence, regardless of whether the offender is 60 or 17 years old.

If crimes committed at home during the war are not dealt with brutally, two dangers arise:

a) Crime spreads and eventually becomes unstoppable.

b) The discrepancy arises that the decent man falls at the front and the swine secures his life at home through crimes, since he
knows perfectly well that he will go to prison for a limited time for the offense xy according to paragraph so-and-so.

One must be aware that in war the population naturally splits into three groups: the extreme idealists, the extreme egoists, and
the wavering.

331

332

If one allows the swine at home to be treated leniently and thus preserved, while idealists fall in large numbers at the front,
one paves the way for negative selection and demonstrates a failure to understand the lessons of the First World War years of
1917/1918. There is therefore only one alternative: the man at the front can die, the swine at home must die. A state that lacks the
resolve to implement this principle has no right to let its idealists die in the

To send death before the enemy.

The effect of Hitler's brutal judicial methods was astonishing: The number of Ge-
Violent crimes such as robbery and extortion fell by almost two-thirds between 1932 and 1935, homicides by almost a third, thefts by 36 percent, and
fraud by 25 percent. The number of legally binding convictions-

The number of convictions decreased from 566,042 to 310,000. Youth crime saw a particularly drastic decline.

At lunch, the chief continued to complain that the current judiciary failed to recognize its responsibilities. Having been appointed during the time of our enemies, and having remained unchanged by all the times, much like the clergy, it had retained its liberal mindset. He was therefore compelled to take decisive action and would ruthlessly expel from the German judiciary any judge who consistently delivered rulings contrary to the common good and national values.

For he personally was responsible for ensuring that, as in 1918, a home front of scoundrels did not rise again, while heroism in war-

Deployment leads to death. Since discipline at the front requires ironclad rules, it would be an injustice to the front to show leniency at home.

Hitler became "Germany's Supreme Judge" by a Reichstag resolution of April 26, 1942. This corresponded to the military judicial function of the "Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces." In German military justice, the "judge"—who confirmed or overturned a criminal verdict —was always the commanding officer, not a legal judge; the president of the Reich Military Court was therefore not a lawyer, but a soldier,

Admiral Max Bastian. More dangerously, the same Reichstag resolution also granted Hitler the right to transfer or retire judges he disliked. "Judicial independence"—and thus a fundamental element of any rule of law—was thereby rendered obsolete.

Hitler, as "Supreme Judge," only showed "leniency" to young people. Frontline soldiers and

officers who, in a momentary reaction, acted against military laws-

had encountered or where other significant justifications existed were.
He usually had the cases reviewed by his naval adjutant, von Puttkamer. and
decided in favor of the young people in approximately 75 percent of the cases. However, he always ordered "front-line service".

Even with young people, different measures must be taken in war than in peace, and leniency is not an option. In peacetime, one could, of course, forgo imprisonment in favor of a memorable beating for 15- to 17-year-old delinquents, since otherwise —if he has any honor left—he would only feel disgraced for life and might even learn particular criminal tactics and attitudes from the old convicts.

For example, a sex offender at that time had, in his youth, learned of a poison from other criminals that was lethal but undetectable after 20 minutes. He had this delinquent, a certain Seefeld, interrogated by the Gestapo, as he suspected him of more crimes than the few he had admitted to the justice system. After the Gestapo left him standing by the heater for 12 hours without water, he confessed to 107 cases of lust murders of children and showed the officers the places where he had buried all the children's bodies. Since, according to experience, sex offenders usually end up committing lust murders, they had to be neutralized in good time, even if they were still young.

He had therefore always advocated for the strictest measures against these antisocial elements.

The death of Gauleiter Rövers® deeply shook Hitler, for he had lost an idealist who used his salary and allowance only for the bare necessities and donated everything else to charitable and public causes. Thus, the Führer had to have the house where the Gauleiter's family lived transferred to Mrs. Röver by order of the Reich, so that she would at least retain a roof over her head.

Despite this shock, Hitler is so much in control of himself that he
us
Before lunch, he greeted everyone in the reception hall with his usual — albeit perhaps somewhat mask-like — friendliness,
shaking hands with each person.

131 27.5.1942
(Wolfsschanze)

After attending the state ceremony in the Mosaic Hall of the Reich Chancellery on the 22nd and then the funeral ceremonies
for Gauleiter Röver in Oldenburg on the 23rd, I arrived back at my office (FHQu) today via Berlin. Upon reporting back to Hitler's personal
adjutant on duty, Gruppenführer Albert Bormann, I learned that the Führer had discussed the future railway lines to Moscow,
Kharkiv, and Turkey with Reich Ministers Speer and Dorpmüller on Sunday. These lines are to have a track gauge of 4 meters
and will converge in Berlin within the Old Reich—with branch lines to Munich and the Ruhr region.

The passenger cars to be used on these routes will have seating compartments on both sides, separated by a central aisle 1 meter
wide. The freight cars will be designed so that their upper section can be lifted by cranes and placed onto the lower section of the
standard-gauge freight cars.

305 Carl Röver, born in 1889, domestic and foreign merchant (Bremen, Oldenburg, Cameroon), was Gauleiter of the Gau Weser-
Ems from 1928
and Reich Governor of Oldenburg and Bremen from 1933.

306 The engineer Dr. Julius Dorpmüller, born in 1869, was in the Prussian railway service from 1898, was chief engineer of the Chinese
State
Railway from 1907 to 1917, general director of the German Reichsbahn from 1926 and became Reich Minister of Transport in 1937.

307 Hitler was an ardent supporter of the then newly developed container system.

Railway development
Russia's

333

132
aircraft carrier

133
Souvenir collectors from the
USA and the
Customs smuggling

by women

Knight's Cross pilot.
Role models for youth

27.5.1942 _ at lunchtime
The boss spoke at lunch about the conversion of the heavy cruiser «Seydlitz», currently at the Deschimag shipyard in Bremen, into an aircraft carrier® that can be given to the battleships during operations between Norway, Iceland and Scotland.

On the evening of May 27, 1942, during dinner, the boss brought up the Hotel Vier Jahreszeiten in Munich, which, despite its high cost, was being devalued by its tasteless facade, street noise, and so on. He argued that the owners, the Walterspiel brothers, needed to build a luxury hotel in Munich, one primarily geared towards foreign visitors, that is, generating foreign currency. He insisted that this hotel should be based on the new hotel style, which—influenced by the large shipbuilding projects and thus primarily by the work of Professor Troost—had already been expressed in the Hotel Zum Elefanten in Weimar, the Kaiser in Posen, the Deutscher Hof in Nuremberg, and the Berchtesgadener Hof in Berchtesgaden.

He particularly enjoyed thinking about such new developments in Munich, since hardly anyone showed as much human understanding for him as the Munich resident, who ensured that he was not bothered in the coffee house or on the terrace of the House of German Art and fended off every intruder with the words: "Leave the man alone, he wants his peace and quiet too!"

If one were to establish such a luxury hotel for foreigners in Munich, one would have to take precautions to prevent souvenir collectors from the USA from making off with everything that wasn't nailed down. He, too, had been robbed by Americans, whom he had once hosted during the Olympics, of 137 silver spoons and all the brushes, combs, and so on from the restrooms, as long as they bore his monogram. Apparently, they were like women, who also suffered from certain manias. After all, there was hardly a woman who didn't try to get her hands on untaxed items or smuggle handkerchiefs, fabrics, and the like across the border without paying customs duties. For women, the allure of defying state authority certainly played a role.

decisively.

At dinner, the chief brought up the fact that the most deserving men of our air force had already distinguished themselves extraordinarily in the First World War. We, too, especially with the air force as an offensive weapon, had to ensure that we preserved as many of our Knight's Cross recipients as possible for future generations. The authority that a pilot commands,

308 This aircraft carrier was not completed by the end of the war, just like the aircraft carrier "Graf Zeppelin" which was under construction in Kiel.

309 For private meals at the Berghof, Hitler had commissioned Professor Gerdy Troost to create a set of silver cutlery for himself. Besides his initials A and H, the set displayed the imperial eagle and featured the "reclining meander" pattern from the frieze of the Parthenon temple in Athens as its border design. With this Greek ornament on his spoons and knives

and forks, Hitler wanted to express his deep inner connection with classical Greece. to declare that she was for him the giver of "the light of humanity", i.e., of Western culture.

The courage and dedication of someone who has been awarded the Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross towards young people cannot
be praised highly enough. If someone has achieved 100 kills, they must be considered one of the bravest and therefore held back from
further missions.

134 28.5.1942

(Wolfsschanze)
Last night, since the Reich Leader was not there, I had to be alone for the first time.
to the boss to demonstrate a new insect light trap that Reich Leader Bormann, who had traveled to Munich, had procured.
Because the mosquito plague here is terrible?'”

When the members of the Führer Headquarters, weary of their monastic existence, decide to play a prank, Hitler is among
those who join in the hearty laughter. Thus, they took advantage of Reich Leader Bormann's absence to recommend me to him as a
great engineer. The idea was that the mosquito trap, which Bormann had commissioned to combat the terrible insect plague in the
Rastenburg area and which he was eager to demonstrate himself, would be inaugurated by me in Hitler's study, much to
everyone's amusement. All my protestations that I knew nothing about technical matters were to no avail, as several gentlemen
at the table—judging by their hand gestures—were particularly bothered by mosquitoes that evening. So I had no choice but to procure the
machine, which was based on the vacuum cleaner principle, have Bormann's secretary show me how to switch it on and
off, and then set up the apparatus in Hitler's study.

When Hitler appeared, still preoccupied with his German Shepherd, who was clearly not thrilled by the contraption, the mechanism
suddenly began to whir with such a racket that the dog bolted backwards. "And you expect to attract the much smaller mosquitoes
with this?" Hitler asked me, fetching his glasses to examine the contraption more closely. When he spotted mosquitoes in the
trap and was obviously pondering how they could have gotten in, I, after an awkward silence, mustered my courage and
confessed that "as a cautious lawyer, mindful of my limited technical knowledge and out of natural distrust of the machine, I had
already caught a few mosquitoes on the way here and sneaked them into the apparatus." His hearty laughter was joined by the entire
dinner party, who had been watching the scene from behind the curtain and now left me with the task of informing Bormann about
the failure of his light trap. Hitler acknowledged my efforts by drawing up and giving me a more practical model for such mosquito-catching
machines.

310 Original manuscript only in keywords. The text reproduces the record from the author's FHQu diaries.

Hitler laughs at
Bormann's mosquito trap

335

Ludwig I of Bavaria and his dancer Lola Montez

336

135 29.5.1942 in front of the table

(Reich Chancellery, Berlin)
Before lunch, Reich Minister Dr. Goebbels reported on the plan to make a "Lola Montez" film. The boss welcomed the idea but warned against misrepresenting the fate of this woman and the personality of King Ludwig I of Bavaria.

Lola Montez was not a dancer in the sense of our modern beauty-obsessed dancers with their "skirt-dropping" motto, but a woman of extraordinary intelligence and global perspectives. Her character is evident from this alone.

from the fact that, despite the enormous difficulties the Catholic Church had caused her, she had not allowed herself to be forced into a

kowtow to the Church.

Regarding the personality of Ludwig I, one must be careful not to portray him primarily as a womanizer. Rather, he was primarily a man of truly great stature and the greatest builder in Europe during his time.

The very idea of building the Walhalla°!? and its execution show that it is a matter of
He was a monarch who looked beyond his own small territory and considered the overall interests of Germany. Moreover, it was to his credit that he had gifted the German nation with a magnificent art center in Munich.

If he was nevertheless one of the most fiercely opposed Bavarian kings, it was because the Church had repeatedly stirred up resentment against him.
The attack on the dancer Lola Montez was merely a pretext. The real aim was to combat the king's increasingly liberal tendencies, which she had been the driving force behind and with which he had moved too far ahead of his time.

Ludwig I. could therefore not be portrayed as a monarch of Viennese charm and in the manner of Paul Hörbiger, but he had to be developed as a king of dignity, and Kayssler was best suited for this.3

311 As the daughter of a Scottish officer and a Creole woman, Lola Montez wrote essays about famous women in history and about women's emancipation that had a revolutionary effect on the time. She died at the age of 43 in a New York circus as a show performer.

312 The Walhalla was inaugurated in 1842 as a "Temple of German Glory" on the banks of the Danube near Donaustauf (close to Regensburg). This "German Hall of Fame" contains over 100 marble busts of famous German men and women, as well as a relief frieze depicting German history up to the introduction of Christianity. It was telling that the only bust Hitler had inscribed there was of himself.

to the collection, which included works by his favorite native composer, Anton Bruckner (1824–1896). Bruckner, with his Baroque, rural, and peasant-like church music of Bavarian-Austrian Catholicism, was for Hitler a greeting from the happiest time of his youth as a student/singer and altar boy at the Benedictine monastery of Lambach, near St. Florian Abbey, where Bruckner became cathedral organist in 1848. Hitler offered a US emigrant

7500 dollars alone (then 31,500 gold marks) for the resale of the original manuscript of Anton Bruckner's 3rd Symphony to Germany.

313 The actors Paul Hörbiger and Friedrich Kayssler were highly regarded by Hitler as unique character actors, as well as by the German theater and film audience. very generally.

136 29.5.1942 noon (Reich Chancellery, Berlin)

At lunch, the boss mentioned that this winter would be a... The disaster presented a particular stress test, as did the clothing of our soldiers, Moscow's equipment and motorization were not up to the demands of a winter with temperatures ranging from -50° Celsius to -50° Celsius. Their overcoming

Therefore, if one were to speak of a winter crisis, this crisis would have been caused by these deficiencies.

In reality, insufficient provisions had been made for the winter equipment of the Wehrmacht units deployed in Russia, as the supposed "Blitzkrieg against the Soviet Union" was already considered won in October 1941. According to a memorandum dated October 8, 1941, the Chief of the Wehrmacht Operations Staff, General Jodl, declared the

FHOu members: "With the successful creation of the three pockets north of Melitopol, east of Bryansk, and west of Vyazma, we would have finally and without exaggeration won this war." Thereupon, the Reich Press Chief, Dr. [Name], issued a statement the following day.

Dietrich announced to the domestic and foreign press that the war against Russia had been decided and the USSR defeated.

On October 8, 1941, when Hitler attempted to deliver the death blow to the USSR with a 70-division attack on Moscow, the mud season that heralded the Russian winter had already begun, decisively hindering the movements of the German troops. By the end of November, temperatures had already plummeted to minus 40°C.

so that the mechanics of the German weapons failed and the lack of equipment for the German troops, including padded uniforms and felt footwear, took its toll. Through Marshal Georgy Zhukov, Stalin ordered the military forces remaining in Moscow to withdraw from the camp.

He formed capable militia divisions and deployed them as infantry. From the warships and naval garrisons, he brought all
available sailors to
Moscow and sent them as naval rifle brigades with winter-proof artillery into the

Battle.
From Persia, he ordered Soviet occupation troops back to Moscow. But above all, he brought information from the Far East—through the
German
newspaper correspondent.
and
Soviet spy Richard Sorge from Tokyo informed about Japan's impending attack on the USA and about Japan's non-war policy towards
the
USSR — the "Siberians" were brought in, who were trained in warfare at minus 50° cold,

see-
She provided them with winter-proof tanks and launched a largely successful counter-offensive.

Adding to the psychological strain was the fact that Napoleon had failed in the Russian winter and that in the winter of
1941/1942 the temperature drop to levels of cold, such as we have not experienced in Russia for the last 150 years, occurred so
suddenly.

The fact that the German people survived this crisis is due to the fact that the front and the home front tried to survive this difficult time
together.
As long as this attitude remains alive among the people, a state cannot perish if tough men uphold its banner.

Hitler's ruthlessness and exceptional bravery in World War I were confirmed to me by his own platoon leader, Lieutenant Georg Arnold. Arnold is
a man of
international renown; he is identical with the painter Professor Arnold-Grabone, who—as our most important contemporary landscape painter
using
impasto techniques—was for many years rector of the Zurich Academy of Fine Arts, became painting instructor to US President General
Eisenhower and British
Prime Minister Winston Churchill after World War II, and whose paintings also hang in the White House in Washington and in the 337th

The winter battle before

Moscow in the Russian

newsreel

338

The Buckingham Palace in London hangs like the Imperial Palace in Tokyo and the Shah Palace in Tehran.

It is a pity that this war, too, has resulted in a devastating selection among the best of our people, and that, for example, six and a half times as many of the Berlin party members serving at the front have fallen compared to the non-party members serving at the front in Berlin.

We occasionally saw foreign newsreels during the newsreel screenings.

For example, the Russian newsreel about the Soviet victory over our troops outside Moscow in December of last year (1941). It began with the ringing of all the bells in Moscow's churches, the fireworks of the Soviet anti-aircraft guns against our air attacks, the mysterious silhouette of the Kremlin, the workplace of Stalin, whom Hitler openly admired as a genius, and the procession of Orthodox priests from house to house, from hut to hut, in full vestments and with raised crucifixes, calling men and women, young and old, to their last, ultimate sacrifice for the "holy Russian soil".

Then came the formation of the Red troops, especially their cavalry; the effects of the unusual cold snap, unprecedented in its intensity for over a century, which forced everyone to don padded clothing and felt footwear. Then came the first, and later the throngs of German prisoners of war without coats, gloves, or winter clothing, dancing on the ground in the cold, occasionally rubbing their ears and noses with their hands, which were otherwise buried deep in their trouser pockets; hungry, facing an uncertain fate! And yet not a single fearful face among them: unknown soldiers, unknown heroes! Finally came the endless streams of iced-over German tanks, tanks, trucks, and artillery: all stranded because winter fuel and winter clothing hadn't been delivered in time by the Supreme Army Command?!

As early as June 22, 1941, the then Patriarchal Vicar of the Russian-

The Sicarian Orthodox Church, under Sergius, transformed the Soviet Union's "Great Patriotic War" into a "Holy War." His Leningrad Metropolitan, the later Patriarch Alexius, condemned Hitler for all Russians with the biblical curse "that by the sword he shall be put to death."

"He who, without need, without justice, but out of greed for plunder and enslavement, takes up the sword must come." The impact of these church appeals is almost unimaginable in the West. The Moscow churches alone collected three [unclear] donations in just a few days.

Millions of gold rubles for gifts to the Red Army. The bishops encouraged the partisans. The metropolitans admonished the Soviet prisoners of war in

Germany never to "forget their national dignity." Collaboration-minded

Priests were excommunicated from the Russian Orthodox Church in a swift process. No one surpassed the Orthodox clergy in patriotism, so they were expelled from

the Church.

The Kremlin awarded all of them the highest war decorations of the Soviet Union. before-

Patriarch Alexius, who still enjoys saintly veneration today and died on April 17, 1970, declared: “The Russian Orthodox Church considers itself inextricably
linked to the Soviet people and its government. Every blow against

the

314 Diary entry of Dr. Picker.

The USSR, whether through war, boycott, or assassination, is seen by us as a blow against us.
"I felt it myself. As Orthodox Christians, we are aware of our duty to be citizens of the Soviet Union."

Things got even worse in Stalingrad in the winter of 1942/43. Of the 230,000 soldiers
Approximately 112,000 men of the 6th Army fell in street fighting or died of cold or hunger. The fact that Göring was unable to fly in the

promised 300 tons of food and war materiel daily, but only about a third of that amount (93 tons daily), contributed significantly to this.

Göring, in
making his promise, had cited the dense Volga haze of the months of November, December and
January was disregarded, so that his supply planes, flying blind, collided in large numbers in mid-air or landed at enemy airfields due to
betrayed
call signs. As a result, the German Luftwaffe was only able to evacuate 30,000 wounded. According to Soviet figures, 16,800 +
91,000 = 107,800
German soldiers were taken prisoner. Only about 6,000 of them went to war.

ten or more years of captivity in Germany again. Vienna, its culture,

The boss mentioned at lunch that one of the most important tasks of the city is its appearance, its... he Ar Sean

*

:

; Mood rush:
The goal of the Third Reich was to create a truly representative capital city in Berlin – Srendia's blessing. Even the train station and the
access roads to the
Reichsautobahnen (national highways) had to be such that even a Viennese person would be overwhelmed by the feeling: this is
our capital!

One couldn't blame a Viennese person arriving in Berlin today if they were disappointed by Berlin's magnificent
cityscape compared to their own hometown. Even he had heard Viennese people explain to him that Berlin wasn't a real capital;
culturally, Vienna was superior anyway, and its cityscape couldn't compare to Vienna's.

There is much truth to this observation, insofar as hardly any other city in Germany possesses as many cultural treasures as
Vienna. In the other former state capitals, collections and the like were

determined by a narrow-minded dynastic politics and
dynastic historical research. Vienna, on the other hand—especially since the Habsburgs considered themselves German
emperors until 1805—has always championed imperial history, that is to say...

Imperial history, interested.
The collections of historical sources and documents and the like, which have been gathered in Vienna, are not yet fully
appreciated in their significance, as they have not yet been fully explored.

But apart from the collections, Vienna is also a cultural center that exudes an immense, almost colossal atmosphere.

Anyone wanting to see good theater looks for it in Vienna. Anyone wanting to study the fine arts goes to Viennese art institutes.
People from the Alpine and Danube regions have become accustomed to studying technology in Vienna, revering Viennese
museums as places of exceptional artistic enjoyment, and so on. It is therefore an enormous task to reclaim Vienna's
cultural dominance—

to break up the real area in the Alpine and Danube regions, firstly to create a competitor in Linz, and secondly to expand
Graz in such a way that its population, which has never been so enthusiastic about Vienna, is strengthened in cultural terms.

One thing, of course, cannot be artificially created; that is the unusually impressive atmosphere that Vienna experienced in past
centuries.

339

Are Jews Asians?
Resettlement of the Jews to Siberia
or

340

Africa?

just as it is today, and it seems like a perpetual Biedermeier style.
Because this rush of excitement that one experiences with every walk through the grounds of Schönbrunn and so on is unique.

At lunch, the chief mentioned that, according to reports he had received, the Jewish police in the ghettos were beating their fellow
believers to a degree that our police had scarcely dared to do to our party comrades, even during the fiercest fighting. This truly
revealed the full brutality of the Jewish character.

It is also interesting that so-called highly educated Jews, such as doctors, lawyers, and so on, who had long practiced in Western
European cities, were barely in the ghetto for 14 days before they were already completely ghettoized, walking around in caftans
and the
like. There could hardly be clearer proof that the Jew is ultimately Asian and not European.

Therefore, all of Western Europe must be completely free of Jews after a certain period. This is necessary simply because there
is always a certain percentage of fanatics among the Jews who seek to revive Judaism. It is therefore not advisable to deport the Jews
to
Siberia, as their resilience to the climate would only be further compromised there. It would be far more appropriate—since the

Arabs do not want them in Palestine—to transport them to Africa and thus expose them to a climate that impairs the resilience of every human being and thereby precludes any overlap of interests with European humanity.

As early as the 1938 Evian Conference on Jewish Emigration on the southern shore of Lake Geneva, the Polish government, which wanted to expel its 2.5 to 3 million Jewish minority from the country, proposed to the European states the establishment of a separate Jewish nation-state on the East African coast, specifically on the island of Madagascar. With its 392,000 square kilometers, Madagascar was the fourth largest island in Europe.

The island of Palestine (twice the size of Poland and twenty-two times the size of Palestine) was, despite its wealth of natural resources, home to only 3.8 million people. France, to whose colonial empire the island belonged, had promised a favorable review in 1938 because neither the North American nor the European states were willing to accept large numbers of Jews. The Jews of the USA and Western Europe, who had achieved power and prestige through the labor of often many generations, opposed mass immigration of Eastern European Jews, which could jeopardize their own hard-won image and social standing at a stroke. For example, the USA blocked Jewish immigration of more than 32,000

people annually.

After the victorious end of the French campaign, Hitler revived the Madagascar Plan and tasked his Reich Minister for Special Purposes, Schacht, with implementing it in cooperation with the "Intergovernmental Committee for Jewish Emigration" established in Evian. Schacht did his utmost to ensure the project's success. To finance it, he proposed an international resettlement loan, intended to facilitate the transfer of Jews from Europe to Madagascar, the establishment of a Jewish state there, and the development of a viable national economy. His

plan stipulated that this loan would be repaid by the German Reich within 20 years using Jewish assets confiscated in Germany, with interest payments. The loan failed because

“No” from the aforementioned Jewish world banks, which understandably
Billions

They rejected foreign currency loans to Hitler. The repatriation of Jews to Madagascar failed technically due to the British government's refusal to grant safe passage to the emigrant ships, even though Switzerland and Sweden had offered themselves as transit countries following the interventions of the (then still provisional) World Council of Churches in Geneva. The Secretary General of the World Council of Churches, Dr. Visser't Hooft, intervened in vain, both personally in London and through his American friends in Washington. Even démarches by the

highly respected Orthodox Archbishop of the Americas and later Ecumenical Patriarch Athenagoras I yielded no practical results. Schacht, after the Second World War, invoked...

World War II, that not a single German Jew would have died if one had known his Proposals for mass Jewish emigration would have been internationally accepted at

the time.

After pointing out that Japan, too, was beginning to exterminate the Jews who had infiltrated Japan through American trade, the
chief declared that the Jew would one day have the whole world as his enemy. Even a country like the United States (USA), in

The fact that he maintains his position—to use an analogy—through his constant, astonishing somersaults will be noticed and fought when he no longer has the necessary energy to perform these somersaults. Then, Jewish sophistry will also come to an abrupt end there.

May 30, 1942, noon (Berlin, Reich Chancellery)

During lunch, the head of the Reich Chancellery came up with artistic questions and is to speak. Assuming that Bruckmann's art period... a matter of conviction.

Writing?! Compared to that of Professor Hoffmann and that of the propaganda machine!

Ministry-issued waste, he came across the sculptor Kolbe?! and

Clinically?! He noted that Kolbe's work, the older the

The more masters one becomes, the more their perfection diminishes. Clinically, however,

His work is becoming ever larger and more significant.

However, one cannot fault an artist if their later works no longer exhibit the perfection of their greatest creations. For with age, eyesight deteriorates, and sculptors, in particular, are heavily reliant on sharp vision. If sculptors truly surpass themselves in old age, it is often because they were previously nearsighted and, with increasing age-related farsightedness, regained normal vision.

Furthermore, one should not blame the artist or, for example, condemn the singer if he is no longer as good with age.

315 The magazine "Die Kunst" is meant.

316 The sculptor Georg Kolbe (1877 to 1948) was considered a master of impressionistic movement. He worked in Berlin from 1903 onwards.

317 In addition to Professors Arno Breker and Josef Thorak, Professor Fritz Klimsch (1870–1960) had access to a state-run studio of the German Reich. Far removed from all politics, as an admirer of ancient Greek sculpture and Mozart's music, he created female figures of classical beauty and an affirming zest for life. Hitler had Klimsch's "Dancer," which was exhibited at the Paris World's Fair, in his porcelain figurine collection.

He received the Grand Prix in 1937 for the "Squatting Woman" and the "Kneeling Woman." He considered Klimsch's works to be uniquely timeless art.

341

342

Sing like you used to. If one finds much to criticize in Lovis Corinth's portraits of old age, one should instead enjoy his fabulous portraits of his youth. Furthermore, it is the task of a sensible cultural policy to discover emerging talents early on and foster them so that they can achieve the highest possible level of accomplishment for their contemporaries and future generations, based on their natural abilities.

To underline what had been said, the boss had a fountain group of 3 women by the sculptor Ullmann?!" (Vienna) shown, who had lived completely unknown in Vienna and had only been brought to prominence by Speer.

This most important requirement of any cultural policy has been neglected in an almost sacrilegious manner by the Viennese, who prided themselves so much on the cultural level of their hometown, over the last few centuries. Thus, the Viennese managed to let a genius like Mozart literally starve to death. They even believed it necessary to conduct his burial as a pauper's funeral, so that today no one knows where Mozart actually rests.

Just like Mozart, they would have let Bruckner and Haydn starve too, if they hadn't found patrons—one in the Bishop of Linz, the other in the Prince of Esterhazy.

This attitude of the Viennese towards their greatest artists suggests that, like the people of Munich, art was merely imposed upon them by the ruling dynasty. However, there was a fundamental difference between the Viennese and the Munich residents in this respect: the Munich residents showed their gratitude to their important artists, in a sense, even during their lifetimes; the Viennese, on the other hand, only did so once the artists' reputations had already resonated throughout the world and they had perhaps been dead for several decades.

"The lesson to be drawn for our cultural policy is that artists who achieve great things must be given appropriate recognition in due time?" He therefore created the art exhibition at the House of German Art in Munich, not only to give the very greatest artists an exhibition opportunity that the whole world would appreciate.

318 Lovis Corinth (1858 to 1925) was one of the most important painters and graphic artists of German Impressionism.

319 This was the fountain group "The Dawn". Robert Ullmann, born in 1903, had

already acquired such a distinguished reputation as a
student at
the Vienna School of Applied Arts and later as a student at the Vienna Academy
of Fine Arts that he was allowed to use one of the
Austrian state
studios in the Vienna Prater. Hitler had included in his porcelain figurine
collection the "Gazing Woman", whose feminine grace, inner
composure,
and serenity were highly valued.

Harmo-
never appeared to him as a symbol for the orientation of his BDM organization
"Faith and Beauty": sporty, healthy, close to nature,
musical and a
capable, self-confident partner for the man.

320 Despite his numerous melodious operas, symphonies, sonatas,
Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart (1756
to 1791) starved himself for church music, chamber concertos, marches and
dances.

His imperial chamber composer's salary of 800 guilders a year was so deprived that he died (of starvation) at the age of 35 and was buried in the "common
grave for the poor." His burial site could no longer be identified after only a few days.

321 Franz Joseph Haydn (1732 to 1809) was, alongside Mozart and Beethoven, one of the three great Viennese musical classics.

322 From Eugen Henke (Munich) Hitler acquired, for example, the meter-high bronze sculpture “Girl Tying a Headscarf” for the Berghof — which was exhibited in
the House of German Art in 1938 — and whose creation he had personally promoted through several studio visits.

'look'?3. The purpose of this art exhibition is to an even greater extent to select the best from the entire German art output and to bring to the exhibition and thus to the buyer the works that a number of art experts have recognized as truly good to the best of their knowledge and conscience,
even if the artist is still unknown to wide circles today.

At the same time, this would guarantee buyers of artworks shown in this exhibition that they had indeed received something of high
quality.* Intensifying competition among artists by awarding gold and silver medals bearing the image of the House of German Art—as Professor
Hoffmann
proposes—is entirely in line with this approach and can therefore only be approved.

The boss further mentioned, in response to Mayor Liebel's (Nuremberg) presentation, that it was nonsense for the Viennese to hold cabaret-café

performances in the hall of the "Deutscher Hof" (a hotel in Nuremberg), as this space played a certain role in the life of the movement and was
therefore not
frequented by people seeking cabaret. If one wanted to open a good cabaret stage and a bar in the Deutscher Hof, this should be done
by renovating the old "Deutscher Hof".

He preferred the Viennese style of coffeehouse as a form of dining. For him, the Viennese café was a source of peace, tranquility, and learning.

Finally, Dr. Goebbels made a generally ridiculed joke when he referred to a water stain from the thin bean stew on the collar of Ambassador

Hewel as a grease stain and whispered to Mr. Hewel to reveal the source.

137 31.5.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

With regard to his last Reichstag speech (April 26, 1942), the chief came to the new type of judge.

FHQu addressed the future selection of judges. He explained that the

The training of legal professionals who wanted to become judges has been completely restructured.

and must be aligned with National Socialist principles.

Since a judge has particularly thorough knowledge of practical life

If this had to be decided, only people who are eligible for the judicial profession would in future be eligible for the judicial profession.

who have already proven themselves professionally in some way in life and are active in the party

service with our views and with the problems of leadership

had dealt with it in detail. He stated the minimum age for appointment as a judge.

the boss's 35th year of life,

323 Hitler’s souvenir collection also included his mementos of the inauguration of the Munich “House of German Art” (July 18, 1937) and the associated “Day of German Art” (July 16 to 18, 1937), in particular his golden honorary plaque, the large silver medal and the “Athena” created by Professor Theodor Kärner in Allach porcelain (with laurel branch and Doric column in her hands and the Munich city coat of arms on the base).

324 Of the 20,000 submissions annually, only 324 were accepted at the «House of German Art». 1°200 to 1'250 for the exhibition, which were selected by a jury of experts and then personally reviewed by Hitler.

343

Wilhelm II.
Etiquette

FHQu «Felsennest»
(Eifel)

Hitler's plane

344

During dinner, the boss brought up Wilhelm II's manners, which he considered completely unbecoming of a monarch. He had not only believed that...

not only to constantly harass the men in his immediate circle, but also to be able to make his guests the laughingstock of those present with ironic remarks. His clumsy displays of familiarity (patting on the shoulder, etc.) towards other monarchs also cost the empire much goodwill. A monarch must know that he must observe restraint and dignity in his personal interactions.

Hitler had no confidences towards his subordinates or visitors. Hitler never forgot—at least as far as I could observe—the dignity of the head of state. Unlike Wilhelm II, he also never ended the lunch or dinner table.

He didn't stop eating until he had finished himself, but only when the last guest put down their cutlery. On the other hand, he liked to tease one person or another, for example, when, given my fondness for

raw smoked Oldenburg ham, he-

He explained: "When the picker sees ham, then all his ideologies go to pot!" However, he always made such statements with a twinkle in his eye and never in a hurtful or malicious way.

The example of Wilhelm II shows how a single bad monarch can destroy a dynasty. Furthermore, anyone who wants to shape history should be aware that a single bad generation can also ruin an entire nation.

Later, the boss brought up his quarters in the FHQu "Felsennest" (Rock Nest) building, where his eyes had already watered from the corrosive air upon waking in the morning. Apparently, the furnishings had been treated as if they were meant to last forever.

Hitler used the FHOu «Felsennest» near Münstereifel (12 km from Euskirchen) from May 10th to June 5th, 1940. He then moved to the FHOu «Wolfs-schlucht» (Bruly de Peche, nine kilometers from Rocroi/Belgium), where the mosquitoes plagued him even worse than the acrid air in the FHQu «Felsennest».

138 1.6.1942
(Wolfsschanze)
On my return flight to FHQu yesterday, I flew extremely fast in the lead aircraft, a very spacious Focke-Wulf. Incidentally, this...

325 Wilhelm II (1859 to 1941) was German Emperor and King from 1888 to 1918 from Prussia. Because he had fled from his Great Headquarters to Holland on November 10, 1918, at the end of World War I, and had renounced the throne, Hitler rejected him as a soldier. Hitler postponed the decision on his request to return to Germany until after the end of World War II. This stance, however, did not prevent Hitler from taking his midday meal on the dragon-shaped sofa of the imperial yacht "Hohenzollern" when visiting my parents. My parents had acquired this sofa when the yacht was scrapped after the war. It was made from a Chinese imperial throne chair, and Wilhelm I had regularly used it at midday when visiting the yacht.

The machine was simply and without any ostentation furnished. Hitler had it as a special feature.
"Just a desk in front of his seat".

Our military successes are reflected in a generally excellent mood.

This refers to the Battle of Kharkov on May 28, 1942, which involved almost 240,000 German soldiers.

captured 1,247 destroyed tanks and 2,026 captured Soviet cannons, including many "Stalin organs," which were as primitive as they were feared.

Jetian rocket guns.

June 2, 1942, noon (Wolf's Lair)
At lunch, the boss said that his flight to Poltava yesterday – to discuss the situation with Field Marshal von Bock, commander of Army Group South – had slightly shaken his views on race.

Hitler had the habit of discussing current issues with local commanders-in-chief on-site during critical situations as part of "front visits".

to discuss. After the collapse of the Stalingrad army, for example, he visited Field Marshal von Manstein for three days in Zaporizhzhia (17th to 19th).

February 1943) and was almost captured by the Soviets here during takeoff. Only a lack of fuel prevented the 22 Soviet tanks, which had already reached the airfield, from attacking the three Condor aircraft carrying Hitler and his entourage. Apparently, they were unaware that these were Hitler's planes taking off. Manstein's Cossack bodyguard, therefore, had no one in their ranks who had betrayed Hitler's presence.

Hitler's last visit to the front took place on March 11, 1943, on the central Oder front. at Freienwalde Castle with the 9th Army. Hitler implored the commander-in-chief, General Theodor Busse, and his officers to at least halt the Russian onslaught on Berlin. so to delay him for a long time until his new weapons were ready for use. He referred to the example of Field Marshal Ferdinand Schörner, who with his "Army Group "Middle Silesia and the Bohemian region will be defended with undiminished fighting strength."

And he concluded by saying: "Every day and every hour is precious in order to complete the terrible weapons that will bring about the change!"

According to Schaub, the "terrible weapons" referred primarily to the fully developed prototype "uranium bomb," which, about the size of a small pumpkin, was to be manufactured in an underground SS factory in the southern Harz Mountains (with a production capacity of 30,000 workers).

Following Germany's unconditional surrender in 1943, the factory was relocated to the USSR by the Red Army.

Stalin therefore dismissed the occasional announcements by the US president about the American development of an atomic bomb with absolute disinterest.

In Poltava, he had seen so many blue-eyed blonde women that—when he thought of the pictures of Norwegian women or even Dutch women presented to him for marriage permits—he would prefer to be instead

326 This was Hitler's "Condor," which could stay airborne for up to 15 hours without refueling and had four engines, each producing 1,000 horsepower. It had an emergency exit for parachuting at Hitler's seat—a feature known only to us. In emergency situations, a red handle could be used to open the square-meter-sized jump platform beneath Hitler's seat.

327 Poltava, a city in Ukraine, had around 150,000 inhabitants.

Hitler's
Racial views are wavering

345

Theories on
Covering up failures

Domestic economy and
warfare

Have the design and
propulsion of our
shipbuilding survived?

I would like to speak of the necessity of the “Upward Movement” of our European northern states, from the “Upward Movement”.

139 2.6.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
That evening, Hitler brought up the Russian press reports on the Battle of Kharkov and, furthermore, on the winter offensive. He accused the Russians of covering up their failures with theories, just as anyone who has failed at something invents foolish theories to disguise it. He reminded them of the attrition theory they had advocated in World War I after the Battle of Verdun. Such pronouncements, he said, were always proof of a lack of courage to immediately abandon a project that no longer promised success.

The chief further mentioned that the Soviets were doing themselves extraordinary

damage by disrupting their domestic economy and
food supply for the benefit of the army. One cannot say: "I'll take care of the army and ignore the conditions in the interior."
Because then the conditions in the interior will ultimately devour the army.

Applied to our arms production, we would have to find the right balance between the work output we expect from the worker
and their limited diet. He takes the position that it would be better if the worker worked only 8 hours instead of 14 and rested the rest of the
time.

Time ran out and we staffed our armaments factories with 3 shifts, using prisoners of war whom we had to feed anyway.

The three-shift system implemented in 1943 proved successful, enabling the German armaments industry to produce an average of 2,091 aircraft, 1,009 tanks, 10,453 trucks, and 1,416 tractors per month that year. As late as January 1945, German monthly production still amounted to 3,185 aircraft, 1,766 tanks, 5,089 trucks, and 916 tractors. The war ultimately failed due to fuel shortages. After the loss of Russian and Romanian oil reserves, the German armed forces had only one-thirteenth of the 1943 fuel supply available in 1945, meaning that aircraft could barely fly and tanks could hardly move.

Furthermore, Germany's synthetic fuel production, the production of gasoline from coal, lignite and coke, had been bombed down to a

quarter of its 1943 level by British-American air raids by January 1945.

After dinner, the boss engaged in a lively debate with Admiral Krancke about the basic principles of constructing means of transport.
Starting from the premise that nature has shown us everything and it

New paths in aircraft construction are therefore always the right thing to do, to give nature its
He suggested that laws could be foreseen.

346

He then focused on the forward movement of the bicycle and compared it to that of a pedestrian. He explained that if you simply imagine the bicycle without tires and rims and focus on the spokes, you have the same way of pedaling forward as a human.

328 The Battle of Verdun, a French city on the Meuse, took place in the First World War.
World War II took place. It lasted from February 21st to September 9th, 1916.

The principle that only what corresponds to natural processes is correct also applies to aviation. The "Zeppelin" is therefore a completely absurd construction. The fact that nature has not equipped a single bird with a bladder like the ones we know from fish proves that the principle on which its construction is based, the principle of "lighter than air," is false. He therefore refuses to ever fly in a Zeppelin himself, even though he doesn't shy away from even the most difficult thunderstorm and gale-force winds in airplanes.

Moving on to shipbuilding, the boss said that if nature had accepted the current ship shape as correct, it would have given fish
a rudder-like device at the end of their bodies for forward movement, instead of fins on their sides. It would also have made the fish
pointed at the front, instead of giving them a more or less pronounced teardrop-shaped head.

It is therefore one of the most dubious merits of the "Christian Seafaring" movement that, in the construction of the "Nelson"-class ships,
which still serve as models for our modern ship types, it abandoned the fish-like shape and put the principle of "pointed at the front and
broad at the back" into practice. Especially in shipbuilding, it seemed so obvious to imitate the shape of a falling teardrop as the
most natural and to achieve this through a similar compression of the ship's bow.

to reduce the pressure at the front against a pointed bow by so many percent.

Hitler was so technically and scientifically astute that he could develop new weapons and
He
personally worked through aircraft developments using the construction drawings and promoted them through suggestions as well as
additional material and labor allocations. When the new building of the "Deutsches Museum" in Munich was inaugurated in 1925, Hitler
was
one of the first to purchase an annual pass (No. 23) to see the exhibits himself.

to be
able to thoroughly study the exhibited models and techniques, as well as the related literature.

But even with the spade, it was only recently realized that the tip of the spade was not the ideal solution.

If the design of ships already deviates from nature, it is hardly surprising that the ship's propulsion system, contrary
to the solution shown by nature in fish, is also designed at the stern. In this configuration, a propeller mounted at the rear of a hull
only creates suction, causing the hull to be held in place by the resulting vacuum at the bow. The resulting hydrostatic head at the
bow only intensifies this effect. In nature, it is precisely the opposite: at the front, the suction, that is, the vacuum with its
attractive force, and at the rear, the dragging, that is, forward-pushing hydrostatic head. This is how fish propel themselves
forward by the action of their fins and by the force of water through their gills. It is certainly welcome that at least in aircraft
construction, this natural principle has been understood, and the propeller has been mounted at the stern so that it propels the aircraft
forward through the suction created by its rotation.

329 Hitler's shipbuilding knowledge was based on Weyer's "Pocketbook of War Fleets"

Edition 1941/42. He always kept it readily available in his FHQu study as a reference work, alongside his Brockhaus encyclopedia
and some
military specialist literature.

347

348

In his opinion, it can no longer be denied that the principles of design and propulsion used in shipbuilding are outdated.
In warship construction, the point has already been reached where simply adding more power no longer produces a corresponding
increase in speed. For example, if a battleship of over 45,000 tons with 136,000 hp can reach 30 knots, while an aircraft carrier half
the size with 200,000 hp can only manage 35 knots, the calculation simply doesn't add up. It is impossible, and utterly uneconomical,
that adding 75,000 hp to a ship half the size of a battleship would only increase its speed by 5 knots. Therefore, one must expect
that even our naval experts will finally be convinced that current shipbuilding methods are no longer viable.

as being considered obsolete.

In 1943, Hitler's suggestions were adopted by the navy in the construction of the new Walter electric submarines, which achieved an underwater speed of 17 to 19 nautical miles per hour. However, due to shipyard destruction caused by British and American bombing raids, the first 120 new submarines were not operational until 1945, although

Pre-assembly in other factories reduced the actual shipyard construction time of a submarine from 11.5 months to two months. These new submarines were true underwater vessels and thus represented a revolution in submarine construction. Previous submarines had been surface vessels with the capability to submerge temporarily (the "Wilhelm Bauer" system, named after the German inventor of the first submarine, who lived from 1822 to 1875).

If we are significantly further along in aircraft construction than in shipbuilding, and have achieved an increase in speed compared to the first aircraft built simply by changing the shape of the body, this is thanks to Professor Junkers, who, through precise study of the laws of aerodynamics, that is, of nature, developed this possibility of improvement.

Professor Hugo Junkers (1859-1935) invented, in addition to the aerodynamic aircraft-

He designed the Junkers aircraft engine (twin-piston engine), constructed the first all-metal aircraft (1915), and developed the globally proven three-engine transport and airliner Ju 52 (the so-called "Aunt Ju"). His work is based on

The "Stukas" (dive bombers) also returned. These Stukas (Ju 87 and Ju 88), which could hit small and even the smallest targets with their bombs at a dive speed of 550 km/h, prepared tank attacks with bombs and machine guns, and with

With their infernal dive-bombing noise capable of demoralizing entire enemy infantry units, Hitler revolutionized warfare in his time. The headquarters of the Junkers aircraft factory was located in Dessau from 1936 onwards.

It is therefore completely incomprehensible that the inventors of the new He would have shown ways forward, just like Fulton?? 3%! and Ressel?!!, who would have been declared idiots by her simply because shipping could be revolutionized in this way. He therefore arranged for the Saxon's vessel with its front-wheel drive to be built and tested in practice. He also

ensured that the propeller drive was considered from the outset.

330 The American Robert Fulton (1765 to 1815) built the first steamship, the «Cleremont», which sailed on the Hudson River in 1807.

331 The Austrian Josef Ressel (1793 to 1857) invented the ship's screw in 1827.

also try sideways, since the fish's fins are also sideways.

an-
have been brought about and thereby undoubtedly achieve a turning capability that even makes turning on the spot possible??.

He explained that his considerations were guided by the realization that, especially in the field of technology, whenever humankind reaches a standstill, new inventions are needed to pave the way forward. Even with microscopes, for example, the point is foreseeable when simply adding more lenses will no longer yield results, as the sheer number of lenses will absorb too much light. From that point on, a groundbreaking new invention will be required in this field as well. Unfortunately, such inventions are incredibly difficult to gain acceptance because very few people are open-minded enough, meaning they lack the strength to discredit their own life's work based on a new insight—perhaps even one from an outsider.

How severely did the replacement of the Ptolemaic worldview by that of Copernicus affect all aspects of public life?* A worldview that had been the foundation of all ecclesiastical thought collapsed.

The commitment to Copernicus therefore demanded the utmost courage and dedication from every individual at the time. For the Church, in its defensive stance, showed no mercy. Understandably so, because the more one-sided a person or organization's thinking, the more difficult it becomes to acknowledge one's own error and thus the shaking of one's own intellectual foundation by new discoveries.

Thus, the fate of inventors throughout history has generally been the same. Even the postmaster who had the epoch-making discovery that one could travel on rails with steam was ridiculed by all the postmasters of his time—that is, by all the experts. The tragedy of the inventor's fate lies precisely in the fact that the inventor must disrupt things that are inherently orderly and therefore appear immutable to most people. Furthermore, an invention always initially triggers disorder. The most favorable time for inventions is therefore war, since it is in its nature to quickly set things in motion. Even the

332 These were the secret Voith-Schneider boats with one propeller at the front or with one propeller on each side, which had been successfully tested on the minesweepers (see, among others, the

(today's hovercraft).

333 Hitler was thinking of the electron microscope developed in 1933 by the

German physicists Knoll, B. von Borries, and Ernst August
Ruska, which used
electron beams as a light source instead of light beams. The device, built by
Siemens, already achieved a magnification of one
and a half million
times by 1942. However, Siemens was still experimenting at the time.

still working on finding the most suitable lenses.

334 Nicolaus Copernicus (1473 to 1543), canon in Frombork, proved with the help
of self-built instruments that the sun is the center of our
universe and that
the

Earth — just like the other planets — revolves around the sun.

In 1826, the Briton George Stephenson (1781–1848) built the first steam locomotive railway line from Manchester to Liverpool. From December 7, 1835, the first steam railway in Germany ran on the Nuremberg–Fürth line. For the centenary in 1935, Hitler received a commemorative medal from the Reichsbahn (German National Railway) made from a rail of this line.

was shaped by the first German railway.

The war, the great
The birth of inventions

349

In the daily grind, everything
eventually becomes irrational.

350

Airplanes were developed far more rapidly in three and a half years of war than in 30 years of peace. One only needs to recall that in 1906 a regulation was issued stating that an airplane was only worth anything if it could fly at 40 kilometers per hour.

Professor Willy Messerschmitt's Me 109 fighter plane already flew at over 775 km/h in 1939, and in 1941 his Me 163 rocket fighter was the first aircraft in the world to reach over 1,000 km/h. km/h (also supersonic speed). As a substitute for the Nobel Prize, Professor Messerschmitt received the same award—as did the physicians Professor August Bier and Professor Ferdinand Sauerbruch, the Volkswagen engineer Professor Ferdinand Porsche, the Autobahn builder Dr. Fritz Todt, the South Pole explorer Professor Wilhelm Filchner, and the...

Designer of the first turbine aircraft, Professor Ernst Heinrich Heinkel — the am
The "German National Order for Art and Science," established by Hitler on

January 30, 1937, was designed by the sculptor Müller-Erfurt in Berlin based on Hitler's suggestions. It featured a 10.5 cm wide, red and white bordered shoulder sash with a red and white rosette bearing the Reich eagle as a mount, and a 9.6 cm wide platinum star with the golden head of Pallas Athena on a red enameled central plate, the golden inscription "FOR ART AND SCIENCE," a diamond ring, and four golden Reich eagles on the halo.

out of-

its.

140 3.6.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

At dinner, Minister Speer's chief was presented with maps illustrating the "movement of potatoes by rail." These maps, tracing developments from 1913 onward, revealed that potatoes were being increasingly and unproductively shuttled back and forth across Germany, much like beer had been until recently (for example, Munich beer to Dortmund and Dortmund beer to Munich).

Speer was undoubtedly a gifted architect who excelled at realizing Hitler's building plans, sketches, and designs. He was also a capable organizer who did his utmost to implement Hitler's rearmament orders.

But he had the unfortunate habit of interfering in the departments an-
who were unpopular with his ministerial or architect colleagues without any objective necessity.
and-

Even we FHQu members were annoyed by his arrogant nitpicking about people and things. After all, we—at least those of us who were career civil servants or officers—had worked our way up from the ground up without the protection of a Hitler or the NSDAP and therefore possessed a wealth of knowledge and experience that far surpassed Speer's all-around dilettantism.

is-
negative thoughts, like about the Ribbentrops.

According to his own account, Speer rose from unemployed architect to General Building Inspector for Berlin and Reich Minister for

Armaments solely through Hitler. As a newcomer with no standing in his own departments, he constantly seemed to us to be "the most loyal of the loyal and the most zealous of the zealous" for Hitler. Such opportunism, however, appeared alien within the militarily austere setting of the FHQu. Even Hitler abhorred any kind of Byzantine rhetoric. Furthermore,

that Speer had no sense of humor. For example, when we look at his elegant brown uniform—

Allegedly referring to his own production—using soldier slang—"God, Mommy's really made him beautiful again!", he not only didn't laugh about it, as

Schaub reported, but even showed anger. He probably didn't even suspect that...

how much trouble he caused us with his peculiarities. For example, I had as
As a
lawyer for the FHQu (United Kingdom of Quedlinburg), my duties extended beyond
the usual tasks of a central legal counsel and
managing Hitler's petty cash.
I also had to meticulously prepare numerous appointments with Hitler in the non-
military and non-police sectors, meticulously documenting them
like a chief
of staff, ensuring that Hitler had all the necessary documents at hand to review
each matter. Hitler generally preferred to dedicate his
time to a single issue
only once and therefore wanted to complete it with a final statement from the
relevant authorities.

to
receive the relevant ministries in such a way that he could quickly familiarize himself with the situation and, in discussions
with Bormann, Lammers, or the
responsible minister, only had to decide "yes," "no," or "postpone." If Speer's "interference in other departments" were now brought
up,
Hitler launched into his

Skepticism
immediately prompted a follow-up question, and I had to submit another request for information to the responsible ministry. Some
state secretaries
would then call me angrily, asking if I had gone "crazy." I was therefore extremely relieved that Hitler only summoned Mr. Speer to the
Führer
Headquarters relatively rarely.

Given our shortage of freight train cargo space, the boss said, we have no other option but to meticulously check every single
wagon for its contents and destination. He added that traffic, too, is something that becomes irrational and prone to circulatory
problems over time.

There is no doubt that every piece of equipment needs to be overhauled after a while. In the hustle and bustle of everyday life,
everything gradually becomes unreasonable, develops cracks, slag, rust, and so on.

Strategy and technology

During dinner, the boss remarked that it was astonishing how far technology had been adapted to warfare in ancient times.

Hannibal's victories would have been just as unthinkable without his elephants as Alexander the Great's would have been
without his chariots, his cavalry, his archery technique, and so on.

In war, the best, that is, most successful soldier is always the one who possesses and masters the most innovative means of technology
—not only for attack, but also for transport and supply.

An either-or approach, either soldier or technician, is the absolute worst thing imaginable in war. Therefore, only truly effective
strategies are those that develop technology and its application to the highest possible degree.

As Admiral Krancke reported to the Chief, British tonnage losses have now reached the point where the English are
suffering from import shortages.

England
Ship losses, the American

They began to suffer and had to reduce food rations. Instead of shipbuilding and the 11 million tonnage required for British imports,
England had the proletariat
of the USA.

now only 9 million gross register tonnes of shipping space are available.

Since Great Britain, with its annual import requirement of 43 million tons, was dependent on its maritime supplies, Hitler's goal was to achieve a monthly sinking of one million gross
registered

tons of British ships. Experts had calculated that such a loss of tonnage for Great Britain, even with US assistance, was not sustainable.

at the same time. However, Hitler only achieved the necessary [something] in November 1942.

336 Daily provision of wagons by the Reichsbahn in 1943: 139,000 (even in January 1945 the Reichsbahn was still able to provide 70,000).

351

Hitler and the Victory of Kharkiv

Finland and Germany under the sign
of
Hitler's visit

352

Sinking figure of 1.035 million GRT, because its pre-war submarine construction was for a
such an undertaking had been far too minimal, and since the Soviet submarines—which Stalin had generously offered him in 1939 for the war in

England—were deemed unsuitable for
German U-boat crews proved to be too primitive and unfamiliar with the techniques. However, by May 1943, the horrendous U-boat sinking figures had
already come to an end, as the
The British, with a newly developed radar system and torpedo planes, now-

The ever-growing German U-boat fleet was catastrophically decimated. Hitler's comment

It read: Given the lack of air defense for the submarines and our own slow
He had long foreseen this mishap due to radar development and had only...
He was surprised that it had gone well for so long. He then gave the navy the order to...

Installation of the "snorkel" and radio-technical countermeasures on the old submarines, as well as the use of all available shipyard capacity for the construction of the new Walter electric submarine, whose long-distance underwater proto-type was delivered at the end of April 1944.

The leader remarked that the US arms industry would not contribute sufficiently to compensate for the ship losses. He explained that only by using the National Socialist movement to induce a state of extreme idealism in the German people had he succeeded in integrating the 7 million unemployed who existed at the time of his rise to power into the production process, thus simultaneously allowing the police to be relieved of their truncheons.

In contrast, the 13 million unemployed in the USA are a source of constant difficulties for the government and its rearmament efforts, as they see themselves as a proletariat embodying a new class.

141 4.6.1942

(Wolfsschanze)
The Battle of Kharkov has been fought. Hitler took note of the OKW's summary report without much pathos.

Helsinki (DNB-(5.6.1942)
Today's Finnish morning newspapers are reporting on the topic in bar-style headlines, rarely seen in the Finnish press, and in great detail.

surprise visit that the Führer paid to Finland on June 4, 1942, one

to personally convey his and the German people's congratulations to Marshal Mannerheim on his 75th birthday.

"The newspapers see the Führer's personal visit as more than a gesture of courtesy and value it all the more highly because Adolf Hitler left
his headquarters at a moment of major military decisions to meet the great freedom fighter in distant Finland as a congratulator. Furthermore, the

Leaves in the high award of the Marshal with the Golden Grand Cross of the The German Order of the Eagle is an unusually great honor and recognition of his achievements, as well as a sign of the Finnish-
German shared destiny and brotherhood in arms.

'Uusi Suomi' writes: Finland does not doubt for a moment the final result of the

337 Correction.

war, as which, after the elimination of the Bolshevik threat, a new that a
happy Europe could rise again.

'Helsingin Sanomat' sees the fact that the leader missed the opportunity of the 75th

Mannerheim's birthday was used to create the first personal contact, as the

greatest attention was given to both the life's work of the Field Marshal and

also in the fight he led against Finland.

'Hufvudstadsbladet' states: ...to the joy at the attention ... mingled a feeling of pride at the importance attached to the country and its armed forces in the fight against Bolshevism. The meeting between the two personalities, each in his own way serving the people's interests in his

Representing the country is not just an assurance of strengthening the brotherhood in arms, son- but also the promise of a future with a lighter countenance than the present time.

Finnish Marshal Baron von Mannerheim and the Finnish government vehemently avoided the official wartime alliance treaty with Germany—which Hitler sought—"for better or for worse." Instead, they only concluded ad hoc, individual agreements that would allow for the normalization of relations with the Soviet Union once Finland had regained the territories ceded to the USSR in the 1940 Moscow Treaty. Marshal Mannerheim's stated war aim

war
Therefore, not the creation of a Greater Finland, but — as someone told me during a visit to FHQOu, he openly discussed the issue of securing the sovereignty and independence of the Finnish nation-state, which had only been released from Russian rule in 1917.

4.6.1942
The nonsense in the evening (Wolf's Lair) heroic gestures and
With regard to the success of the assassination attempt against SS-Obergruppenführer, the
Berghof-Attentat

Heydrich explained to the chief at dinner that he was now ordering, once and for all, that the particularly vulnerable men absolutely had to adhere to the safety regulations.

Since temptation makes not only thieves but also assassins, heroic gestures such as driving in open, unarmored cars or walking through the streets of Prague on foot without security are nonsense that benefits the nation of no purpose.

Where it is not absolutely necessary for such an irreplaceable man as Heydrich to expose himself to danger, he can only condemn it as stupidity or sheer folly. Men of Heydrich's political stature must be aware that they are being hunted like prey, that countless people are plotting how to kill him.

Reinhard Heydrich was born in Halle in 1904, the son of a conservatory director, and became a naval officer after graduating from high school. Promoted to lieutenant commander in 1928, he became a signals officer at the Baltic Sea naval station. After leaving the navy in 1931—the presiding judge in a women's case was the future Admiral and OKW counterintelligence chief Canaris—Himmler appointed him to the staff of the Reichsführer SS. In 1932, Heydrich became head of the Nazi Party's Security Service (SD), in 1933 head of the Bavarian

Political
Police, and in 1934 chief

of
the Secret State Police in Berlin, head of the Reich Security Police in 1936 and chief of the SS Reich Security Main Office and SS-

Obergruppenführer in 1939. In 1942 to

Appointed Deputy Imperial Protector of Bohemia and Moravia, he died on the 4th. June
353

354

In 1942, he died from the effects of an assassination attempt. Hitler described Heydrich as "irreplaceable" because of his ingenuity in security matters. For example, in 1937, Heydrich—with Hitler's approval but without the knowledge of the Reich War Ministry—had passed forged documents to Stalin via his friend Beneš, the Czechoslovak president. These documents, mixed with innocuous genuine letters, denounced

Marshal Mikhail Nikolayevich Tukhachevsky, Chief of the General Staff of the Red Army and Deputy Minister of War of the Soviet Union, as a traitorous "collaborator with Germany." With regard to his large military following, Heydrich...

Stalin then had Tukhachevsky executed not only him, but also two of four other Soviet marshals, 13 of fifteen army generals, 62 of the eighty-five corps generals,
110 of the ninety-five division commanders, and 35,000 staff officers. This effectively crippled the Red Army's leadership until the Winter War of 1941/42.

The police, with their existing intelligence apparatus, cannot guarantee adequate security. It takes them who knows how long to even determine—if, for example, the car has crashed into a tree—whether an assassination attempt has actually occurred. It is also incredibly difficult for

passengers to determine whether an assassination attempt has taken place if the driver is shot and the car then crashes into a tree. At a speed
of 90 kilometers per hour, the gunshot would have already taken place long before the sound of the bullet could be heard.

As long as conditions in Germany are not absolutely stable and as long as the German people have not been thoroughly cleansed of all
foreign riffraff, no leading man may disregard caution. This is an absolute imperative in the interest of the nation.

If he had gone to Grünwald (near Munich) as he was advised at the time, he would have been dead long ago and would have done the
nation a disservice.

* The story with the Swiss man shows how careful one must be,

2: who ambushed him on the mountain (Berghof) for three months, even at Königssee

I had organized shooting exercises and would certainly have hit him if he hadn't always happened to be out of the room or walking near this Swiss man
just when he was expecting him.

Had the Swiss man had a bomb, he would have killed it at an event to which he had received an honorary grandstand ticket from us, just as surely
as he didn't get the chance to fire it.

Two pistols were found during his arrest, and he only got himself into trouble by momentarily failing to give a good reason for his stay in
Berchtesgaden when asked by a suspicious railway official, so that a letter addressed to him – the boss – by Daladier, but without content, was
found in his possession.

Edouard Daladier was French Prime Minister in 1933/34 and 1938/40.
except-

the French Minister of War and Foreign Minister for a time. He advocated for Franco-German détente and signed the Munich Agreement of
September
29, 1938, on behalf of France, concerning the cession of the Sudetenland to Germany. Hitler had previously consulted him during an exchange of shared wartime experiences from the First World War.

Having
come to appreciate the World War, he had Ribbentrop assassinated in Paris on December 6, 1938.
In the clock room of the Quai d'Orsay, a Franco-German consultative and non-aggression pact was to be signed, intended to guarantee future peaceful
and good-neighborly relations. In fact, it was only under the strongest British pressure that this agreement was reached.

Daladier,
contrary to this pact, entered the war in connection with the Polish conflict.

prepared against Germany. "Death for Danzig?" he is said to have asked the British negotiators, shaking his head. He apparently had nothing to do with the Hitler assassination attempt.

fun.

142 5.6.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

During lunch, the conversation turned to the unusually high number of mentally ill people in Finland. The influence of the Northern Lights was cited as a possible cause, but the particularly strong religious rumination prevalent among Finns was also pointed out. Since farmsteads in Finland are often 50 to 100 kilometers apart, forcing people into solitude, especially in winter, and thus creating a need for intellectual stimulation, this particularly strong religiosity could not be entirely explained.

see-
wonder.

The boss remarked that it was regrettable that this religiosity had no other intellectual foundation than the Jewish sophistry of the Bible. For religious people, seeking ultimate clarity in their religious beliefs in the solitude of a long winter, and turning to the Bible for guidance,

Those who accepted help would be mentally crippled. Because they would be forced to find meaning in this Jewish monstrosity, even though none exists. As a result, they would literally bore into certain lines of thought and eventually, unless they were particularly resistant, succumb to religious delusion.

It is a pity that the Bible was translated into German and thus made accessible to the people in all its Jewish sophistry. As long as wisdom, especially that of the Old Testament, had been transmitted only in Latin, the language of the Church, there was no danger of reasonable people developing mental disturbances through Bible study. However, because the Bible became common property, a multitude of people were exposed to religiously embellished lines of thought which—combined with the typically German tendency to brood—largely led them to succumb to religious delusion over time. Since the Catholic Church also had its priests praising the insane as saints, movements like that of the Flagellants (Geissler) were inevitable in the German Middle Ages.

As a reasonable German, one must simply shake one's head in disbelief that

German people could have been led by
Jewish scum and priestly drivel to behave in a way we ridicule in howling
Turkish dervishes and Black people. It should be
particularly infuriating that—while in many other parts of the world religious
teachings like those of Confucius, Buddha, and
Muhammad offered an undeniably broad intellectual foundation for religiously
minded people—German people fell for theological
expositions devoid of any genuine depth.

In 1349, Pope Clement VI banned the lay movement of the Flagellants (=
Penitents-Wattlers).

Science and the Bible

355

Observatories as a means of intellectual enlightenment

Cooperation

with the Finns

even in peacetime.
Marschall Mannerheim

356

143

If one seeks reasons for this phenomenon, it should be noted in particular that the human brain is extraordinarily susceptible to influence.
A child, for example, who was frightened in the early years of its development with the "bogeyman" lurking in dark rooms, will often never shake off these fearful images of entering a dark room, a cellar, or the like throughout its entire development. In women, such childhood fears often have lifelong consequences.

On the other hand, dangers that are not brought to people's awareness will not be recognized at all. A child in bomb-prone areas who is not made aware of the dangers of bombing will experience the enemy air attack and its defense as a noisy firework display, without usually showing even the slightest sign of fear.

The quintessence of these findings was that everything must be done to prevent the intellectual crippling of large segments of the German people for all time, regardless of whether this manifested itself as religious delusion or some other form of mental disorder. He therefore arranged for observatories to be built in all major cities wherever possible, since observatories, according to experience, were the best means of broadening humanity's understanding of the world and thus preventing intellectual decline.

June 5, 1942, evening (Wolf's

Lair)
At dinner, there was much talk about the boss's visit to Finland the previous day. The boss himself mentioned that the great Finnish freedom fighter, Marshal Mannerheim, was visibly pleased by this honor on the occasion of his 75th birthday, and that President Ryti, with his calm and resolute manner, had also made an impression on him.

The Finns are truly a heroic people. That they were so pleased with his visit—certainly also with the Swedes in mind—gave him deep satisfaction. Even though peace has returned, relations with Finland must be maintained as amicably as possible. He regretted that before this war, it hadn't been possible to establish a greater degree of friendship.

to get into the timber business with the Finns. Because although we would have had to pursue our various projects since the
Finnish takeover due to colossal timber exploitation of our resources, we wouldn't have received enough from abroad to
cover all the costs for the construction market.

339 Karl Gustav Freiherr von Mannerheim (1867 to 1951) led the Finnish struggle for independence against the USSR in 1918,
was Finnish Regent in
1918/19, 1939/40
and
from 1941 to 1944 Finnish commander-in-chief in the war against the USSR, and from 1944 to 1946 Finnish president. As a former colonel
in the Russian
Tsar's Guard, he spoke perfect Russian and understood the Russian mentality. In the Winter War of 1939/40, he defeated a Soviet force
five times its size using his
"Motti" encirclement system, leading to a peace treaty in Moscow in March 1940 that confirmed Finland's independence (although...

(under territorial
cessions).

340 Rysto Ryti was Finland's President from 1940 until August 1944. He was succeeded by Marshal Mannerheim. On September 19,
1944, in Moscow, he
concluded a separate Finnish armistice with the USSR after informing Hitler in writing beforehand.

We would have had to manage with the available timber in terms of housing construction and so on. To bridge the
shortage of beams, we would therefore have had to create a new wire tensioning method in house construction; in paper
production, we would have had to replace 6 million tons of wood by processing potato foliage, and so forth.

The chief then asked the envoy Hewel, somewhat ironically, how the foreign minister had received him after his return from
Finland, since he—the foreign minister—had not been involved in any way in carrying out the visit.

The boss then went on to talk about his hopeless attempts to call the Foreign Minister, who, unlike the Reichsmarschall, kept him
waiting forever for the connection, so that he overheard all the chatter in the various anterooms. One day, however, he'd
had enough and given him a piece of his mind. Since then, things have been going smoothly.

Furthermore, the Chief was presented with a report stating that, by law of September 22, 1941, Caudillo Franco had bestowed upon the patron saint Fuencisla all the military honors of a field marshal, because it was considered a miracle of hers that five years earlier, 3,000 Nationalist Spanish soldiers, under the command of the current Minister of War, Valera?*, had defended the city of Segovia against an onslaught of 15,000 Reds. The Chief was also informed that in Spain another saint had been appointed a general because, as the patron saint of a church, she was said to have ensured that a bomb falling through the church's roof did not detonate.

The boss commented that he had grave concerns about whether it would be right to let such things take hold. He was already following developments in Spain with great skepticism and would therefore, even though he was gradually visiting all European countries, never go to Spain.

The boss then had the newsreel shown to him. We saw footage from a Finnish newsreel of Hitler congratulating Field
Marshal Mannerheim on his 75th birthday. A swaying plank led across the wide ditch that separated the highway from the railway line
where Marshal Mannerheim's command vehicle was traveling. Hitler was the first to step across, with calm, composed dignity, and
arrived on the other side without any difficulty, as did the birthday celebrant and Finnish freedom fighter who followed him.
When Marshal Keitel reached the middle of the plank and felt it sway precariously under his considerable weight, he began to balance
like a tightrope walker, and took the final steps...

As he took off at a gallop, he — now a spectator out of danger — had to join in the general resounding laughter of the newsreel
guests.

341 Only Field Marshal Keitel, General Schmundt, Major von Below and photo-reporter Heinrich Hoffmann Junior accompanied Hitler
together
with Hewel to Mikkeli to Mannerheim's headquarters.

342 General Enrique Iglesias Valera (1891 bis 1951).

Ribbentrop's vanity

Saints in Spain

Recordings of Hitler
Visit to Finland

357

The European border

according to the

Hungary

and their

Regent

358

v. Horthy

144

June 7, 1942, noon (Wolf's
Lair)
Visit of the Hungarian Prime Minister Kallay.

Finally, the sun is shining and generally lifts spirits. Even Reich Leader Bormann is in consistently good spirits, although he occasionally complains to Dr. Klopfer about my unauthorized actions.* 344

The boss explained at lunch that the new Hungarian Prime Minister Kallay* had yesterday conveyed only two "small requests" from Regent Horthy: namely, that a) God and b) he, the boss, should remain silent while the Hungarians clashed with the Romanians (over Transylvania). For the Hungarians, this conflict with Romania was a struggle with Asia. For them, the border between Asia and Europe lay where the Orthodox Church ended; only the territory on this side of that border had participated in European cultural development and all its great events, such as the Reformation, the Renaissance, and so on. Therefore, Hungary had always been an enemy of Russia and had failed to understand the policies of the Third Reich when it had reached an agreement with Russia.

He further pointed out that the Tisza River has a similar significance for Hungarians as the Rhine does for Germans. Just as the Rhine is a national river for Germans, it is a national river for Hungarians and not a national border.

In domestic politics, Kdllay mentioned the need for a Hungarian land reform, a land reform which, however, would amount to nothing more than an increase in the size of small farms.

“Horthy’s son?” Kallay had spoken of him as an absolute daredevil and emphasized that the Hungarian troops fighting on the German Eastern Front had gained a hero in him. The chief replied that he was happy to believe that, because Regent Horthy himself was also an incredibly brave man.

Moreover, the chief remarked that Horthy had figured this out quite well. For if his son had distinguished himself in the German army
—

343 Ministerial Director, later State Secretary Dr. Gerhard Klopfer was head of the State Department of the Party Chancellery, the former Ministry of Hesse.

344 Reich Leader Martin Bormann was feared and respected in the FHQu, but not popular.

When he saw me — a qualified civil servant — one day, he believed me to be just as well-intentioned-

I later told everyone at FHQu that I could talk like his party officials: "I wouldn't take it tragically. After all, he (Bormann) grew up around horses!"

Since Bormann had previously been an estate manager, even Hitler, to whom Schaub had just reported the whole thing, was thoroughly amused by the gag and immediately added it to his repertoire of quotations. From then on, Bormann made every effort to be correct, polite, and objective in his dealings with me.

345 Nikolaus von Kallay was Hungarian Prime Minister from 1942 to 1944 and Outside-Minister Hitler had him arrested and transferred to a concentration camp in 1944 when he learned of Källay's London negotiations with the British and Americans about a separate peace.

346 Both Hungary and Romania claimed the Serbo-Croatian Banat after Hitler's Yugoslav campaign in 1941.

347 Stephan von Horthy, Vice-regent of Hungary, was an officer in the Hungarian Air Force on the Eastern Front. He died in a plane crash on August 20, 1942.

Given that he served, Germany could hardly object to the Hungarians allowing him to act as his father's representative and perhaps even endowing him with the splendor of the Crown of St. Stephen.

On the other hand, Horthy's internal Hungarian opponents might not object to such a position of power for Horthy Junior if he had proven himself in the defensive struggle against Bolshevism.

During lunch, the enormous extent of treason during the “System-era”® was discussed, which even found expression in public advertisements and inquiries about secret military affairs in the Reichstag, in the press, and so on. The boss remarked: When the foreign military commissions left Germany in 1925, they left behind intelligence services and spy organizations that rendered their continued presence entirely unnecessary and had worked to the complete satisfaction of the military attachés in Berlin, following their instructions.

The moral decay that enabled the establishment of this enormous espionage apparatus in Germany, and which manifested itself in the most blatant and shameless form of treason, had enraged him more than once. He still recalls an incident in which a member of the Reichstag, during a public session, asked whether the government was aware that four armored vehicles, clearly not compliant with the terms of the Treaty of Versailles, had driven along [street name] as part of a German Reichswehr unit; what the government intended to do about it. Unfortunately, at the time, all he could do was order the compilation of lists of all known treasonous individuals, in order to bring these scoundrels to justice, at least after the National Socialist movement seized power.

If we managed to get rid of most of this riffraff in 1933 without any effort on our part, it was because no fewer than 65,000 citizens emigrated immediately after the Nazi seizure of power. While it wasn't clear what each of them had done, it was certain that most were driven to leave the country by their own guilty conscience. Afterwards, many of them...

They reconsidered and showed a tendency to return to Germany. However, the influx of these undesirable elements was prevented by announcing that every returnee would be sent to a concentration camp and by further threatening those found guilty of any offenses with execution. In this way, thousands of antisocial elements were kept out of the Reich, elements who would otherwise have been difficult to apprehend or convict. Heydrich and his Security Service broke the necks of the rest, an achievement all the more remarkable given the unequal task of the justice system.

I have shown.

The justice system, with its handling of treasonous offenses, often drove him to fury. For example, it once wanted to pardon a traitor because he had "primarily" engaged in smuggling and therefore was primarily liable to prosecution.

348 This refers to the period of the Weimar Republic from 1919 to 1933.

Emigrants,
Treason and
State security

359

He should be considered and punished as a smuggler. Only with the greatest difficulty was Justice Minister Dr. Gürtner persuaded of the necessity of a ruthlessly harsh approach against traitors. Even when bunker constructions in East Prussia were betrayed, Gürtner had wanted to plead with him for a more lenient punishment, since the actual damage caused was minor. He then pointed out to Gürtner that such damage could not yet be assessed, as it was unknown whether a division commander might be stationed in such a betrayed bunker, and that the destruction of this bunker would therefore jeopardize the conduct of the war itself.

will be significantly affected.

He concluded by explaining to Gürtner that it was his relentless resolve to have any traitor to the country picked up and shot by an SS

commando in the event of too lenient a punishment by the ordinary courts.

Because treason is a crime of conviction. Every traitor must therefore be executed regardless of the extent of the damage he has caused.

The People's Court subsequently created within the judicial system (established by law of April 24, 1934/April 18, 1938) initially also failed to meet the strict standards it desired in its judgments.

Indeed, even the legislation could not be easily adapted to the clear state necessities, since the legal members of the Reich Cabinet were very reluctant to recognize treason as a crime of conviction.

In all the discussions held in this context, he had repeatedly had to point out that there was no such thing as treason based on idealistic convictions. If one wanted to trace any crime at the level of treason back to certain idealistic inhibitions, it would only be that of conscientious objection to military service for religious reasons. However, it had to be pointed out to these individuals, who did not want to fight out of religious conviction, that they apparently wanted to eat what others had fought for.

that this was unacceptable in the name of a higher justice and that they therefore had to be left to starve. If they refrained from this and shot them, the so-called Bible Students,* 130 in number, this was due to his particular leniency. Incidentally, these 130 executions had an effect like a thunderstorm that cleared the atmosphere. Thousands of like-minded people, upon hearing the news of the executions, lost the courage to try to evade military service by citing various Bible passages.

Anyone who wants to wage a war successfully, and anyone who wants to guide a people through difficult times, must leave no doubt about one thing: that in these times anyone who actively or passively excludes themselves from the national community will be liquidated by the national community.

Anyone who deviates from this clear principle out of misguided leniency,

349 This refers to the “Jehovah’s Witnesses,” who, with their 640,000 members worldwide, had their headquarters in the USA (Brooklyn, NY) and, among other things, promoted conscientious objection to military service. They lost approximately 2,000 German members due to Nazi reprisals.

It cannot prevent the dissolution of the state, as we saw in their beginnings were observed at the time in a country like Sweden.

Since I was seated at the main table, I took the liberty of pointing out that we —young lawyers trained in the Berlin Court of Appeal district—had reservations about the black-and-white assessment of intellectual emigration, as we had encountered world-class physicians, lawyers (such as the criminologist Hans von Hentig?®), poets, musicians, physicists, and so on, for whom their Germanness was a genuine obligation, but for whom the German atmosphere had been completely poisoned by the harassment of local party dictators, making further intellectual work virtually impossible. To my delight, several gentlemen openly agreed with me.

During lunch, the conversation about the Spanish "Blue Division" deployed on the Eastern Front turned once again to Spain's internal political situation. Reich Leader Bormann remarked that, in his opinion, the increasingly apparent monarchist tendencies in Spain were being fostered, not least, by the Catholic Church. The leader confirmed this as quite possible and then elaborated:

The situation with the Catholic Church in Spain is no different from the Catholic Church in our country, and indeed from most churches in most countries. A church, in principle, if it can exert influence on the state regime, will only support or tolerate a regime that recognizes and acknowledges no other organization of the people besides the Church, and therefore relies on the Church as the sole governing body for the purpose of leading the people.

Without renouncing the inherent power struggle of any politically active church, the Catholic Church in Spain cannot endorse the current Spanish regime, which has created its own leadership organization for the Spanish people in the Falange. Therefore, there is only one way for the Falangists to reconcile with the Catholic Church: by limiting themselves to cultivating religious, that is, supernatural, ideas.

If the Church is allowed even the slightest influence on the leadership of the people and the orientation of the youth, it will want it completely, and one is mistaken if one believes that partial measures have made it an ally.

Because of its secular outlook and the political interests it consequently possessed, he believed that outbursts from the Catholic Church in Spain against the Franco regime were inevitable, thus bringing the threat of a new revolution very much into the realm of possibility. Spain might very soon have to pay with its blood for Franco's recognition of the Church as a power within the state and for the fact that, unlike Italy and Germany, he had unfortunately failed to bring about a truly comprehensive national revolution.

350 The world-famous criminologist Hans von Hentig, professor at the universities Kiel and Bonn, emigrated to Kansas City in the USA in 1936 and only returned to Germany in 1951.

351 The Spanish Traditionalist Falange and the Juntas of National Offensive-

Sindicalista was the single
party of the authoritarian Spanish government, founded in 1933 and led by
Caudillo General Franco from 1937 onwards.

Spain's Church,
Spain's real
People's leadership

361

The technology more sophisticated
Women as role models in the
political power struggle

362

145

June 7, 1942, evening
(Wolf's Lair)
During dinner, the boss was presented with a DNB report dated the 6th of the
month regarding the ban on the
Falange uniform at the Corpus Christi procession in Barcelona.

“DNB Announcement: Madrid, June 6: The Governor of Barcelona issued the
following decree a few days before Corpus
Christi: In order to provide the greatest possible support to the ecclesiastical
authorities and to guarantee order at all costs, all
participants in the Corpus Christi procession are strictly forbidden from
wearing the uniform of the Falange or the Falange militia,
or even any part of such a uniform. The Gauleiter and his honor guard are exempt
from this prohibition, as they have been expressly
authorized to do so beforehand.”

The report indicates that this ban was enforced by the nationalists through the
church authorities, as they had experienced several
clashes with supporters of the Falange, the officially recognized state party, a
few weeks prior. It is also noteworthy that the Madrid
newspaper "Arriba" opposes the uniform ban, stating that wearing the blue shirt
at all times is a matter of honor and that anyone who
defies it must be considered despicable.

The chief commented on the report, saying that one could see directly how the
Spanish state was hurtling towards new
catastrophes. Of all people, the priests and monarchists, who were also sworn
enemies of the German nationalist movement, had
joined forces in Spain to seize control of the people.

It should come as no surprise if one day a new civil war breaks out, in which the Falangists would have to join forces with the Reds to get rid of the clergy and monarchist rabble. It is only regrettable that the joint blood sacrifices of the Falangists, Fascists, and National Socialists in the last civil war did not bear better fruit. Unfortunately, in Spain, there is always someone willing to be used by the Church in its political dealings. One of these is the current Spanish Foreign Minister, Suner, whom he has observed with the utmost skepticism since their first meeting, even though our ambassador (Ambassador Eberhard von Stohrer), in a boundless misjudgment of the situation, has always portrayed him as Spain's greatest friend of Germany®'*.

If fascism was spared a second civil war, this is due in no small part to its success in uniting the Italian nation—originating in Rome—against the Church. Fascism also

352 This refers to the “Feast of Corpus Christi”, introduced by the Roman Catholic Church in 1264 in honor of the altar sacrament of the “Body of Christ”.

353 Ramon Serrano Suner, Franco's brother-in-law, was Spain's foreign minister from 1940 to 1942. Hitler first received him in Berlin on September 25, 1940.
Although Franco wanted the dispatch of his brother-in-law to be seen as an act of sympathy, Hitler distrusted this smooth-talking politician and his pro-German stance from the outset. He accused him of

He particularly criticized Spain's non-entry into the war and called him a "rebellious Jesuit".

354 Since Serrano Suner was branded a “friend of the Germans” in the press in Great Britain and the USA, Franco replaced him on September 6, 1942 – when Hitler’s war prospects began to become doubtful – with the “neutralist” General Francisco Gomez Jordana

and Souza.

From the beginning, a clear distinction was drawn between what belonged to the Church and what belonged to the Fascist Party. When the Church refused to recognize the Fascist youth legislation, the Fascists ruthlessly broke up all processions from Rome to southern Italy, thus forcing the Church to capitulate within three days.

Italian history teaches us that Italians have a much more realistic attitude towards the Church than the Spanish, and unfortunately also...

many Germans. There is a certain tragedy in the fact that — when the popes They had been "battered" from Rome by the Italians — and German emperors had repeatedly been willing to restore order in the Vatican.

He was honest enough to admit that he, too, had been on the verge of bringing order to church affairs. He had, in fact, attempted to rectify the unclear situation within the Protestant Church by appointing an imperial bishop. However, looking at Spain today, he was glad that his efforts had been in vain and that Providence had once again allowed "one of its mistakes to fail." For who could guarantee...

that the Reich Bishop hadn't at some point drunk "Schmuli" with the Pope at Germany's expense?!

In 1933, Hitler merged the 28 Protestant regional churches into the "German Evangelical Church" and, on September 27, 1933, had the naval chaplain Ludwig Müller elected "Reich Bishop" by the Church National Synod.

He had been a naval chaplain to the fleet in Flanders and Turkey during World War I.

He was the recipient of many war decorations. After World War I, he became a naval chaplain in Wilhelmshaven, and from 1926, a military district chaplain in Königsberg, where he served as a "Führer". of the German Christians" in 1933 after Hitler's rise to power, he became "State Bishop of Prussia". As "Reich Bishop" he forfeited Hitler's sympathies because he did not

He succeeded in creating a nationally conscious "German Reich Church". Müller, born in Gütersloh (Westphalia) in 1883, committed suicide in 1943.

How skillfully the Church, especially the Catholic Church, understands how to... He experienced the attempt to ingratiate himself with the holder of political power by giving him a harmless appearance and trying to curry favor during the first visit of Bishop Bertram (Adolf Cardinal Bertram, Archbishop of Breslau) after the takeover of power.

Bertram, in his address, conveyed the humble greetings of the Church in such a solemn manner that, had one not experienced it firsthand, one might have believed that no National Socialist had ever been excluded from the Church, persecuted, or disturbed in his final rest because of his convictions.

With such humble posturing, the Church had always crept into power and ingratiated itself with the German emperors, starting with Charlemagne. Its technique was that of cunning women who initially acted obediently to gain a certain degree of trust from their husbands, then gradually tightened their grip, and finally held the reins so firmly that the man had to dance entirely to their will. With some diplomatic skill, such women sometimes even managed—just as the Catholic Church did with the German emperors—to make their husbands feel like subjects rather than objects in their actions, despite being led by the nose.

A few days ago, the church acquired a new piece of this kind-

Switzerland as a protecting power. Papen's diplomacy, report &

Trier attempted to obtain permission. The episcopate of Bohemia and Moravia had requested permission to hold a bell tolling ceremony and a requiem mass for SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich. However, he indicated to them that it would have been better if they had prayed in time for the preservation of the Deputy Reich Protector's life.

The following questions were raised later in the table conversation:

Switzerland: Hitler said: although today our protecting power, it would again be the smallest power in this war and would achieve nothing if we could not make our wishes conveyed through it heard by

pointing to the prisoners of war in our hands.

As Hitler reported at dinner on October 7, 1941, Churchill had rejected Hitler's offer to exchange 1,100 severely wounded British
soldiers for 369
severely wounded German soldiers, 66 women and children interned in Great Britain, and 200

from
to exchange British internees in Persia. Hitler then ordered further exchange negotiations – for example, regarding the approximately
60,000 British
prisoners of war in German-

country against the 3,000 German prisoners of war in Great Britain plus the The 13,000 Germans interned by the British worldwide — should be avoided in principle.

b) Encryption: Hitler referred to von Papen. Because von Papen lost the receipt case for secret telegrams, he had delivered approximately 5,000 agents to the gallows in the USA.

As a former military attaché in Washington, von Papen lost his life on the return journey in 1916. After returning to Germany, he was placed in British quarantine and brought with him the suitcase full of receipts, which he believed he had to take home to document his expenses in the USA.

c) Diplomatic reports: In 1933/1934, according to Hitler, the reports from the Foreign Office were abysmal and always had the same gist: that we weren't allowed to do anything. One day he'd had enough and asked the gentlemen how we were supposed to accomplish anything if we did nothing.

The reports were also linguistically beyond reproach. Yet, as Houston Stewart Chamberlain once said, the German language is the most valuable and beautiful for thinkers.

German lessons' dd) German language: It is therefore no wonder that the German

Language is so difficult for foreigners to learn. Speaking good German is a matter of hearing. For example, when referring to warships, one says "Der König" (The King), "Die Bayern" (The Bavarians), and "Die Deutschland" (The Germany) simply to be easier on the ear.

When he thinks back to his German lessons at school, he still has to chuckle at his teacher, who always explained that "he, Hitler, would never learn to write a letter correctly, never learn to speak a sentence correctly."

The teacher had apparently written quite randomly in their notebooks.

355 This refers to the British cultural philosopher and son-in-law of Richard Wagner,
Houston Stewart
Chamberlain.

He had splattered red ink around. He had marked his work when he formed a sentence like: "An eagle circles above the battlefield,"
and he had marked his comrade's work when he wrote: "An eagle circles above the battlefield." When they both pointed this out to
the teacher after class, he then insulted them, calling them insolent brats.

When the boss then demanded the dispatches and Envoy Hewel pulled an A.-A. (Foreign Office) message from the breast
pocket of his uniform coat and reached across the table so that it practically “sailed” across the table,

The boss said: "In a republican-democratic state, no government councilor would be allowed to do that to his superior, which is
what happened in [the context of the previous sentence].

That's quite possible for us. There, such a sheet would always have to come from a file folder.
and which in turn is taken out of a leather bag.

Envoy, later ambassador Walter Hewel (1904–1945) participated in the Hitler Putsch of 1923, was imprisoned with Hitler in Landsberg

Fortress, then spent ten years as a merchant in Indonesia, and upon his return in 1937 became Hitler's liaison to the Foreign Office. Since Hewel
married only shortly before the end of the war, the alleged constant amorous pursuits of this jovial, Rhineland bachelor were a virtually inexhaustible source of entertainment, curiosity, and amusement for Hitler.

After reading the paper, he then threw it back to Hewel in the same way, smiling.

146 8.6. 1942 evening (In the Führer's special train. On the journey from the FHQu «Wolfsschanze» to Berlin.)
During dinner, the boss looked at some photographs of Reich Youth Leader Axmann with youth group leaders from Norway, Denmark, Holland, and so on. He explained:

It is excellent that Axmann participated in this war as a front-line soldier. The arm he lost in the process can only enhance his reputation as a role model for young people.

Axmann's reputation at the front and the idealism of the Hitler Youth were incredibly exploited by Hitler, Göring, and Goebbels after the proclamation of "Total War." At the Nazi Party rallies, Hitler had given the 8-million-strong organization of German youth (as of 1942) the following guiding principles:

"The German boy must be slim and slender,

swift as a greyhound, tough as leather and hard as Krupp steel.

He must learn to endure hardship, to bear criticism and injustice, to be reliable,
discreet, obedient, decent and loyal...

The goal of female education

She is undeniably destined to be the next German mother...»
In their readiness to serve their people and fatherland, the boys and girls were

accordingly enthusiastic about all kinds of physical exercise and every possible development of their mental and intellectual capacities in the youth organizations created for them by Hitler. However, what had been popularized as a mere educational tool for young people was repurposed in the "Total War" as a military replacement organization. From February 11, 1943, boys aged 13 and older were drafted as "Luftwaffe auxiliaries."

Ceremonial at the
“Führer” sign

A supranational
Slogan, requirement of European unity:

Germany

School and youth movement as
instruments of popular education

366

Boys were drafted into the home anti-aircraft artillery and civil defense, while girls of the same age were assigned as "Wehrmacht auxiliaries" for the
office services of the army, navy, and air force. By 1945, these "auxiliaries" had become actual infantrymen, tank destroyers, snipers, gunners, and so on. They were even trained for air service: the "Volksjäger," the single-engine Heinkel He 162 jet aircraft manufactured by the
SS, were intended to
serve them as kamikaze death planes; however, they only reached series production in late autumn 1944. In the final battle for
Berlin in March and April
1945, Hitler didn't even hesitate to conscript thousands of boys as young as 12 to defend the S-Bahn ring.

to use and, at his award ceremony, to these children on March 20, 1945 to shout out in the Reich Chancellery garden: “You must be the center of our national resistance. This war of annihilation no longer allows for bourgeois
standards. There is no turning back. There is only victory or destruction. Despite all the gravity of the times, I am convinced that we will achieve victory
in this
struggle!”

Axmann's wartime deployment will also leave its mark on foreign youth.

He greatly welcomed Axmann's efforts to increasingly open the youth in Germanic countries to National Socialism and Germanic thought. For
when young people are won over to an idea, it acts like leaven. They promote and spread that idea, uninfluenced by the actions of their elders.

Even among the Danish people, the old guard could do as they pleased; the adherents of the Germanic ideology, feeling themselves to be representatives of the same racial core, were steadily gaining ground. By systematically working towards this development, he was slowly undermining the old King of Denmark (King Christian X of Denmark) by stealing his people, just as he had once slowly but surely alienated the people of Austria from the Dollfuss-Schuschnigg regime.

Just as Bismarck had repeatedly steered the Bavarians, the Prussians, and so on toward the German idea, so too must the Germanic peoples of continental Europe be systematically guided toward the Germanic ideal. He even considered it good to support this endeavor by renaming-

to give a particularly lasting boost to the renaming of the imperial capital Berlin to "Germania". For the name "Germania" for the imperial capital in its new, representative form was suitable to create a feeling of belonging despite the great geographical distance between every member of the Germanic racial core and this capital.

The fact that such a renaming of Berlin also poses no technical difficulties is demonstrated by the Germanization of Gdynia to Gotenhafen and the renaming of Lodz to Litzmannstadt.

At dinner, the headmaster explained that the school, like the press, was an instrument of public education. Therefore, private property interests should have absolutely no influence on its direction and direction.

However, schools are not sufficient as an educational tool for young people, because they primarily focus on the academic performance of young people.

He therefore additionally created the Hitler Youth and placed it under the bold motto that youth should be led by youth.

He thus achieved the goal of ensuring that young people, even at an early age, were already looking for those

Those who "become troublemakers," that is, those who emerge as potential ringleaders, are vetted. In addition to the teacher's assessment, which more or less focuses on a person's precise knowledge, the Hitler Youth also incorporates an assessment by the youth leadership, which places decisive emphasis on character traits, such as camaraderie, toughness, courage, bravery, and youthful leadership skills.

The effectiveness of schools and the Hitler Youth as educational instruments was a question of the selection of youth educators.
In selecting our youth leadership corps within the Hitler Youth and in shaping the teaching staff in the school system, it had to be assumed that young people expected a lifelong role model from their Hitler Youth leader and their teacher, much like the teachers at the Gymnasium had been for the youth of classical Greece, both intellectually and physically.

Since young people aged 10/12 to 16/17 are most enthusiastic and exhibit a very strong idealism, they are particularly in need of...

These years required a particularly large number of suitable leaders; for only they could guarantee an education whose objective was

uniformly clear.

He found the porcelain figures by the sculptor Ottmar Obermaier exemplary, which he admired during visits to the SS porcelain

manufactory in Allach near Munich—an official SS factory that existed only from 1937 to 1944—and from which he purchased
the "Fencer" for his
collection. It was also his gift to higher-ranking officials.

SS leader.

Hitler envisioned the ideal male Hitler Youth as a Hitler Youth figure like the wooden sculpture "The Drummer" presented to Bavarian Prime

Minister Siebert by the municipality of Oberammergau in 1934: not a miniature soldier and not

Muster-
not a student, but a healthy, fresh, idealistic type full of optimism, zest for life and drive.

What the past system had done to the youth was made particularly clear to him by a report on the conditions in Baden.

It was stated that, at the time of the takeover, the fragmentation of youth education had already progressed so far that schools had separate restrooms for Protestant and Catholic children. The pervasive poison that such a fragmentation of youth education had instilled in the minds of young people apparently escaped the attention of the then-ruling government.

Children's capacity for feeling is most pronounced during these developmental years. Like many leading party members, they were first drawn to the ideas of the National Socialist movement by their children. In countless cases, young people, inspired by National Socialist ideology, first won over their mothers and, with their help, eventually their fathers to the Nazi Party.

with.

It is therefore particularly important in the field of education to awaken and strengthen teachers' understanding of the needs of young people. When considering the future of teaching, one must not overlook those who, due to their aptitudes or previous professional experience, are primarily suited for the education of young people.

political organization or private

Influence of the

368

Press

suitable. He was thinking primarily of the woman and the Wehrmacht surrenderers.

Long-serving career soldiers (usually with a 12-year military service obligation) were entitled to a civilian pension (i.e., a civil service

position or start-up capital for a self-employed career as a craftsman, businessman, etc.). They were called surrenderers.

In his opinion, female teachers and those who are willing to give up teaching altogether would be ideal for elementary school subjects. However, they shouldn't be made stupid through excessive training, i.e., over-brainwashing, but rather only given the knowledge absolutely necessary for elementary education. After all, no teacher

who spends their entire life in a farming village
needs an academic education.

However, those teachers who prove themselves particularly capable deserve opportunities for advancement. One shouldn't expect a mentally sharp officer to spend his entire life training recruits, as he might otherwise burn out. Similarly, proven teachers must be given the opportunity to access further educational opportunities and not be condemned to teaching elementary subjects forever. In particular, their advancement to teaching at secondary schools must be facilitated under all circumstances.

When Reich Leader Bormann pointed out that due to the teacher shortage in Warthe-Gau has proven necessary to train the personnel for the Ele-

Regarding the proposal to further shorten the teaching load for teachers designated for mentee
instruction beyond the level applied in the Ostmark (Austria), the head confirmed that he had no objections to this
for the reasons stated. Those who felt called to higher education among these teachers would naturally
take advantage of the freedom to pursue further training. However, anyone who demonstrated their
suitability for teaching at secondary or higher schools should be assured that the state would pave the way for
them to further their education, and if necessary, to university studies.

During dinner, on the drive to Berlin, the boss brought up the issue of working in different departments.

it would not be acceptable, for example, that in every ministry

or that a separate press and propaganda apparatus be established in any other top central office. That was what the Propaganda
Ministry and the Press Department of the Reich government were for. He was setting a good example with his Reich Chancellery by
not having established a special apparatus for press and propaganda matters there either. Nevertheless, he could immediately carry
out anything he wanted to do in this area. Even while traveling, he could issue instructions from any train station that the public should
be prepared the following morning, through the press, radio, and so on, for any political idea, such as that of German-Russian
understanding.

Only by consolidating all press and propaganda activities into one agency is unified control of the press possible.

However, unified press control is a prerequisite for the press to gain public trust and thus have the impact of a popular narrative.

an educational instrument. For only a controlled press retains that abundance. spared from contradictions in news material, in the portrayal of political, cultural and other contexts, which make her ridiculous in the
eyes of the population, shake her reputation as a herald of truth and forfeit the trust necessary for the formation of public opinion.

How little understanding the so-called national circles had for these matters was demonstrated to him as early as 1920
during a dispute with the editor of the "Eiserne Blätter", Pastor Traub.

When he had clearly and unequivocally demonstrated to Pastor Traub that freedom of the press had to disappear in favor of uniform press
control,
since freedom of the press was nothing more than a license to spread Jewish

outrages, the pastor practically doubled over with misgivings. The mindset of the so-called "nationalists" of Pastor Traub's ilk was therefore correctly characterized by Dietrich Eckart when he declared that the "Iron Pages" should be called "Tin Pages," because otherwise one would have to publish a family magazine like "The Garden Arbor" under a title like "A Call Resounds Like Thunder."

The so-called "nationalists" have never grasped just how incredibly important the press is as a tool for civic education. Yet there are very few tools for civic education as important as the press.

He, at least, places the press on the same level as, for example, the school system and therefore takes the position, with regard to the press as with regard to the school system, that private property interests should in no way be decisive for its direction and orientation.

As reported by «Faedrelandet», Danish volunteers from Copenhagen, DNB representative, July 1, 1942, reported on today's encounter with our platoon in letters home... (excerpt):

"It was pure chance that we—that is, the front-line transport of a detachment of the Danish Freikorps—stopped at the small station right next to the Führer's train. When Hitler heard that we were Danish volunteers, he had us all called over to his carriage to chat with us. As if we were old comrades, he spoke to us about everything. I even spoke with him myself. He is incredibly engaging. It was a truly powerful experience. Most of us couldn't sleep that night because we had to think about and talk about what we had experienced."

According to a DNB representative — Copenhagen, July 9, 1942 — one of the Danish volunteers who has now arrived in Copenhagen tells more details in «Faedrelandet» (excerpt):

"We stopped, summoned by an officer to the Führer's train, in front of the compartment window where Hitler stood smiling and waving, surrounded by his staff, who were grouped at the other windows of the carriage. Hitler was in

in a radiant mood. Those who had met him before later said that they had never seen the German leader looking better than then, despite the

356 Pastor Gottfried Traub was a member of the Weimar National Assembly in 1919/20 as a German nationalist and participated in the Kapp Putsch in 1920.

Meeting with Danish volunteers

369

Failed Railway attack

370

immense responsibility resting on his shoulders. After the introductory question of what kind of countrymen we were, and the volunteers' reply that we were Danes, the leader said: "Excellent, so I have the Germanic world before me. I know that your brave leader has fallen. But I have also heard that the Danish Freikorps fought bravely and honorably.

And I hope that you will do the same, together with your comrades who are lying outside." After that, the leader continued talking with some volunteers who were standing closest to his window. He asked about

Their age, their family names, the number of their children, the length of their service in the Freikorps Denmark, and much else. The conversation lasted 22 minutes. The Führer recounted what the volunteers' comrades had accomplished at the front during the winter, how arduous their task had been, and when the departure signal was given, he concluded with the wish, "All the best!", which the volunteers answered with a thunderous "Sieg Heil!" That was... a historic encounter. We spoke of nothing else for several days. The good humor of the German Führer and our Supreme Commander had infected us all and inspired each of us with the thought of giving our utmost in the fight for this man and the new Europe he was building. With this thought, we continued our journey to the front.

The Führer's train was delayed because Hitler had suddenly ordered a change of route. Apparently, he had once again been seized by his "sixth"

Sinn warned. As I learned from the military adjutants on the morning of the 9th, the originally planned route had been torn up at one point — as indicated by a report that had just come in.

The assassination attempt against Hitler by General Staff Colonel Claus Graf Schenk von Stauffenberg on July 20, 1944, also failed due to Hitler's so-called "sixth sense".

Since July 20th was a hot summer day, Hitler did not hold the situation briefing in the "situation bunker," where there would only have been fatalities, but rather in
the guest barracks of the FHQOu "Wolf's Lair," moving the start time forward from 1 p.m. to 12:30 p.m.

was
This disrupted the assassins' schedule, and, unaware of its contents (the bomb), had Stauffenberg's briefcase, which was distracting him at
work, moved to the
opposite side of the table leg. Thus, Hitler was neither among the three dead nor among the nine seriously injured meeting participants when the bomb exploded. Hitler
escaped with ruptured eardrums, skin wounds, and a torn uniform, so well that he was able to receive Mussolini again at the nearby train station by 3:30 p.m. The
military actions planned simultaneously in Berlin by Stauffenberg's resistance fighters also failed because Hitler, Keitel, and
Dr.

Goebbels, using FHQu telephone lines running through the OKW/Berlin-Bendlerstrasse headquarters but apparently ignored by the assassins, took

countermeasures and tasked them with a recently transferred front-line officer, Knight's Cross recipient Major Otto Ernst Remer, who was not privy to the

assassins' plans. Hitler then ordered those responsible, insofar as they had not already been dismissed on the 20th...

Those who had been summarily executed in July were to be handed over to the People's Court for trial. Including accomplices and sympathizers, nearly 5,000 people are believed to
have been executed. The military leader of the resistance movement was

the former Chief of the General Staff, Colonel General Ludwig Beck, the civilian

head of the former

Reich Prize Commissioner and Leipzig Mayor Carl Goerdeler, both of whom

They wanted to save the German Reich from Hitler's reckless actions at the last minute.
wur-
He was supported by military personnel, especially general staff officers and staff of the spy chief, Admiral Canaris, by clergymen of both denominations, by
various nobles and diplomats, by former trade unionists, by social democrats, and by some intellectuals. The patriotism of all these men
foundered on the fact that

Churchill and Roosevelt did not offer them a negotiated peace (instead of Germany's unconditional surrender) in the negotiations for Hitler's removal—which had been ongoing since 1942—and therefore they could not gain wider support. Nevertheless, they have a crucial historical merit: without their existence, the remnant of Germany would never have so quickly returned to the West after World War II.

The family of peoples on our planet "Earth" was resumed and rebuilt as quickly as it actually happened.

My stay at this small train station in the east was interesting because the Führer and Reich Leader Bormann tasked me with getting Minister Meissner to them in Berlin by train telephone as quickly as possible. Despite various difficulties, it took less than five minutes before the Führer was already on the phone with Meissner in the study of his salon car.

148 9.6.1942 noon (Reich Chancellery)

Hitler was pleased with the vigor of the two old gentlemen who sat to his left and right at the meal and whom he surreptitiously glanced at again and again: Reich Treasurer Schwarz and Reich Postal Minister Ohnesorge.

Dr. Ohnesorge's "Reichspost Research Institute" in Berlin-Lichterfelde, where—parallel to an unsuccessful team of professors—a prototype of the German "uranium bomb" was actually being developed to the point of being ready for construction, was visited by Hitler during his stays in Berlin. Dr. Ohnesorge did not even allow Hitler's accompanying military adjutant to tour the research facilities. Ohnesorge, born in 1872, was a master of secrecy. During World War I, he had been head of the telegraph directorate at the Great Headquarters. After the war, he worked at various institutions...

Having worked in the regional postal directorates, he became president of the Reich Postal Central Office in 1929. Berlin-Tempelhof and State Secretary in 1933, Reich Minister in the Reich Postal Ministry in 1937. A mathematician and physicist by training, he had made numerous inventions as an electrical and electronics specialist, many of which were adopted worldwide (e.g., long-distance cable telephony based on the four-wire circuit).

Hitler, who had known him since 1920, admired the taciturn man for his ability

to consistently develop practically applicable results from his own and his colleagues' inventions. Among Ohnesorge's colleagues at the Reich Research Institute were such luminaries as the atomic physicist Baron Manfred Ohnesorge.

from Ardenne. The uranium reactor in Kummersdorf fell into Soviet hands in 1945. One kilogram of uranium-235 developed the explosive force of 20,000 tons of chemical explosive. The Americans detonated the prototype of their first atomic bomb on July 16, 1943, at the Alamogordo test site in New Mexico.

The boss mentioned calling on all Germans living in Paris to Weekend exercises by the residents' fire brigade are extremely welcome.

Value. Countless departments that had unnecessarily opened up there now suddenly consider their tasks fulfilled.

Weekend exercises
for rear-echelon soldiers

371

The politeness of youth

Rubbish
Desert victories

372

The boss then went on to comment on the "cultural" views of American so-called cultural films, which allow
the First Lady of the USA, Mrs. Roosevelt, to appear as a mannequin.

149 10.6.1942 noon

Munich, «Osteria»
Professor Troost complained that young people today behaved rather rudely on the tram. The boss replied that it wasn't possible to mold
all young people into his ideal overnight. However, he added that young people at the National Political Institutes of Education
and Adolf Hitler Schools were being educated according to his views, and their education would naturally serve as a model for
the education of other young people.

Furthermore, he had an animated conversation with Winifred Wagner's second daughter and son
Wolfgang. Hitler stated that Wolfgang was particularly well-suited to musically manage the legacy of
his grandfather Richard Wagner, just as his brother Wieland promised to one day do so successfully in technical
matters.

150 22.6.1942 noon

(Reich Chancellery Berlin)
At lunch, Dr. Goebbels brought up General Rommel. He explained that generals like von Brauchitsch,
Rundstedt, and so on did not enjoy nearly the same popularity as Rommel and Dietl. If the press ever fell
silent about men like von Brauchitsch, Rundstedt, and so forth, they would very soon be virtually

forgotten by the general public as well. Rommel and Dietl, on the other hand, possessed a reputation that had made their names synonymous with the most successful German soldiers in the eyes of the population. This was even more pronounced in Rommel's case than in Dietl's.

Field Marshal Erwin Rommel (1891–1944) was a colonel and commander of the Führer Headquarters' "Special Train" at the outbreak of war. He was therefore particularly familiar with Hitler from their daily collaboration during the Polish campaign; Rommel's standing within the Führer Headquarters corresponded to his international fame. Nevertheless, on October 14, Hitler forced him to resign.

He committed suicide in 1944 because not only had he strongly urged an immediate end to the war in mid-1944, but – according to documents that unfortunately fell into Hitler's hands – he had also supported the "resistance movement Beck, Goerdeler, Stauffenberg" and had even planned Hitler's arrest and trial.

Colonel General Eduard Dietl (1890-1944) was an old acquaintance of Hitler's from the Munich fighting. Like him, he led his 3rd Mountain Division,

consisting of 1,800 mountain troops and 3,000 sailors whose ships had sunk, with inadequate equipment.

357 Generalfeldmarschall Gerd von Rundstedt (1875 to 1953) was victorious commander-in-chief of army groups in Poland, France and Russia in the years 1939, 1940 and 1941.

On March 15, 1942, Hitler appointed him Commander-in-Chief West in France, despite his advanced age, in order to prevent an invasion by the Anglo-Americans that was already expected in 1942.

Combat equipment against 20,000 Allied soldiers at Narvik, securing the Swedish iron ore railway there with a daily throughput of 40,000 tons, and, moreover, with the 20th Mountain Army, also ensuring the protection of Finnish Petsamo nickel and its transport to Germany – this was, even for Hitler, an unparalleled military achievement. Thus, Dietl became the first soldier of the German Wehrmacht to be awarded the Oak Leaves to the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross. Hitler's attempt to conquer the ice-free port of Murmansk (USSR), located 100 km from Petsamo due to an extension of the Gulf Stream, along with the Murmansk-Leningrad railway and road, using Dietl's two mountain divisions, failed. He only advanced as far as the...

Liza (45 km before Murmansk) Dietl's men, lacking Stukas, tanks and heavy artillery, were unable to withstand the extreme climatic conditions (tundra, resembling a moonscape without trees or bushes, for three months in the summer).

(swelteringly hot, with polar temperatures around minus 30 degrees Celsius the rest of the year) and fighting against the Soviet elite troops. From spring 1942 onwards, Dietl's polar front became frozen. Murmansk remained intact for American aid deliveries to the USSR. In the first year of the US-Russia aid program alone, 19 convoys carrying 3,032 aircraft

landed
there.
4,048 tanks, 320,000 military vehicles—more than the entire German Wehrmacht had available for the war in Russia at the start of
the Eastern Campaign. The
fact that Finland's Marshal Mannerheim, under British and American pressure, blocked Dietl's renewed plans to capture Murmansk from mid-1942
onward
could not change Hitler's mind.

Because after the expected German blitzkrieg against the USSR degenerated into a years-long fight between Germans and Russians, Mannerheim
wanted to subdue Finland.

to prevent a final break with the USA and Great Britain under all circumstances, which Hitler attributed not only to his Finnish patriotism but also to his membership in Freemasonry. To Hitler's great regret,

Dietl
died in 1944 when his plane crashed in the Alps on the return flight from Graz to Finland after a meeting with him at the Berghof.

The boss commented that Dietl was popular not only in Germany, but especially in Finland. However, if Rommel was even more in
the public eye than Dietl in Germany, this was due to two main reasons:

a) the majority of our people are now so well informed about the background of the war that they are delighted by every single victory
over England,

b) As Dr. Goebbels quite rightly observes, the English themselves have engaged in an outrageous propaganda campaign
for Rommel, hoping that by highlighting Rommel they can more easily explain their defeats to their own people.

Furthermore, Rommel's ability was, of course, beyond any doubt. "Even at the beginning of this offensive," he had predicted the
course of the advance to the sea and the attack on Tobruk with almost photographic accuracy.

He had also pointed out at the time that the English would surely fall into his trap and allow themselves to be shot down in a seemingly
favorable, but German anti-aircraft triangular area.

Furthermore, Rommel's victories were made possible by the fact that we recognized early on that the desert war would be
a war of engines against engines.

358 North Africa Offensive of Rommel's Panzer Army of 26 May 1942.
359 Rommel's victory at Tobruk (Cyrenaica) on June 21, 1942.

The Volkswagen

Reason in the
occupied territory

If the opposing side completely misjudged the conditions of desert warfare, it was because they had false ideas about the possibilities of motor vehicles in desert terrain. As so often in the history of warfare, some general staff officer—untainted by any practical experience—put forward a thesis that was accepted unconditionally, like gospel. The thesis was: A motor vehicle could only travel on roads in desert terrain. Since he had always advocated testing such theories in practice, he had the necessary trials conducted with Volkswagen. The Volkswagens, which are now proving so outstanding in the African war, quickly convinced him of the absolute incorrectness of this thesis.

The Volkswagen proved its worth under the climatic conditions of North Africa as well as under those of North, Central and South Russia, despite the local,

Despite the disastrous road conditions by Western standards, the Volkswagen performed so exceptionally well that Marshal Rommel in Africa, as well as Hitler's marshals in Russia, preferred the Volkswagen as a military vehicle (Kübelwagen) for journeys where time and absolute reliability were crucial. The Volkswagens cost only 990 Reichsmarks ex-works.

Its fuel consumption was 6.5 liters per 100 km.

The Volkswagens, he asserted, were—based on their wartime experiences—the cars of the future. The sheer speed with which these Volkswagens roared up the Obersalzberg, buzzing around and overtaking his large Mercedes cars like bumblebees, was impressive. He believed that, with a design incorporating all wartime experience, the Volkswagen would be the quintessential European car after the war, especially since its air cooling system would allow for unrestricted use even in winter. He envisioned annual production figures of one to one and a half million Volkswagens.

151 22.6.1942 evening (Reich Chancellery)
At dinner in the Reich Chancellery, Dr. Goebbels reported that hardly any general was as convinced of the importance of propaganda as Rommel. This fact, too, testified to how intellectually open-minded and modern a general he was in the best sense of the word. Following a war correspondent's report on the capture of Tobruk, the evening radio broadcast about the progress of the Afrika Korps and the announcement of Rommel's promotion to Field Marshal was heard.

In conclusion, the chief said he did not believe that an army like the British Afrika Korps could be maintained after it had suffered nothing but defeats for three years.

The field marshals of the Third Reich were not military leaders with unlimited power. their own competencies. They only had special operational powers and were regarding the general line to Hitler's – usually very detailed – instructions

bound. This proved particularly detrimental wherever defensive warfare was required, since Hitler, as a typical representative of offensive military thinking, was far too inflexible for defensive warfare. Consider the British-American

I see the invasion of France on June 5th/6th, 1944, and the Soviet major offensive against Army Group Center on our

Eastern Front on June 22nd,
1944.

There was an Imperial Marshal who was titled "Imperial Field Marshal"
which corresponded to a situation that had only occurred once before in German history, in the person of...
of
Prince Eugene of Savoy (1663 to 1736), the conqueror of the Turks. Furthermore
Hitler created 20 field marshals for the army and air force. They were
Thus, holders of the highest German general rank, awarded for life, remained active until their last breath and had their
own adjutant until death.
The Field Marshal of the I., born in 1849 and only dying in 1943, was one such example.

World

War II veteran August von Mackensen, even at the age of 90, was constantly being briefed by the OKW (High Command of the Armed Forces) on military matters.

to orient the course of the war. In total, German military history before the Third Reich only included about 100 field marshals; the first is considered
to be the "Generaloberst-Feldhauptmann" Duke Albrecht von Wallenstein (1583 to 1634).

Finally, there were two admirals of the navy who were equal in rank to the field marshal, the "Grand Admirals"
Raeder and Dönitz.

The marshal's batons of the field marshals, grand admirals, and the Reichsmarschall were—made according to Hitler's designs—jewels
of German goldsmithing. Crafted from gold, platinum, and diamonds, they were made by Germany's leading goldsmiths of
the time. The last
marshal's baton—never issued—was that of Field Marshal Ferdinand Schörner. Its top and bottom knobs were made of fire gold, the
shaft of
crimson coronation velvet, and the symbols of the Germanic imperial ideal and German soldiery—the imperial eagle on an oak
wreath with a
swastika and the Iron Cross—were worked in relief in gold and platinum, their edges inlaid with diamonds.

The conversation then turned to the Serbian insurgency movements," and the
The boss explained:

Where Bulgarians, familiar with Balkan conditions, were stationed, there was peace. Even where SS divisions or police forces,
whose energetic crackdown was widely known, were stationed, public safety and order were maintained. However, where German
Landsturm troops were stationed, the situation was already worse, and where the Italians were present...

They said there was complete disorder. He saw this as proof of his long-held view that reason in rebellious areas is always inversely
proportional to the humanity of the method.

Where train derailments or assassinations occurred, where enemy paratroopers (such as the Heydrich assassins) were being
housed, and so on, the mayor had to be shot, the men taken away, or in more serious cases also shot, and their wives transferred
to concentration camps.

The Reichsführer SS reported that such methods had also been used to identify Heydrich's murderers. The threat of shooting all
relatives of the accomplices—not only their wives and children, but also their parents—had led to the discovery of the culprits.

360 The most dangerous were the communist Serbian partisan divisions of 120,000 to 150,000 men under the command of the former k.k.
sergeant and later
marshal Josip Broz Tito, the current President of Yugoslavia.

361 This refers to the destruction of the village of Lidice near Kladno on June 10, 1942, where the assassins had hidden after the attack.

Fast and sharp
Access opposite
Coup and coup attempts

Invasion and
General Staff Theories

376

The chief continued: It is the unconditional duty of the state to intervene. As long as the state takes action, it is stronger than any troublemaker.

Because it had a tightly organized body behind it. Proof of this view was the handling of the Röhm case. The attempted coup was extinguished like a small flame because the putschists didn't even have firm control over the SA.

Captain Ernst Röhm (1887–1934) belonged to the Freikorps Epp in 1919, which liberated Munich from the communist Soviet government. He was then transferred to the Munich Group Command of the German Reichswehr as head of the supply and equipment department. He provided substantial support to the DAP and later the NSDAP in their development using Wehrmacht resources, participated in the Beer Hall Putsch of 1923, and in 1924 continued to lead the banned SA as the paramilitary organization "Frontbann." Also in 1923, he went to Bolivia as a military advisor and lieutenant colonel, as Hitler intended to establish the newly founded SA not as a paramilitary organization, but as a party institution (i.e., an

"ideological force"). Recalled to Germany by a telegram from Hitler in 1930, he assumed de facto leadership of the SA as "SA Chief of Staff" under Hitler's designation as "Supreme SA Leader." In 1933, he had SA leaders and non-commissioned officers trained as officers and non-commissioned officers at

special schools and began systematically arming them in 1934 in order to bring them into line with the professional army of the German Reichswehr as a "people's army." Reichswehr Minister von Blomberg and the chiefs of the army and navy therefore appointed Hitler directly in April 1934, and from May 1934 onward, with the involvement of Reich President Field Marshal von Hindenburg, he appointed him.

Ultimatum: to stop the "coordination" of the Reichswehr by Röhm's SA and to immediately relieve the SA of all military functions; otherwise, the Reich President would proclaim a "state of emergency" in the Reich and, excluding Hitler, order the Reichswehr to cease operations—as in 1923/24 under

Colonel General Hans

von Seeckt – was granted the “executive power to secure the Reich against internal dangers”.

Since Röhm did not voluntarily withdraw from his position in meetings with Hitler and Goebbels

was dissuaded from the Gleichschaltung (coordination) plans of the Reichswehr, and the chief of the

Army Command, Colonel General Werner Freiherr von Fritsch, to remove him from the
Officers' Association

After expelling the SA and placing the entire army on alert on June 23, 1934, Hitler arrested Röhm at the SA leadership conference that Röhm had unilaterally scheduled for June 30, 1934, in Bad Wiessee and had him and his closest associates shot by the SS, who had been transported to Munich by the Reichswehr.

Regarding the Röhm Putsch, Economics Minister Funk told me one evening in his special car on the way to East Berlin: When he, Funk – who was hunting in the Schorfheide at the time – had received Hitler's order by telephone to inform the elderly Field Marshal and Reich President of the suppression of the Röhm revolt in 1934, and had then given him a corresponding lecture, Hindenburg's answer in his deep bass voice was: Whoever wants to make history must also be able to let blood flow.

When the topic of the problem of an English invasion came up, the boss said:

The English have three options for this: in Norway, in Holland, and in Spain.

If they were to do business in Spain, they could easily find themselves sliding into a new Spanish civil war.

Holland is likely to be a tough nut to crack for them because Rundstedt's Chief of the General Staff, General Zeitzler, is there – as well as on the Atlantic coast – like a Hummel buzzes back and forth, thereby preventing the danger of our troops there becoming lethargic due to lack of enemy contact.

Norway, however, must be secured with the utmost care. The claims in reference works that landing opportunities are severely limited throughout the archipelago are unreliable. The British landing in Åndalsnes back then already proved that.

In reality, the Anglo-American invasion did not begin until June 6, 1944, in Normandy, northern France. Under the protection of 14,621 aircraft and 2,371 warships, 619,000 Allied soldiers were landed at the Orne estuary, the Calvados coast, and the Cotentin Peninsula by 4,126 landing craft and 2,316 transport aircraft. They brought 93,000 vehicles and 218,000 tons of supplies.

They brought war materiel. The initial landing phase cost them 116,000 casualties. Nevertheless, despite the valiant resistance of the two German defensive divisions and two intervention divisions, the invasion was a success from the outset.

primarily due to the material superiority of the Allies, but also due to the hesitant and uncertain command by the OKW, which left the local leadership no freedom of action.

He was utterly horrified by the gospel of the General Staff, which had practically never been tested. He recalled, for example, the theory of tank warfare using concentrated charges, which originated from the courageous leaping of German soldiers onto the first enemy World War II tanks and pouring gasoline bottles through the tank hatches. That such tank warfare was only viable at an average tank speed of 45 kilometers per hour was beyond his comprehension.

Most gentlemen seem to have missed the fact that it is applicable in the rarest of cases.

The key is to test theories in practice and continuously verify their accuracy. This is particularly important in the art of warfare.

For the terror of a troop that sees itself powerless against the enemy's offensive weapons can not only paralyze them, but is
almost impossible to overcome. Therefore, he has equipped our troops with new anti-tank guns and new tanks, which are
absolutely superior to the enemy's weapons.

152 23.6.1942 noon (Reich
Chancellery Berlin)
At lunch, Gauleiter Forster mentioned that the cafes in Danzig were absolutely packed, both in the afternoon and during the day. This
was especially true
given the presence of coffeehouse patrons dressed up as dolls.

The police have already stated that there were a conspicuously large number of women inside them.
see-

362 Major General Kurt Zeitzler (later: Colonel General) became Hitler's Chief of the Army General Staff on September 24, 1942, as
successor to Colonel
General Franz Halder.

363 South of Trondheim on April 18, 1940.

364 This refers to the new tanks “Tiger” and “Panther” developed according to Hitler’s instructions, as well as the Panzerkampfwagen
“Ferdinand” (68 t
weight; 8.8 cm Pak) and the unmanned, radio- or electrically controlled small tank “Goliath” (362 kg weight; 91 kg explosives).

377

Food supply in war

378

He is seeking to obtain permission to renovate these cafes. However, he had

reservations.

"Rightly so," the boss said. "Now, when – with very few exceptions – women are also fully integrated into the workforce,
you shouldn't have the police constantly hounding people."

Otherwise,
life for the people in their homeland would become nothing more than a prison life.

The police's task is to monitor and ruthlessly eliminate the most antisocial elements. However, overtaking cafes is not necessary
for this. Women with dangerous international connections do not maintain them in cafes, but rather in their own so-called salons.

The women in the cafes were likely primarily working women—postal workers, teachers, nurses, and so on—who wanted to relax after their shift. They were also likely housewives who, due to the shortage of domestic help, had to do more work than in peacetime and therefore deserved the opportunity to unwind. Finally, if these decidedly provocative women were to be driven out of the cafes, the soldier would be deprived of one of his most essential holiday pleasures.

Hitler instructed the Gauleiters, the Women's League, the League of German Girls' "Faith and Beauty" program, the "Strength Through Joy" organization, and others, to organize dances and other opportunities for soldiers on leave to meet girls and women on the largest possible scale. By July 16, 1940, there had already been around 100,000 such "Wehrmacht events" with approximately 130 million participants. Hitler wanted to do more than just provide the soldiers with holiday pleasures; he also wanted to increase the number of marriages and births to such an extent that the losses in the army would be offset.

The front lines were balanced again. Hitler wished that every soldier who fell should have first "immortalized" himself in a child. The total number of German soldiers killed in World War II amounted to approximately 3.23 million.

If any excesses were to occur anywhere, we would have to get used to calling for police action less immediately and focusing more on education. After all, the Nazi Party didn't win over the people by threatening them with the police, but through enlightenment and education.

Applied to the realm of food, this means that professional black marketeers should be punished barbarically. However, one should not stop trains and buses to search passengers for any three eggs they might have hoarded.

If a farmer sells what remains after properly fulfilling his delivery obligations to close acquaintances, he should not be prevented from doing so by police measures. Otherwise, he will only be forced to consume these provisions himself.

Those who ordered the searches of buses and trains apparently based their considerations on the conditions of large landowners in northern Germany. They failed to consider, however, that a small farmer's wife often traveled peacefully to the nearest town with just a few eggs and one to two kilograms of butter to sell, as these provided her with a means of subsistence.

They were too precious for self-consumption.

If it is believed that small-scale hoarding is reaching excessive proportions and thereby endangering the price structure, then the state must act as a buyer a second time, that is, outside the delivery framework, and attempt to curb the small-scale hoarder by paying slightly higher prices.

Of course, one must proceed carefully and not lose sight of the principle that the farmer who has fulfilled his delivery obligation should be able to give away the remaining products as he wishes.

This not only stimulates his creativity but is also important in the interest of the currency. Because the money flowing to the farmer is saved,

whereas city dwellers, especially in difficult times, are always tempted to convert their money into goods.

Dr. Goebbels described the leader's proposal to have the state act as a buyer, offering higher prices for foodstuffs produced in excess of the required quotas, as "Columbus's egg." When the leader asked when such a regulation could finally be expected to be implemented, Reich Leader Bormann replied that the necessary measures had already been prepared and would be implemented shortly. A bonus system had been developed that met the current needs.

In further remarks on the supply problems, the commander emphasized that one could only be repeatedly angered by the petty nonsense that deprived our population of essential consumer goods, which might even spoil. He had already been enraged when he heard from France that our soldiers stationed there were forbidden to buy goods in French shops. Apparently, none of these supposedly clever gentlemen had considered that for a family whose members were at the front, it was a genuine sign of appreciation when their relatives sent on stockings, chocolate, and so on. Only the Reichsmarschall had to intervene to bring the authorities to their senses and have the shopping ban lifted with immediate effect.

Regarding the issue of fruit and vegetable supplies, Gauleiter Forster reported that he had permitted direct trade between consumers and producers to prevent valuable foodstuffs from spoiling on their way through numerous intermediaries. He considered it completely misguided to try to deter consumers from buying strawberries, asparagus, and so on directly from the producer by threatening them with fines. His criticism of the inadequacy of such measures by the Reich Ministry of Food and Agriculture met with general approval.

The boss also strongly confirmed the validity of this criticism and emphasized that such idiocies as the threat of penalties for direct trade between producer and consumer in the supply of fruit and vegetables must be eradicated from the people in the ministries once and for all.

These nonsensical views can only be explained by a stubborn focus on the conditions in large North German companies. People should finally recognize that, especially in the food sector with its diverse range of conditions, general regulations must be limited to the bare minimum.

Traffic

380

Dr. Goebbels, speaking from Berlin's perspective, raised concerns that allowing unrestricted direct trade between consumers and producers would disadvantage workers. He argued that wealthy people would send their domestic servants to the countryside, and the unemployed would go there themselves to buy fruit and vegetables. However, he asserted that workers would not receive a single pound more at Berlin's greengrocers or fruit stands.

Reich Leader Bormann, when questioned by the Chief on this matter, remarked that regarding the supply of fruit and vegetables, direct communication between consumers and producers, with the significant involvement of the Gauleiters, was possible depending on the situation.

The things were permitted or restricted in the individual districts. In some West German districts and under Mutschmann (Gauleiter and Reich Governor of Saxony), it was forbidden.

In conclusion, the boss emphasized that the back-and-forth transport of fruit, vegetables, and so on must also stop, otherwise far too much would spoil.
The back-and-forth transport of potatoes, about which Speer had recently presented him with some revealing map sketches, was also utter idiocy.

Minister Speer added that other goods, and even cigarette butts, were still being transported around senselessly and uselessly to a certain extent. In his opinion, this too had to stop.

The boss confirmed this very emphatically. It was simply unacceptable that cigarettes were manufactured in Dresden, then transported to the distribution center in Berlin, and finally brought back to Dresden as a Saxon allocation. We couldn't afford such shenanigans.

The future transport of goods should be carefully considered. If foodstuffs are not consumed in the production area itself, they must be transported to neighboring supply subsidy areas. The supply of large industrial cities must be ensured with the help of the nearest large agricultural operations. Large operations must be utilized for this purpose, as they are easiest to monitor and can deliver many times the amount of produce that a multitude of small farms of the same overall size could provide.
Consideration should also be given to enabling better utilization of food resources in large cities through the further introduction of company canteens, factory canteens, and soup kitchens, while simultaneously giving city dwellers the opportunity to eat properly once or twice a week without spending excessive amounts of ration coupons.

The overriding principle must be to ensure that all agricultural products produced within Germany's sphere of influence reach consumers under all circumstances. If, for example, eggs in Ukraine were to rot because they could not be transported, then the abundant straw available there should be used to press fuel bricks, and appropriate gasifier generators should be built to handle the necessary transport traffic.

As Speer quite rightly pointed out, sufficient railway refrigerated wagons for further transport were available in the refrigerated wagons freed up by the prohibition of the back-and-forth transport of beer.

365 This refers to the food stamps that entitled the holder to purchase meat, fat, etc.

153 23.6.1942 evening

(Imperial Chancellery)
The chief emphasized that the Reich districts (including Mecklenburg, Oldenburg, and so on) needed their own property to fulfill
their cultural obligations and to cover the costs that would otherwise arise in the public interest. Otherwise, they would be entirely
dependent on the mercy and compassion of Berlin authorities.

The fear that granting the Gaue their own property would dangerously promote their aspirations for independence is utter
nonsense. In an empire that magnetically attracts even the surrounding countries, and against which Holland, Belgium, and so on cannot
maintain their independence, the independence aspirations of individual imperial Gaue are virtually impossible.

excluded.

Furthermore, the Reich has the Wehrmacht, the police, the Reichspost (postal service), the Reichsbahn (railway), the party with its branches and associations, the economy, currency, money, and is constantly unifying the Reich through its means of transport (Reichsspurbahn, autobahns). A Gauleiter who, on the other hand, wants to make his Gau independent belongs in a mental institution.

To prevent the Gauleiters from becoming princes of the Reich, it was ensured that they were not appointed for life, but could be recalled and dismissed at any time. Furthermore, no state or party office could ever be inherited from father to son.

154 24.6.1942 evening
(Wolf's Lair)

At dinner, the boss explained that he had already made it a principle when organizing the party to only fill a position when the right man had been found.

He followed the same procedure when filling the position of Gauleiter in Berlin. When his old party comrades repeatedly complained to him about the Berlin party leadership, he only promised them a solution once he had found the right man in Dr. Goebbels. For Dr. Goebbels possessed the two things without which the situation in Berlin could not be managed.

He has mastered eloquence and intellect. Furthermore, he embodies the character of the people of the Ruhr region, who, due to their close connection with iron ore mining and processing, represent a particularly valuable pool of human resources.

Dr. Joseph Goebbels (1897–1945) studied history, art history, literary history, and philosophy. He joined the Nazi Party (NSDAP) in 1922, became editor of the Nazi newspaper "Völkische Freiheit" (Elberfeld) in 1924, and in 1925, managing director of the Rhine-Ruhr Gau (district) based in Elberfeld and editor of the programmatic "National Socialist Letters." He was also Gregor Strasser's closest collaborator in building up the NSDAP in Northern Germany.
On November 9, 1926, Hitler appointed Dr. Goebbels Gauleiter of Berlin. From 1927, he published the Nazi newspaper "Der Angriff," organized Nazi rallies and mass demonstrations, and was subsequently appointed Reich Propaganda Leader of the NSDAP in 1929. On March 13, 1933, Hitler appointed him

366 See Table Talk No. 131.

Strong imperial constraints enable extensive

Decentralization and Addressing the personal needs of Reichsgaue

Personnel policy in the People's and State leadership

381

382

to Reich Minister for Public Enlightenment and Propaganda while retaining his party offices. On July 25, 1944, he appointed him "Reich Plenipotentiary for Total War Mobilization." Goebbels ended his life on May 1, 1945, in the face of the

Berlin's surrender through suicide.

When he asked Goebbels one day to take a look at the Berlin party organization, he told him that the leadership was clearly in a bad way and that he therefore needed authorization to purge the party of all undesirable elements without involving the Uschla (the party court at the time). He did not regret having granted Dr. Goebbels the corresponding general powers. For Dr. Goebbels, who found nothing of substance in terms of political organization when he started, had, quite literally, conquered Berlin. He had worked like a bull, without regard for the countless trials of nerve that were unavoidable given the latent opposition of people like Stennes.

Such a selection of leaders as the party experienced during the struggle is no longer possible today. Back then, true idealists emerged who fanatically dedicated their lives to the cause.

In response to a comment from Reich Leader Bormann, he continued, saying that Bormann was quite right to refer to Major Dincklage®, the “Rucksack Major,” in this context. Dincklage, he explained, had been out day and night, campaigning and speaking for the Nazi Party. When he finally returned home, he would only stay until his rucksack was refilled with provisions. And such idealists, he added, had emerged time and again in those days.

When he pondered questions of leadership selection, he often thought of the developments in East Prussia. As long as the party leadership in East Prussia was in the hands of some nobody, the East Prussian landowners had "strongly" supported the NSDAP. Since they considered the movement's men merely drummers, they saw them as paving the way for their own future leadership positions. When he then placed a Gauleiter like Koch (see supplement to TG 101) in front of them, whom they too very quickly recognized as the true leader, they immediately joined the ranks of the NSDAP's opponents.

He now applies the experience he gained in organizing the party during the struggle to organizing the Reich. While he once made the Gauleiters into veritable Gau kings, receiving only the most sweeping directives from above, today he grants the individual Reich governors extensive freedom—even if this meets with opposition from the Reich Ministry of the Interior.

367 Walter Stennes, since 1926 deputy of the Supreme SA Leader "East", i.e. for the East Elbian SA, and later SA leader of Berlin, rebelled on April 1, 1931 against Hitler's orders, which directed the Nazi struggle towards a "legitimate" takeover of power. Stennes He was subsequently expelled from the party by Dr. Goebbels. In 1934 he left as

Military advisors to China.

368 Karl Dincklage, Major (ret.), was deputy to the Supreme SA Leader "North", i.e., for Northern Germany. He died on October 7, 1930.

369 In Hitler's "Greater German Reich" there were 22 Reich governors. Hitler himself performed the functions of Reich governor of Prussia.

Once a year, the newly established Nazi regime was announced—usually from the Royal Square in Munich—by Rudolf Hess, who had been appointed "Deputy Führer" on April 21, 1933.

Appointed officials (functionaries) of the NSDAP, its branches, and affiliated organizations were sworn in to Hitler via radio broadcast. In 1934 and 1935, the number was one million each year; in 1936, it had already reached 1.23 million, and in 1937 and 1938, it was 734,000.

600,000 men still remained. Since 1937, the oath was administered by laying hands on the "Program of the NSDAP," a huge, luxurious leather-bound

edition measuring 66 x 46 cm, which had been produced by students of the Master School for Printers in Munich as part of the 4th Vocational Competition. The oath read: "I swear to Adolf

Unwavering loyalty to Hitler, and unconditional obedience to him and to the leaders he appointed for me.

The Nazi Party was the largest private organization in the world at that time. As early as 1937, it had
They had 23 million members and three million functionaries, of which 300,000 were high-ranking officials (Reich leaders, Gau leaders, district leaders, local
group leaders, cell leaders and block leaders).

Only by giving Gauleiters and Reich governors sufficient scope for independent action can talent be discovered. Otherwise, only a mindless bureaucracy develops. For only by giving responsibility to the regional leadership corps can one obtain responsible individuals and thus a sufficient pool of capable minds for overall leadership tasks.

In accordance with the considerable freedoms he had granted the Gauleiters and Reich governors, he fundamentally demanded absolute discipline from them regarding the orders of the supreme leadership. He took it for granted that the supreme leadership would not dispute its orders.

to interfere in the so-called detailed work, since the local conditions for this are different everywhere.

In this context, he also wanted to emphasize one thing very clearly: nothing is more detrimental to the organization of an empire than excessive restrictions on self-government. Lawyers had always aimed for precisely this kind of restriction of self-government. But, as Bismarck had already observed in 1871 regarding France, France too had ultimately collapsed due to its lack of self-government. Because its small departments lacked their own leadership and therefore their own initiative, they had stubbornly awaited instructions from Paris in all matters.

His position was that self-governance should be given the greatest possible scope, but at the same time it was necessary to ensure that discipline was maintained at the top.
This will not be discussed. If the superior authority intervenes, then it must

Her will is decisive. Therefore, her will must be obeyed without fail.

Alongside the fragmented government on the one hand, the Reich had to be held together by the absolutely secure instrument of public power, the executive branch, on the other. The executive branch, headed by the Wehrmacht, then the police, the Reich Labor Service, youth education, and so on, could only be in the hands of a single entity. If this were guaranteed, nothing could harm the Reich.

self-governance

executive

383

Election of the head of state by

Electoral Senate

384

The most dangerous situation arises when the executive branch is, or aspires to be, the government. This leads to rivalries between individual branches of the armed forces, between different regions, and so on, a situation that has already led to the downfall of many highly capable states.

Turning to the question of the election of the head of state, the chief explained the following: If something were to happen to him, the new head of state should no more be elected by the mass of the entire population than the Pope was elected by the mass of the faithful or the Doge of Venice by the entire Venetian population. If the mass of the people were involved in such an election, it would become a propaganda exercise.

And the propaganda for or against individual candidates is tearing the people apart. If a small circle—he's thinking of a Senate—conducts the election and opinions clash, that's completely irrelevant.

One simply had to be clever enough not to let the disagreements become public. Once the election was complete, the person who received the most votes, just as in the election of a Doge or a Pope,

despite all prior disagreements during the election preparations,
would then be the head of state. By having the armed forces, the party, and the civil service sworn in to the new head of state
within three hours of the election, the order of public life would be absolutely guaranteed.

As a symbol of his sovereign rights over the state, party, and armed forces, the respective head of state was to wear the genuine
"Golden Badge
of Sovereignty," which depicted the Reich eagle on an oak wreath with a swastika symbol and had been designed by Hitler himself. His old

Munich friend, the art goldsmith Otto Gahr, had ten copies of it made for Hitler (seven as tie pins, three as...).

(lapel buttons). Hitler
only ever gave away one example (a tie pin), and that was to
Go-
Solini on September 23, 1937. The others, whose right to wear it he — Hitler
—

He guarded this symbol, which was reserved for him alone, with the utmost care. He wanted the respective head of state to be identified only by a
minimal
status symbol. Otherwise, his personality and the holding of his office should be the determining factor. The political leaders of the NSDAP, as bearers of Nazi authority, had the "symbol of sovereignty" in

It was to be worn in silver (alongside the party badge). It was also used as a "symbol of the unity of party, state and armed forces" in embroidered form
or as
a metal emblem on the official robes of judges and public prosecutors, as well as on the caps and uniforms of the armed forces and state administration employees.

He harbored no illusions that this election of the head of state would not always result in an absolutely outstanding leader rising to the top of the Reich. However, it would always be a man who was so far above average that—as long as the overall apparatus was functioning properly—no
danger to the Reich would be feared from him.

The old German elective imperial system was in itself an ideal form of imperial governance. Unfortunately, it failed because the electors were
hereditary feudal lords. Since Germany had represented the epitome of the Western world for centuries without facing any serious external
threat, these hereditary feudal lords were able to prioritize their own domestic interests.

They believed they could afford the luxury of a weak emperor and thus a weak leadership of the empire.

It was therefore an ironclad principle of National Socialism that no Gau, state or party office could be hereditary.

In his opinion, every Gauleiter (there were 42 Gauleiters in 1942) had to have a deputy. This deputy was thus deprived of any incentive to intrigue,
since, according to the law of National Socialist leadership, no Gauleiter's deputy could hope to succeed the Gauleiter upon his death or removal for other reasons.

We National Socialists were therefore unfamiliar with the concept of firing backwards.

The deputy Gauleiter who proves himself has the chance to become Gauleiter in another Gau. However, this is conditional on the fact that no other Gauleiter has been overthrown as a result of his actions.

Whether a deputy Gauleiter proves himself should be judged by whether a Gau functions well. For if a Gau functions well, this is not only due to the work and personality of the Gauleiter, but also to the work and personality of his deputy, since he too has his specific functions.

To make it unequivocally clear to the outside world that a Gau could never be hereditary, he introduced the principle of transferability for Gauleiters who had not conquered their Gau themselves. For example, he moved the Gauleiter of Salzburg to Styria and another leading party member, who had previously held entirely different positions, to Salzburg. A man,

The Gauleiter in Vienna, from whom he still expects great things, is (Baldur von Schirach). But the son will never inherit the Gauleiter position from his father. After all, when a Chief of the General Staff retires, one doesn't make his eighteen-year-old son his successor.

In response to Reich Leader Bormann's remark that, as a rule, the son of a mathematics professor is not destined to succeed his father, the leader concluded that this was hardly surprising. The mother's character traits, he explained, were usually inherited by the son, not the father. For example, a son of an industrialist he knew had vehemently rejected the idea of joining his father's business. Following the more idealistic views of his mother—who, incidentally, had since remarried—he had chosen to become a soldier, specifically a paratrooper.

155 25.6.1942 morning

(Wolfsschanze)
From this morning's breakfast, an interesting conversation between Chief Adjutant General Schmundt, Captain von Puttkamer, and Admiral Krancke is worth noting. It concerned Hitler's remarks yesterday regarding the reorganization of the Wehrmacht leadership. They explained that, in their opinion, the Führer was absolutely right to want to immediately after the war separate the command of the troops from all ancillary tasks of the Wehrmacht, especially all administrative matters.

Gauleiter's office

No inheritance of state and party offices

Global wars require

Redesign of the Wehrmacht leadership

385

386

General Schmundt explained that at some point in the officer career path, a cut should be made, and the designated troop commanders for this branch should be assigned, while all others should be employed in the Wehrmacht administration, which was

formed under the OKW (High Command of the Armed Forces) and the military district commander as an external body of the OKW. The troop command officers could then be promoted quickly, thus fulfilling the chief's desire for young generals. The others, however, would have to go through the normal, arduous career path.

Admiral Krancke confirmed the correctness of this view. From an army perspective, it should be the case that the troop commander should not have to sign documents all day, as is currently the case, but rather he should move with his units from training area to training area, from maneuver to maneuver. He should then have the necessary barracks assigned to him by the responsible military district commander. And it should not be the case that only army officers are assigned to the sector in which all Wehrmacht tasks, except for the pure...

Troop command duties would be assigned. All branches of the Wehrmacht, including the Navy and Air Force, would have to be represented in it. It would also have to allow them to transfer officers who were no longer fit for front-line service but still usable for other active positions. This would ensure, for example, that military district commanders were individuals with sufficient age and prestige to assert themselves against younger and more active corps commanders.

it was.

Schmundt then mentioned that—he had recently discussed this with Gauleiter A. Wagner—the Wehrmacht needed to be relieved of tasks that other state or party agencies could perform better and with less effort. For example, it was absurd for entire departments in the General Commands to rack their brains over political matters, when their staff could barely possess a fraction of the experience of the NSDAP and civilian authorities in this field. There was also a wealth of other duplication of effort that could free up a huge number of soldiers for the front.

General Schmundt further explained, with Krancke's enthusiastic agreement, that the OKW (High Command of the Armed Forces) truly had to become the Wehrmacht leadership, in the sense that, after the Führer, it would also represent the unification of the Wehrmacht branches in terms of troop command, both in terms of content and personnel. If the current situation isn't having a more negative impact, it's because the unification of the Wehrmacht branches is working even worse among our enemies than it is among us.

Under Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel (1882 to 1946), the OKW (High Command of the Armed Forces) was de facto only a war ministry, i.e., responsible for the Be-
Provision of the necessary soldiers for the development and procurement of the

370 Adolf Wagner, born in Lorraine (Algringen) in 1890, was a highly decorated, severely wounded officer of the First World War. From 1919 to 1929, he was a mining director. On November 1, 1929, he became Gauleiter of the Gau Munich (from 1930: Munich-Upper Bavaria) and in 1933 and 1936, respectively, Bavarian Minister of the Interior and Bavarian Minister of Culture. Simultaneously, as Deputy Minister-President of Bavaria, he also served from 1939 as Reich Defense Commissioner for the military districts of Munich and Nuremberg.

necessary war materiel (including ammunition and fuel, provisions and troop equipment), for espionage, for the care of prisoners of war and the

wounded, and for the administration of the Wehrmacht. Keitel was not a field commander, even though

is
due to his rustic health as the son of a Harz estate owner, he was almost always present at every

participated in the situation briefing and was therefore among the best-informed military personnel in Germany.

Because the "Armed Forces Operations Staff" under Colonel General Jodl, which alone handled the "operational tasks" of conducting the
war, was
beyond his influence. The "Armed Forces Operations Staff" was Hitler's personal "operational working staff"; it received

Therefore, instructions should only come directly from him.

If the Army initially established the OKW (High Command of the Armed Forces) as a purely personnel-related matter for the Army, it was because the General Staff's training was unparalleled. Furthermore, as one of his former commanders had told him when implementing a specific task within the OKW, one shouldn't burden a boneless child with an overly heavy knapsack.

-,

Admiral Krancke remarked that the more the war became global, the more the OKW (High Command of the Armed Forces) would have to manage its command responsibilities. The OKW had to maintain contact with the Japanese. If Rommel—something that could not have been foreseen—captured Tobruk, the OKW would need a department that could immediately provide the Führer with a brief overview of the remaining options available to the British in Africa for maintaining their Mediterranean dominance (for example, a landing in West Africa) and propose strategies for addressing them. However, in such situations, one invariably finds that nothing is available. Similarly, the "Norway" operation had not been ordered by the OKW, but by the Führer, and therefore they didn't even have modern maps of Norway, since no one in the OKW had considered such an undertaking during peacetime. Only by using 1:100,000 scale maps from around 1890, which were stored in some cellar, and supplementing them with data from a geologist who had conducted studies there shortly before the outbreak of war, was the situation at least somewhat salvaged. All such options, however, should have been prepared in peacetime by a top-level command staff so that the plans could simply be pulled out of a drawer. On the other hand, in his opinion, a matter like conducting the war in Russia was purely a military affair, so he was surprised that, in addition to the Chief of the General Staff, General Jodl also had to present the Wehrmacht's situation on a daily basis.

When the Chief of the Army General Staff, Colonel General Franz Halder (September 24, 1942), was replaced by the new Chief of the General Staff, Major General (later: Colonel General) Kurt Zeitzler, Jodl's responsibility was limited to the "OKW theaters of war" of Northern Europe, Western Europe, Italy, Southeastern Europe and North Africa.

Hitler had iodine! At the end of August and beginning of September 1942, he was promoted to Field Marshal.
List was sent to the Caucasus to emphatically remind him of his, Hitler's, order to advance along the coastal road from Tuapse towards Sochi, Sukhumi and Batum, after List's attempt to breach the Soviet blockade at Tuapse via

The plan to bypass the mountain roads and passes of the Caucasus and capture Grozny had failed due to the early onset of bad weather in the

mountains. Jodl allowed himself to be convinced by List that overcoming the Soviet blockade at Tuapse through the deployment of paratroopers, as ordered by Hitler, would only be possible with the same high cost in lives.

is-
The occupation of Crete in 1941 was just as costly as it was for Hitler. But Hitler needed—as he said—
it

Breakthrough, enabling him to free German troops from the Caucasus front after the occupation of the Caucasus oil reserves: "as corsets for the

otherwise by
and
through the fragile foreign front around Stalingrad," where Italians, Romanians, and Hungarians attacked the flanks of the Stalingrad army of Colonel
General (later:

Field Marshal
Paulus was covering for Stalin, who, with a fourfold numerical superiority, was preparing a counter-offensive – as detected by
German
aerial reconnaissance. Hitler therefore wanted to risk casualties like those at Crete in order to avoid greater losses at Stalingrad.
When Jodl,
who had been instrumental in the Tuapse breakthrough with his strategic

When Jodl, who was supposed to provide support with his knowledge, returned empty-handed, Hitler was so appalled that he snapped
at him: he
could have just as easily sent a postman as a mere messenger. When Jodl then accused Hitler of being complicit with the situation,
Hitler was
also embroiled in the events.
Hitler, who
himself bore responsibility for the complicated situation with his dual offensive from Stalingrad to the Caucasus, broke down between
the two men, a rift
that, despite the military necessity of continued cooperation, was never healed.
Hitler, his voice almost cracking with emotion, confronted Jodl:
"And
how do you intend to continue this war, Jodl?"

"Without extracting Caucasus oil?"

Schmundt explained that the Chief did not want to be influenced by the General Staff's opinions. He knew Jodl well from
their long-standing collaboration and knew what to make of him. The Führer, he added, wouldn't want army leaders to have to consult
with the Chief of the General Staff, Halder, before giving their presentations to him.

Hitler feared the "perpetual concerns of the General Staff" and therefore wanted to...
Army leaders should not allow themselves to be negatively (i.e., pessimistically) influenced by preliminary discussions with the Chief
of the
General Staff before they have presented the situation from their own uninfluenced point of view in his "situation briefing".

156 26.6.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

Jewish lawyers reading the dispatches about the impact of the case
Tobruk's chief noted in
the English and American press, and in the journalists':

388

The Jews are as tenacious as rats, a race of creatures that permeate the entire world and, through their boundless audacity, conduct
their business in every climate. When one reads what the Jews are now babbling about regarding Tobruk: "The Royal Air Force
is successfully disrupting the advance of the Axis forces," and so on, one can only marvel at the utter nonsense humanity falls for.
Only in this way can it be explained how Jewish lawyers, devoid of any semblance of genius, could have gained the upper hand in
Germany's most shameful period by lying.

would have been printed like new.

157 27.6.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

During dinner, the boss brought up Rommel's victory again.
He emphasized that the capture of Tobruk was an utterly unimaginable success, which in the current situation should be seen as a
stroke of good fortune for the German people. Just like Japan's entry into the war at that time.

Rommel's attack against the English North Africa Corps, which occurred during the most critical period of the Eastern campaign, burst
right into the middle of Spanish intrigues, the character of which he only needed to mention that Spain's Foreign Minister Suner had recently
even allowed himself to be "honored" by the Pope with the gift of a rosary.

If the talks between Churchill and Roosevelt in Washington had lasted eight days, that was due, not least, to the fact that
Rommel had decisively shaken England's Mediterranean position. Because when people are in agreement, negotiations are quickly
concluded. His meetings with the Mussolini never lasted longer than one to one and a half hours. All the remaining time
was filled with meals and the like.

Only during the Albanian crisis did the discussions drag on for a day and a half, as he had to lift the Duce's spirits again.

This refers to Mussolini's visit to the Berghof on January 18/19, 1941, during which, due to his own military disaster in Greece, Mussolini
offered Hitler German participation in the conduct of the war in the Mediterranean, his "mare

nostrum», he had to concede.

Based on these experiences, one can easily imagine how great the Allies considered their difficulties. Quite apart from that, it
required true acrobatic skill to bring a political conglomerate consisting of the USA, the Russians, and the Chinese to a unified
decision. If, for example, Litvinov was repeatedly consulted in the discussions between Roosevelt and Churchill, it was certainly
not least because Russia held a tremendous trump card against England with regard to India. For England, after the loss of East
Asia, there could be no greater threat than the Russians' recourse to India for the war damages they had suffered should
relations between Anglo-Russian and Russia deteriorate. Perhaps this option

regarding India was even one of the reasons that
motivated Russia to avoid a state of war with Japan at all costs. Not unwelcome for us. For precisely with regard to India, a state of
non-war between Japan and Russia would be an advantage for us vis-à-vis England.

The "non-war state" with Japan enabled Stalin to deploy his superbly trained and modernly equipped Siberian divisions

("Siberians") in the defense of Moscow in the winter of 1941 and in the liberation of Stalingrad in the

Winter 1942/43. Furthermore, the "non-war state" with Japan guaranteed him that the Japanese navy and air force would not attack the

American supply convoys bound for the Soviet Union and bound for Vladivostok. After

Both premises were invalidated by Germany's unconditional surrender on May 7, 1943.

When the necessary measures had been eliminated, Stalin declared war on Japan on August 8, 1943.

371 From June 18 to 26, 1942 (it concerned the establishment of the “Second Front” promised by Stalin: in Italy, in the Balkans or in France).

372 Maksim M. Litvinov was USSR ambassador to Washington from 1941 to 1943. Having served as Deputy Foreign Minister since 1921 and as Foreign Minister of the USSR since 1930, Stalin replaced him in 1939 with Molotov in

consideration of the planned negotiations with Germany.
replaced,
since Litvinov, as a Jew, openly harbored Anglo-American sympathies.

Dictates for the
governmentless
Small states

390

The most interesting question at the moment is this: What will England do in the current situation? It's clear that no miracles should be expected from them, given their disgraceful declaration of war despite their own inadequate armament. They themselves are apparently trying to gloss over the current difficult situation by spreading the most varied and contradictory news.

The Foreign Office's actual task is to ascertain the solutions England will now attempt to implement. But these can hardly be discovered except through an affair with Churchill's daughter, and the Foreign Office, or rather its diplomats, are surely capable of initiating such an affair in good time.

to
It would have been a shame, although in the event of success it would certainly have benefited numerous Germans.
It would have saved the lives of officers and soldiers.

At dinner, Reich Press Chief Dr. Dietrich informed the head of the Reich that the Rexist leader Degrelle, who was currently serving as a legionnaire on the Eastern Front, had complained that no Rexists were being included in the exchange of Belgian prisoners of war. The Belgian members of the exchange committee were outright reactionaries who would stop at nothing to undermine the Rexists.

The chief then ordered that immediate measures be taken to ensure that Degrelle was granted decisive influence in the selection of the Belgian prisoners of war to be released:

It should be an absolute given that the German Reich should primarily listen to those who are currently giving their blood for the Europe of tomorrow in the East.

The Belgian reactionaries have been treated far too leniently so far. It was a mistake not to have taken the Belgian king prisoner, but rather, out of consideration for his Italian counterparts, to have him released.

speaker?'* to have left behind. For this Belgian king, while not a man of intellect, was a man of immense scheming and a focal point for reactionary elements.

What these reactionary circles found remarkable was the behavior of the Flemish on the Eastern Front?’5 The Flemish even proved to be more pro-German and uncompromising than the Dutch legionaries stationed on the Eastern Front. This was surely due to the fact that the Flemish had been oppressed by the Walloons for centuries, or rather, that their ways of life had been restricted.

Even Mussolini was aware that the Flemish and Walloons did not get along. Whenever he expressed his thoughts on the future of Europe, he always grouped the Flemish and the Dutch together on one side, while trying to link the Walloons with the French.

373 Leon Degrelle was head of the SS storm brigade "Wallonie", SS-Gruppenführer and Knights Cross recipients of the Iron Cross.

374 Leopold III was the brother-in-law of the Italian Crown Prince Umberto.

375 This refers to the SS storm brigade "Flanders".

Regarding the future treatment of the Walloons, the Duce, in his opinion, did not quite grasp the political possibilities available in northwestern Europe. Solutions such as those he envisioned for the small Walloon population were hardly feasible in the large "Germanic Empire." He, the leader, therefore welcomed the fact that neither in Belgium

Are there still governments in the Netherlands with which one is forced to negotiate? This would allow one to dictate what proves politically necessary and therefore expedient. He would solve the problem of these small states with short, concise declarations.

At dinner, the boss explained that the beginning of every culture is expressed in road construction. Just as the Romans under Caesar and in the first two centuries AD had opened up swamps, moors, and forests in the Germanic lands by constructing roads and plank paths, so too must we in Russia first and foremost build roads today.

Anyone who wants to develop Russia differently, for example by building a railway network, is putting the cart before the horse. He believes that at least 750 to 1,000 kilometers of road construction are

necessary in Russia for military reasons alone. Without proper roads, the vast Russian territory cannot be cleared militarily or secured in the long term. Therefore, any labor in Russian villages and cities not needed for agriculture or the arms industry should be primarily used for road construction.

Turning to the problem of establishing new villages, the chief stated that this new construction in the Russian territory should not only be based on military considerations, but should also contribute to breaking up the monotony of the huge roads.

June 28, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)

(The Reichsmarschall was with Hitler for lunch)

"After dinner, the chief was again discussing the possibilities for our Afrika Korps after its invasion of Egypt?" Rommel had to receive all the supplies he needed. Furthermore, if possible, the Egyptian king had to be persuaded to flee so that the British wouldn't abduct him for the sake of later propaganda purposes. If the king did so, he was readily prepared to ceremonially reinstate him after the German occupation of Egypt. In such a...

He has absolutely nothing against the monarchy.

In the case of the Egyptian king, it should be added that he had taken the most beautiful woman in the country—albeit the daughter of a lawyer—as his wife, thereby sufficiently demonstrating his sound views.

376 They emigrated to London on May 13th and 28th, 1940.

377 On June 30, 1942, Rommel and his Africa Army advanced west of Marsa Matruk to the El Alamein pass in Egypt, thus being only 100 km from Alexandria.

Road construction as
The beginning of every culture,
including in Russia

Farouk, King of Egypt in World War II

391

European unity can only
be achieved through armed
force or in the melting pot of a

common war

392

possible?

Just think of our nobility. For a marriage to be considered, it's essential that a certain number of ancestors have already
demonstrated this or that.
Von Pfeffer 7° traces his family back to Charlemagne. He had
The many feudal generations left behind so much slag that it would have been better called "v. Kümmel".

The chief further confirmed Marshal Keitel's view that the German capture of Alexandria, even more so than the abandonment of
Singapore, would enrage the entire English people—since only the financiers would have a direct interest in Singapore—and
incite them against Churchill. It was therefore to be hoped that the US envoy in Cairo would continue to keep us so well informed about
British military plans through his poorly encrypted cables.

The conquest of Alexandria was decided upon by Hitler and Mussolini as an operational objective on June 22, 1942. Despite Rommel's competence and the readiness of the Afrika Korps, the offensive stalled at El Alamein, 100 km from Alexandria. The reason was the lack of necessary supplies of fuel, tanks, artillery, ammunition, and repair materials (especially spare parts). Since the German-Italian High Command of Field Marshal Albert Kesselring's Air Fleet II—which initially operated successfully from southern Italy—was not given free rein by Hitler and Mussolini to carry out a total bombing of Malta and its conquest by paratroopers and airborne troops,

see- lowered the ships from Malta, which was considered an undamaged aircraft carrier and submarine base. British torpedo bombers and submarines, as well as an unprecedented number of German-Italian supply convoys, contributed to this. Two Secret Service agents, whom the British intelligence service had already smuggled into Hitler's reserve officer corps during the reconstruction of the German Wehrmacht as alleged "Germans abroad" from South America, were employed as advisors in the OKW departments responsible for the war effort in the Mediterranean and North Africa. Thanks to the lack of vigilance on the part of the responsible personnel officers, they had become staff officers in the German OKW during the war (1942-43).

158 29.6.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

At lunch, the boss mentioned that his fellow Viennese kept asking if we were going to abandon Belgrade again this time?

"After having to conquer it for the third time, we should finally keep it!"

The Viennese would be right in this view, at least insofar as the border demarcation in this corner of the empire should be examined very closely.

378 Franz von Pfeffer von Salomon, captain in the First World War, then Freikorps fighter in the Baltic, in Lithuania, in Upper Silesia and on the Ruhr, was NSDAP Gauleiter of Westphalia from 1924, Gauleiter of the Ruhr from 1925, from November 1, 1926 to August 29

1930 Supreme SA Leader (OSAF) and from 1932 to 1941 NS Reichstag deputy.

379 Belgrade was conquered in 1717 during the Turkish War by the German Imperial Field Marshal Prince Eugene of Savoy, in World War I in 1915 by German-
Austrian troops under the command of Field Marshal August von Mackensen, and in World War II.

World War II on April
12, 1941, by the 11th Panzer Division under the command of Field Marshal Ewald von Kleist.

I must lay down the facts about the fact that we are heading towards the so-called Iron Gate °®° on the Danube.

There is surely no doubt that they could not do without it under any circumstances.

The Danube is the waterway that leads into the heart of the continent and therefore, in a united Europe, must be treated and controlled as a German river. The regulation of east-west traffic in this region stands or falls on the question of whether the Danube is German or not. Any canal construction is pointless, indeed absurd, if we fail to maintain this vital waterway under our unrestricted control at all times.

In dealing with the Danube problems, our generation must therefore ensure that not all emerging legal issues are included in the peace treaties. would be resolved. A responsible head of state must leave his successor a whole drawer of legal claims of a more or less clear nature, so that the latter can, if necessary, use them as "sacred" claims to substantiate any later necessary disputes.

In response to the Reichsführer SS's objection that Frederick the Great had also begun his Silesian Wars with somewhat unclear inheritance claims and that Louis XIV had repeatedly relied on "traditional" legal titles in his policies, the SS leader emphasized that it demonstrated the wisdom of a head of state to leave such titles to his successor in all those areas where, according to human judgment, any national problems could ever arise.

Therefore, if the monks of Athos, whose moral character he would not comment on further, had declared him a descendant of the Byzantine emperors, then this document should also be revoked.

The autonomous monastic republic of Mount Athos—holy to Orthodox Christians—founded in 963 AD, is subject to the spiritual jurisdiction of the Ecumenical Patriarch in Constantinople and the state sovereignty of Greece. Many Orthodox church leaders worldwide, as well as bishops, professors of theology, scholars of all kinds, and artists, have emerged from the monasteries of Athos. Because the

monasteries of Athos continue the tradition of the early Christian Church, their libraries—as Hitler was told—contain some 9,000 original manuscripts of unique significance regarding Greek antiquity and early Christianity.

He wished that all written documents concerning such matters should not be kept by the Foreign Office and forgotten there, but that they should be forwarded to the Reich Chancellery as Führer matters and stored there in such a way that his successors

could always gain insight into them.

He speaks in these considerations based on his experience with that difficult piece of historical work that he himself had to master.
Surely there will be generations after us who will accept the unification of Europe currently underway with the same equanimity as a large part of the population currently regards Bismarck's Reich as something absolutely given.

380 The “Iron Gate” of the Danube is the 130 km long narrow valley section of the Danube in the Banat, whose dams — built after World War II — supply Yugoslavia and Romania with a total of ten billion kWh of electricity.

381 Hitler considered the strict asceticism and seclusion of the Athos monks, as well as their attitude towards women (no woman is allowed to enter the monastic republic), to be outdated.

393

Russian fighting morale in the First and Second World Wars
World War II

394

The effort required to weld the West, North, Central and East of Europe together into one great unit is so quickly forgotten that the value of such aids as he described is only truly appreciated when one is desperately dependent on them.

But he would also like to point out one thing on this occasion — one cannot emphasize often enough that the unification of Europe -, was not made possible by the unification efforts of a multitude of statesmen, but could only be achieved by force of arms.

The unification of Bavaria, Württemberg, Baden, and so on with Prussia to form Bismarck's German Empire was not, of course, due to the magnanimous and understanding spirit of the princes, but rather to the significance of the Prussian needle gun® for the time. Just consider the assistance Count Holnstein® must have provided to get Bavaria's King Ludwig II to write his famous letter to Bismarck, which, with its offer of the imperial crown to the Prussian king, represented the final link in the chain of diplomatic actions. King Ludwig tried to avoid signing this letter with the most ludicrous antics, even feigning a toothache and going to bed to escape Holnstein's machinations. It was truly fortunate that Holnstein was not one of those creatures who would shrink in awe before a royal chamber door and not dare to open it in crucial situations.

Speer attended dinner with his numerous entourage — including State Councillor Blohm from the Hamburg shipyard Blohm & Voss and State Councillor Schieber, and so on.

Since Hitler could only make himself available to ministers like Speer for meetings on a limited basis – in the crucial year of armaments,
1942, he received him only 25 times according to my records – but since Hitler was convinced that a war like World War II could only be won with the best weapons technology, he authorized
—, his Luftwaffe adjutant, Major Nicolaus von Below, to act as Speer's permanent FHOQu contact person and to coordinate the meetings between Speer, the armaments industrialists, and the military economic leaders with him –
Hitler – in advance.

159 30.6.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

The luncheon was attended by the Master of Defensive Battles in the Northern Sector of the Eastern Front, von Küchler®, who had been promoted to Field Marshal. The boss was very pleased with the way the marshal, with the expression of a

382 The needle-fire rifle, Dreyse system, was introduced into the Prussian army in 1841. It contributed decisively to Prussia's victories in the campaigns of 1864, 1866 and 1870/71.

383 Max Graf von Holnstein was the chief equerry of King Ludwig II of Bavaria.

384 Generalfeldmarschall Georg von Küchler, who had already proven himself as an army leader in the Polish and French campaigns, replaced Generalfeldmarschall Wilhelm Ritter von Leeb as commander-in-chief of Army Group North on January 17, 1942.

Biedermannes told of the difficult, arduous Volkhov battles'®. Regarding the prisoners taken, he mentioned that there were also 10,000 wounded. However, their numbers hadn't even been reported, as they would perish in the swampy terrain without any help being available to them. He reported on Russian morale, stating that even the soldiers in the front lines had no interest in continuing the fight, but only longed to return home. Nevertheless, they fought like animals to their last breath and had to be killed one by one.

Nowhere were phenomena like those seen in the World War of 1916/1917, where the Russians, during an attack, put their rifles upside down into the trenches and then abandoned their positions, observed.

160 30. 6.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)

During dinner, the director began his conversation with the observation that this war appealed far more strongly to artistic sensibilities than the last. He stated that the works depicting the

personal experiences of the artists he had brought back after one or two years of military service were among the most valuable contemporary art currently on display in our exhibitions.

The war paintings in particular are a clear confirmation that the true artist matures through practice, through their own powerful experiences, and not in the school environment of the academy.

The leading men of the academies also mostly lacked the insight and judgment to help real experts achieve a breakthrough.

Just imagine, the beautiful marine paintings by Bock (referring to the marine painter Adolf Bock, Berlin) were rejected by the Prussian Academy, even though they were virtually the only ones in the field to offer a true-to-life depiction of the North Sea. Yet the same Prussian Academy that rejected these paintings did not hesitate to, in its own

to hang absolute garbage on the walls of exhibitions. She also repeatedly tries to introduce the graffiti she promotes into his exhibitions at the House of German Art. But he is adept at throwing it out.

These works stubbornly persist.

His view on the value of art academies is well known. It's also difficult to change the fact that these institutions, in their current form, employ people who are incapable of producing anything of practical value. The alternative for selecting the teaching staff of a modern art academy is quite simple: either one gives teaching positions to capable people, in which case they are lost to practical artistic work; or one employs incompetents at the academies, in which case there are no exemplary mentors for the next generation of artists.

385 They ended on June 28, 1942, with 33,000 Russian prisoners. Nevertheless, the Russians repeatedly attacked here in the following months
and years to weaken the German defenses.
to break
up the Leningrad Front.

The true artist matures only through their own powerful experiences.
Free artistic creation and state-run art academies.

395

Exaggeration of
V olksschullehrer-
training and the
Primary school curricula

396

When considering this problem, one must first ask oneself whether, ultimately, it is in the interest of artistic creation that only the lesser talents attend today's academies. If, for example, not only a Mr. Weidemann (film director Alfred Weidemann) but also our greatest film directors attended an academy like the Film Academy, wouldn't our filmmaking immediately suffer a significant decline?

A characteristic of today's academies is that they try to kill every

genius. As soon as a genius appears within the purview of the mediocre "greats" of these academies, experience shows that they immediately rise up against it with all their might.

If one wanted to pave the way for genius to enter the academy, and if one wanted to preserve the creative power of genius in practical life despite academy activities, then the very nature of the academy would have to be completely changed. It would have to be dissolved into a series of individual workshops resembling state-run studios.

Then one would have to approach the great artists and leave it to their discretion whether they wished to take over one of these workshops consolidated within the academy. If they agreed, they should be free to select the students who, based on their diligence and previous work, were worthy of training by the greatest living masters.

If art academies were structured in this way, the nonsense of trying to teach painters to chatter in languages, juggle mathematical concepts, and so on would cease. Such nonsense could only originate from the pea-sized brain of the average person. The overriding principle of art academies would then once again be to teach students how to paint, and then paint again, and then paint a third time.

He also gets annoyed that teacher training colleges try to cram an enormous amount of stuff into future elementary school teachers, even though all they have to do afterward is teach children the basics of arithmetic, reading, and writing. What knowledge from all sorts of fields does one really need to possess to demonstrate the correct pronunciation of a, a, a, ... b, b, b, ... to six-year-olds?

It's also utter nonsense to try and cram everything imaginable into children at school. If you ask them about all that stuff a year or two after they leave, they'll hardly remember any of it anyway. It's therefore the school administration's responsibility to design the curriculum so that children are only taught the knowledge they actually need to succeed later in life. Furthermore, it's much wiser to let them spend as much time as possible outdoors. That way, we'll have healthy offspring who can handle physical exertion without immediately collapsing.

162 1.7.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

General Bodenschatz, Göring's liaison officer to the Führer Headquarters, informed the Chief at lunch that a brother of Prince Starhemberg was serving as an officer in the German Air Force. They had recently learned that another brother, who had served in the Army, had been dismissed on the Chief's orders. Since Starhemberg, who was serving in the Air Force, had proven himself impeccably and received particularly high marks, it was believed that his dismissal should not be carried out before a further report to the Chief.

The boss replied that families with particularly extensive political influence also had a corresponding family responsibility. If a member of such a family abused this political influence, it was only natural that the other family members would be affected. They were, after all, free to distance themselves from the political pest in good time.

Collective punishment

The most feared was the Gefipo (Secret Financial Police — Tax Investigation).
She objected to the failure to record, for example, a few thousand marks, demanded a criminal trial for "estimated" further incorrect
entries
amounting to several tens of thousands of marks, and, of course, before the affected parties had even received their tax assessments,
preemptively
seized their entire income and assets. After they had litigated for ten years and won, opportunistic judges were found who, at—
let's say—
60,000

Mark's
necessary legal costs are only about a third reimbursable.

recognized.
Only the Federal Constitutional Court today had the courage to challenge these unjust state practices.

Practices against politically undesirable individuals were generally to be prohibited in 1967.

The Japanese strongly uphold the principle of family responsibility,
that it was their self-evident duty, as a matter of course, to prevent their members from actions or omissions that would harm Japan. If this
failed
and the national reputation of the family was damaged by the "wayward son," the adult male family members would commit harakiri to
restore the family's honor.

The concept of family responsibility must also be applied to the treatment of the brothers of the traitor Starhemberg. For the
Starhemberg family had been among the most influential in Austria for centuries and should therefore have been aware of their
responsibility to their German heritage, even during the Nazi era. But why be angry with Starhemberg? One should instead rejoice in
the fall of Sevastopol.

When the special radio announcement about the fall of Sevastopol came through on our small Volksempfänger (VE 301w/
Telefunken®) in the dining room, Hitler and the entire dinner party rose to listen to the subsequent

386 Ernst Rüdiger, Prince of Starhemberg, was a descendant of the field marshal of the same name and successful defender of Vienna against the
Turks in 1683. (Compare footnote 12 on p. 64 to TG No. 4.)

387 The cheapest model, the so-called "small receiver", cost only 35 RM.

Capture of Sevastopol

to listen to the national anthems played while standing and greeting with the German greeting.

The victors of Sevastopol were the 11th Army under Field Marshal von Manstein.
She took 97,000 prisoners. Sevastopol was not only defended with extreme courage by its garrison. As a super-strong Crimean fortress,
Sevastopol was also able to
first

after the arrival of the heaviest German artillery, the Krupp railway gun "Iron Gustav" with its 80 cm caliber, and the deployment of the VIII Air Corps under Field Marshal von Richthofen.

During lunch (while reading dispatches), the chief pointed out that the surest sign of the collapse of British rule in Egypt was an instruction from the British Ministry of Information to the British press to downplay Alexandria's importance to the British Empire. This was because British press control was based on first-rate intelligence and worked so precisely that it only resorted to trivializations and attempts to interest public opinion in other global problems when, in the government's view, a dominion or other part of the British Empire was absolutely beyond repair.

In the case of Egypt, however, such a press directive would have to be very detailed. For while the loss of Hong Kong and Singapore®® primarily affected only wealthy Englishmen, Egypt was, for the average Englishman, one of the most important pillars of English prosperity. Therefore, in the event of Egypt's loss, Churchill and his people could expect an unusual increase in popular opposition.

It should not be overlooked that twenty-one members of Parliament no longer hesitate to speak out openly against Churchill in the House of Commons. Even if attempts were made to silence them by introducing party discipline in the two major parties, Churchill could not maintain his position through such measures alone. Only if he succeeded in skillfully manipulating public opinion to divert British interest from Egypt and focus it, for example, on India, would he be able to counter the enormous growth of the opposition.

After lunch, the boss told a story about a certain Baron von Liebig. This baron was considered staunchly nationalistic and had therefore been brought into his circle. However, he was repelled by the man's distinctly Jewish appearance. He had been repeatedly assured, though, that according to the baron's exceptionally long family tree, there was absolutely no indication of any non-Aryan ancestry. Now, by chance, it turns out that one of the baron's ancestors was...

388 The Japanese—whom Hitler admired as soldiers and dubbed the “Prussia of the East”—occupied Hong Kong on December 25, 1941. On February 15, 1942, they conquered Singapore, Britain’s main military base in Southeast

Asia, which Hitler demanded on February 27.

In March 1941, Japan's then Foreign Minister Matsuoka had made a special request. However, the weakening of Britain's overall war effort that Hitler had hoped for failed to materialize.

Baron was born in 1616 in Frankfurt am Main as the daughter of fully Jewish parents.

Over 300 years thus separate the Jewish woman from the present-day Baron von Liebig. And although, apart from this Jewish woman, he counts only Aryans among his ancestors, his appearance clearly displays the racial characteristics of a Jew.

This confirms his view, already expressed regarding the Englishman Cripps, that in the case of mixed-race individuals—even if the Jewish blood influence is still present—

so small — could a purebred Jew emerge again and again over the generations? The Jewish people are simply more resilient.

In 1939, statistics in the Greater German Reich counted only 72,738 Jewish Mischlinge of the first degree (with two Jewish grandparents) and 42,811 Jewish Mischlinge of the second degree. Grades (with one Jewish grandparent). But these people—even those of the highest character and professional competence—were so harassed by being excluded from positions of trust, denied promotions, professional bans, and forced marriages that the bitterest tragedies often ensued.

There was, however, a way out, which I successfully used with my acquaintances: Those affected were drafted into the Wehrmacht, and then their "equal status with those of German blood" was applied for. The Mischlinge department of the FHOu, i.e.,

Hitler's army adjutant, Engel, quickly stamped almost all Wehrmacht cases presented to him as "approved," thereby abruptly ending the harassment and restrictions for those affected. Hitler naturally grumbled about Engel's handling of the problem and tried to instill in him, both officially and at dinner, a stricter approach, without explicitly authorizing him to do so.

to issue an order. Because Engel would certainly have accepted Hitler's order with the

Before-

The situation has answered all doubts, thus putting a great strain on Hitler's timetable.

Hitler's main argument against Engel was that Orthodox rabbinical Judaism at the time also rejected mixed-race children and only recognized as Jewish a child born to a Jewish mother who was 100 percent integrated into the Jewish faith community. With an OKW decree of September 23, 1942, an

absolute ban on such cases, Hitler put an end to Engel's generous practice of accepting mixed-race children. However, he did not forget Engel's independent action, but instead transferred him to a front-line command in the spring of 1943.

The best proof of the correctness of this view is in the person himself. Roose-
velts given. Roosevelt, who not only in his handling of political matters but also in his sophistry acted like a Jew, had recently boasted of having "noble" Jewish blood. The decidedly Negroid features of his wife were also due to nothing other than that.

attributed to the fact that she is of mixed race and has colored blood admixtures from the American East.

Incorrect. Eleanor Roosevelt, née Roosevelt and direct niece of former US President Theodore Roosevelt, was, according to Giselher

Wirsing's account, Hitler.
The then-available book on America, "The Boundless Continent," does not identify Rebekka Hall as the daughter of a Black woman, but rather as the daughter of a full or half-Jewish woman. The Roosevelt family had immigrated to the USA from the Netherlands in the 17th century and settled in the state of New York. They were among the leading families

in
the USA with a considerable fortune in New York and a famous country-

389 Expression named after the geneticist Gregor Mendel (1822 to 1884), who, as a monk, had proven the regularity of heredity by crossing plants.

Realists like Churchill

She lived on the Hudson River (“Hyde Park”). Eleanor Roosevelt was related to her husband; he was a fifth cousin of former US President Theodore Roosevelt. As president, her husband, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, frequently invoked his “Jewish ancestors” for political reasons and with a certain bias against Hitler. These ancestors have also been traced back generations in his own family by heraldists.

The examples given should open the eyes of any reasonable person to the great dangers that mixed-race breeding poses for both sides. Races are, after all, designed differently by Providence. Complete assimilation of foreign blood is impossible.

The foreign racial influence keeps breaking through.

Our people would therefore harm themselves by allowing mixed-race individuals to serve in the military, thus opening up opportunities for them to achieve equality with those of German blood. Further contamination of our blood with racially foreign elements is irresponsible. Therefore, exceptions for mixed-race individuals should be limited to the absolute minimum.

During these remarks, an orderly brought me the following map. Reich Leader Bormann's:

«Dr. Picker,

Write down in particular detail what the Führer said about the treatment and dangerousness of our Jewish Mischlinge (mixed-race individuals), and why these Mischlinge should not be in the Wehrmacht and should not be granted equal status. Bormann

163 1.7.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

The chief emphasized at dinner that the Wehrmacht was not subject to any restrictions whatsoever.

They should only listen to facts and circumstances and concern themselves with domestic political matters.
Their task is to...

400

to be a bearer of swords in the external world. Their peace work should therefore serve exclusively to prepare for this external
struggle.

Hitler, as a politician with his half-artistic, half-military nature, never realized how much aversion to Germany's supposed "militarism" he stirred up worldwide by repeatedly and demonstratively showcasing his "military machine" with its marching music, Prussian drill, and parade marches at party events, parades, mass rallies, and so on, even in peacetime. Yet, contrary to all this bluff, he had only 102

Divisions and a Wehrmacht equipment for four months ready.

When the conversation turned to the case of Sevastopol, General Jodl remarked that this special announcement was a unique counterpart to the English special announcement of the recall of the English General Ritchie, the loser of Tob-ruk.

On June 25, 1942, General Sir Claude Auchinleck, Britain's commander-in-chief in the Middle East, temporarily assumed command of the British Eighth Army, which had been defeated at Tobruk, replacing General Ritchie. He stabilized the army with new soldiers and 1,100 new tanks, enabling it to, from mid-August 1942 under the command of General Sir Bernard Montgomery, engage Rommel's army of 500

was able to force the old tanks, hampered by fuel shortages and irreparable wear, to retreat from North Africa starting on October 23, 1942.

Above all, the boss said, our special report on the Sevastopol case was a wonderful way to coincide with the English House of Commons session, which was about to discuss the latest results of Churchill's policies.

In response to Reich Leader Bormann's remark that the reaction of the deputies to our special announcement could come as early as that night, the chief declared that one could imagine how enthusiastic the English would be, especially since they already claimed that Churchill was "miserable"; but unfortunately they had no other leading figure.

How “miserable” Churchill was, how much he mixed his private capitalist interests with politics, among other things, was shown by the fact that

he sent his nephew as a correspondent during the campaign against Narvik to funnel the earnings from the description of the English occupation of Narvik to him. Understandably, one cannot reach such people as Churchill with words, but only with the clear language of uncompromising facts.

The revocation of the order not to give water to German prisoners of war in North Africa could therefore only be enforced by announcing a similar order for the treatment of all English prisoners of war, a measure which had the desired effect within 12 hours.

Hitler felt a deep sense of compassion for the victims of World War I, especially the wounded,

Hitler felt such a strong connection to war widows and orphans and long-term prisoners of war that on July 3, 1933, he created a dedicated

organization for them to represent their legitimate interests: the NSKOV (National Socialist War Victims' Welfare Association). He himself designed the membership badge of this association, which was affiliated with the Nazi Party. And he wore his own honorary membership badge (in gold with his signature), modeled by the goldsmith Gahr in Munich, at all meetings with German and foreign war wounded, prisoners of war, and especially front-line soldiers. Based on the "front-line soldier encounters" he regularly organized with French, British, American, and other veterans during

peacetime, Hitler hoped that, with the help of these veterans, he could maintain peace and avoid a Second World War without compromising his own goals. In vain.

Even in World War I, the English employed German prisoners of war to work directly behind the front lines and only stopped doing so when, as a countermeasure, we had English prisoners of war digging trenches under fire and, among others, visibly employed Lord Grey's son in this task.

It is regrettable that we do not have as many important prisoners of English origin as Russian ones.

When Marshal Keitel mentioned that there was also a son of Stalin?” and a nephew

390 From May 28 to June 6, 1940, the fiercely contested Norwegian ore port of Narvik was in British hands.

391 Sir Edward Grey was the British Foreign Secretary from 1905 to 1916, responsible for the British policy of encirclement against Germany before World War I.

392 In 1943, Hitler offered Stalin the exchange of his son, Jakob Stalin-Dzhugashvili, for his nephew—Hitler's—enforcer lieutenant Leo Raubal, who had been captured at Stalingrad. Stalin refused, explaining: "War is war!"

401

Overhauling tanks as an offensive weapon?

402

The chief recounted that Molotovs were in our hands and that Molotov's nephew had to be treated for frostbite on his feet: We had always been surprised that we hadn't heard anything about frostbite on the Russian side. But now we had learned that the Soviets had simply shot their soldiers who had suffered frostbite for "self-mutilation" to prevent unrest in the rear.

Stalin rejected Hitler's repeated offers to exchange wounded prisoners of war, as well as the German proposal to allow a prisoner-of-war postal service.

rejects the stereotypical justification: "There are no Soviet soldiers in German captivity. The Soviet soldier fights to the death. A Soviet soldier who nevertheless becomes a prisoner of war has thereby excluded himself from the Soviet people."

164 2.7.1942 noon

(Wolfsschanze)
At lunch, the chief spoke about military matters. He explained, among other things, that just as elephants had been the most effective offensive weapon in Hannibal's time, today tanks represented the most sophisticated and important land offensive weapon. However, just as Hannibal's elephants had faded, the importance of tanks would also diminish after this war, be superseded by new weapons, and eventually completely replaced.

From 1940 to 1944, Hitler increased tank production fivefold. A total of 15,350 Panzer III tanks, 8,003 Panzer IV tanks, and 5,508 Panzer V (Panther)

tanks were built; their speed ranged from 30 to 46 kilometers per hour; all were equipped with 7.5 cm long-barreled guns in addition to their other armament. 8.8 cm long-barreled guns were only fitted to models from mid-1944 onwards.

The almost invulnerable Panzerkampfwagen VI (Tiger; about 2,000 units produced by the end of the war), which was deployed in 1943 and later became known as the "King Tiger" 10.7 and 12.7 carried cm guns and reached top speeds of up to 60 kilometers per hour. Hitler himself worked out the plans for the redesign and new construction of the tanks.
He went through the design process and discussed it in detail with the brilliant Volkswagen engineer Professor Porsche before it went into production. In cases of doubt, Porsche had to fly with Hitler's flying captain Baur in Hitler's "Führer-Maschine Condor" to all the major tank units on the Eastern Front to test Hitler's suggestions for their suitability for combat and to learn firsthand about the wishes and experiences of the tank drivers. This resulted

in the tanks'
enormous mobility and their particularly successful continuous radio communication system.

As early as 1929, Hitler had published his military policy views on tank armament in the "Illustrierter Beobachter" (Issue 39, page 490ff.) and at that time
already
propagated the development of various tank models for the respective necessary combat operations, i.e. tanks for infantry support, one- and two-man

tanks, artillery tanks with long-barreled guns or heavy howitzers, transport and supply tanks, watertight and gas-tight tanks, amphibious tanks,
flamethrower tanks, defensive tanks with machine gun armament, offensive tanks with a speed of 30 to 60 km/h, etc.

Hitler's victories (1939-1942) in Poland, France, Yugoslavia, Greece, North Africa and Russia were largely based on the operational cooperation of Pan-
Zer large formations with those dive bombers that the Junkers factories produced under the

The designation Ju 87-Stukas had been developed. The deployment of the — separate from the In-

Infantry-operated tanks in large formations fully unleashed their combat and firepower, along with their speed. The Stukas, which plunged towards their targets with a nerve-shocking roar (carrying one large and four small bombs), could simultaneously be used as low-flying aircraft, to make a complete "tabula rasa" after a bombing raid on a second pass with machine guns and small onboard cannons.

During lunch, the boss, due to a dispatch about the appointment of the Turkish ambassador in Berlin, talk°”?, to the Turkish foreign minister, brought up Ankara’s jubilation over the fall of Sevastopol®”*.

The fall of Sevastopol truly brought the hatred of the Turks towards the Russians to the fore in Ankara. If Gerede were to become Turkish foreign minister, we could only welcome it.

Although Gerede is not a diplomat of Oshima's soldierly stature, he is a man who is absolutely convinced of the necessity of cooperation between Turkey and Germany.

Hitler not only negotiated directly with Ambassador General Hirosho Oshima on several occasions, but also had his closest advisors confer with him immediately whenever matters of German-Japanese cooperation needed to be resolved without delay. Oshima worked so successfully and discreetly that Hitler awarded him the special grade of the Order of the German Eagle—an honor normally reserved for heads of government.

out of-

awarded it the "Grand Cross of Gold with Swords".

Oshima and Gerede are currently probably the most capable foreign diplomats in Berlin. Oshima's greater assertiveness stems, not least, from the fact that he has a tightly organized force within the Japanese armed forces behind him, a force that consistently manages political affairs in a manner befitting Japan's national interest. Gerede cannot rely on such a powerful force. He has only an apolitical armed forces in his homeland and must therefore attempt to enforce Turkey's political interests with the flexibility of a pliable sword.

If Gerede is the Turkish foreign minister, the problem of the Middle East takes on a whole new face for us.

For the other antagonist in this area, the Grand Mufti, is also a man who, despite all his national passion, views politics as a matter of real interests.
He views it as a matter of Arab interests and not as a matter of mere fantasy. With his blond hair and blue eyes, he looks good despite his

His shrewish face gave the impression of a man whose ancestors included more than one Aryan and who perhaps came from the best Roman blood.

Mohammed Said Haji Amin al-Husseini, Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, advocated with Hitler's help in liberating the Arab countries (Egypt, Syria, Lebanon, Iraq

393 Instead of Ambassador Gerede, Numan Menemencoglu became Turkish Foreign Minister from 1942 to 1944.

394 The Crimea, which had been under Turkish control since 1472, was only conquered by Russia in 1783 and received the particularly strong naval fortress of Sevastopol in 1784, which was directed against Turkey.

Auslandsdiplomaten von Format (Oshima, Gerede, Grossmufti, Francois-Poncet).

Diplomatic tricks

403

404

from British and French colonial rule and the resettlement of the Palestinian Arabs, who had been displaced from Palestine by the Jews, in their then

Palestine, the homeland under British sovereignty, present-day Israel. The Grand Mufti was the secret mastermind behind all Arab uprisings before and during World War II. World War II, in 1940 orchestrated an officers' coup in Iraq — orchestrated by the German secret service — against the pro-British government in Baghdad, and from 1941 onwards from Berlin was responsible for the formation of Muslim SS units from Albanians and Bosnians, and from 1948 onwards, it organized the struggle of the Palestinian Arabs against Israel from Cairo and Beirut. By 1976, there were already almost 1 billion Muslims.

In conversation, the Grand Mufti revealed himself to be an exceptionally shrewd fox who—in order to gain time to consider his points—had certain things translated not only into French but also into Arabic, and in his caution often went so far as to have certain things written down immediately. When he spoke, he practically weighed his thoughts with every word. In his superior intelligence, he almost rivaled the Japanese.

The Japanese's skill as diplomats is illustrated by a small example, one in which he confessed he himself had fallen for the deception. Someone, at some point, had put forward the theory that the Japanese, due to some kind of balance disorder, were completely unsuited to be pilots. When the leading Japanese statesmen realized that this nonsense had been uncritically adopted by one country after another due to the credulity of the general staff, they did everything in their power to continually fuel the belief in this absurdity. Behind this guise, they then built an air force whose successes at Pearl Harbor made the entire world sit up and take notice.

He, too, had successfully practiced the old political principle of calmly leaving representatives of foreign powers, who had become entangled in a misjudgment of the situation that was not undesirable for us, to remain in that position.

When he began rearmament work after taking power

He always had to expect countermeasures from the Western powers.
The gossip about disagreements between the SA and the Reichswehr came to his aid in this difficult situation. The French
ambassador, Frangois-Poncet, who was otherwise unfazed by anything when it came to grasping the connections, had, in typical
French fashion, absorbed this rumor with a keen ear, and the more he was told about it, the more emphatically he reported back
to Paris that military intervention by France was unnecessary, since the tensions between the SA and the Reichswehr were
escalating into a life-or-death struggle anyway.

The concern about the "coordination of the Reichswehr" by the SA was a major concern in 1933/34.
Duration-
It was a topic of conversation among the generals and admirals in my father's circle of acquaintances. Even
In
my presence—I was 21 or 22 years old at the time—this topic was discussed unashamedly.

395 André Frangois-Poncet was French ambassador to Berlin from 1931 to 1938, and to Rome from 1938 to 1940. In 1949, he became
France's High
Commissioner for West Germany, and from 1953 to 1955, France's ambassador to Bonn. Numerous anecdotes about
his wit and quick thinking
circulated at the FHQu (Frankfurt Foreign Ministry). That World War II did not

The fact that the
Sudetenland crisis erupted as early as 1938 in connection with the Sudetenland crisis is largely due to his efforts, as he was able
to restrain Hitler with clever
argumentation and superior objectivity.

discussed. At the request of Reichswehr Minister von Blomberg, Hindenburg repeatedly warned Hitler: "Politics is your business. The
Wehrmacht is mine."
The
Wehrmacht must become the great guarantor of the Reich. To care for it, to maintain it, and to expand it is my greatest task." It
was clear to all those
in the know that Hindenburg's statements were unequivocally directed against Röhm's "People's Army plans."

When the Röhm Putsch took place, the situation appeared to the Parisian

government as if the Germans were beginning to bash each other's heads in like in the Middle Ages, and France could therefore once again be the laughing third party at Germany's expense.

Thus, the Röhm Putsch proved highly advantageous, delaying military action by France and, moreover, England, until it was too late for these countries to intervene due to the progress of German rearmament.

Hitler added:

Moreover, he would be pleased to have a man of Frangois-Poncet's caliber among our ambassadors; for this Frenchman, with his cosmopolitan spirit, was not only a staunch representative of European culture, but also, in his conciliatory manner and generosity with chocolates and the like, a force to be reckoned with on the diplomatic stage. The extent of his connections was illustrated by the fact that he once had an entire train car full of chocolates sent from France.

165 2.7.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)
Jeanne d’Arcs Tod,

At dinner, the Chief spoke to Reich Leader Bormann about books he had received from him for review. He was particularly interested in the compilations of quotations from Frederick the Great's "Letters on Religion" and his "Theological Polemical Writings." It would be a truly valuable act to make these writings accessible to all Germans—especially to all leading figures, above all admirals, generals, and so on. For it was clear from them that he—the Chief—did not engage with "heretical"

The thought stands alone, but is in the best company of one of the greatest German men.

It is regrettable that, when studying books on the topic of state/church, one repeatedly finds that a government very, very easily sacrifices the true interests of the people in favor of some ideology or special interest group. Only in this way can it be understood that even a freedom fighter like Joan of Arc—Shaw made this even clearer than Schiller—was betrayed by her influential French contemporaries and could be burned as a sorceress.

Ernst Haugg's treatise on the "Deutschlandlied" illustrates what to make of the legal reasoning of the courts in such cases. According to him, German courts have even managed to condemn the freedom songs of such a significant [organization/group/group].

To describe Germans like Hoffmann von Fallersleben as "averse to the state"?®®

an eternal teaching

396 The poet and linguist August Heinrich Hoffmann von Fallersleben wrote the "Deutschlandlied" (Song of Germany), which later became the German national anthem, in 1841. He was subsequently appointed German National Anthem in 1842.

Dismissed without notice from his position as professor at the University of Breslau.

405

Settlement of Crimea

The hour of freedom for Egypt?

406

They argued that the judges had failed to see the greater interests of the entire German people behind the petty concerns of the ruling dynasty in their state.

Knowing this, one must highly commend the Habsburg monarchy for having promoted the German idea even during the time when the Reich was undergoing a transformation.

I upheld the fact that the states had been dissolved into individual states and virtually torn apart by dynastic interests.

At dinner, the boss mentioned that he had read a memorandum by Gauleiter Frauenfeld on the solution to the South Tyrol question.

Frauenfeld proposed that the entire population of South Tyrol be deported to Crimea and settled there. This, he claimed, would bury the old bone of contention with Italy once and for all.

He considered the proposal exceptionally good. For hardly anywhere else on earth had a national identity been better preserved through the centuries than in Crimea. Both the Tatars and the Goths were living examples of this. He also believed that Crimea, in terms of climate and landscape, was quite suitable for the South Tyrolean national identity. Furthermore, it was—with

compared to the current settlement area of the South Tyroleans — a land flowing with milk and honey.

Transporting the South Tyroleans to Crimea would pose no particular physical or psychological difficulties. They would simply need to travel down a German river, the Danube, and they would be there.

After dinner, the Reich Press Chief, Dr. Dietrich, presented the Führer with a report stating that the British had issued a press directive in the manner outlined by the Führer at the previous day's luncheon. The gist of this directive was indeed that the British Empire would be shaken by the loss of India, while the abandonment of Egypt would pose a greater challenge for the German leadership than for England. This was because England could decisively disrupt the German Africa Corps' essential supply and transport links by blowing up ports and roads and by mining the Suez Canal; Germany had thus fallen into a virtual trap.

After reviewing the report, the boss remarked that such a rapid dismissal of Egypt by the British was not something one could have expected.

Moreover, the lying shows that —- once Churchill is dead — we still have to ensure that his unshakable bravado does not live on.

It is now absolutely essential that our propaganda machine immediately springs into action and repeatedly proclaims to the world that the hour of freedom has finally struck for Egypt. If this slogan is disseminated skillfully, its repercussions on other countries subject to the British Empire, particularly in the Near East, will be

extraordinary.

Furthermore, it is essential that the Egyptian king be compelled to submit to the

397 The former Viennese Gauleiter (1930/34) Alfred Eduard Frauenfeld was Hitler's General Commissioner for Crimea. A career officer in World War I, he was successively a civil engineer, bank official, Reich orator, Nazi newspaper publisher and managing director of the Reich Theatre Chamber.

to escape English "protection" as quickly as possible and remain hidden somewhere until our ceremonial return and re-enthronement. It is the Foreign Office's responsibility to send the Egyptian king a corresponding hint. But hopefully, he won't be too clever for our diplomats.

July 3, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
When the boss arrived for dinner, he overheard Captain Baur and Admiral Krancke discussing the profitability of air travel
compared to shipping. The boss remarked that the greater speed was the advantage.

Air traffic is already secured. In his opinion, a decisive improvement in profitability, given the current state of aircraft manufacturing, is only
possible through the use of jet engines in aircraft.

Lufthansa flight captain Hans Baur was held in high esteem by Hitler, as he had...
not only during the campaign period, regardless of bad weather conditions at the election site
to
He not only flew to the election site, but also provided outstanding support to Hitler's squadron of 30 to 60 aircraft after 1933. At the
FHQu
(Historical Research Institute), it was confirmed to me that Baur had already flown three million kilometers without an accident. During his

long flying career, countless leading figures—including the Nuncio Pacelli, the future Pope Pius XII—were his passengers. He received
the rank of
Lieutenant General of the Security Police because Hitler's squadron (13 Condor aircraft, 40 Ju 32s, and 7 Fieseler Storches or Siebei
touring
planes) was simultaneously the government squadron and, under police security responsibility, had to fly Hitler's guests (including
kings, heads
of state, and government leaders) to various destinations.

In response to Captain Baur's remark that the number of passengers a commercial aircraft could carry would also have to be
increased to 60 to 100®®, the boss declared that there was nothing to worry about. Within the next few decades, passenger
planes would be large enough to even have a built-in bathroom.

Nevertheless, Admiral Krancke remarked, even with such extraordinary developments in aviation, shipping would have
nothing to fear from competition. After all, aircraft could hardly be built large enough to transport coal, timber, and iron instead of
ships. That wouldn't be necessary, replied Captain Baur. The railways, after all, had allowed shipping to continue transporting
bricks.

The boss ended the argument by pointing out that things had to be viewed

in terms of development. Just as the bird represents a higher stage of development compared to the flying fish, and the latter in turn compared to the ordinary fish, so too is the ship a precursor to the airplane. But the airplane is the future.

398 Baur meant "commercial aircraft" of the normal type, such as the Ju 52. The Do X from the Dornier works already carried 210 passengers or 52 tons of freight in 1929.

167 4.7.1942

(Wolfsschanze)
Today around 1 p.m., General Schmundt gave us a situation briefing, from which it became clear that "without the toughness of
the boss and the steadfastness of the German-

General Schmundt on the
military

Development \ . h in the east
schen soldiers the front in the east could not have been held» a) because of the premature onset of winter (Commander-in-Chief
North: Field Marshal Leeb),

b) because of the complete exhaustion of the troops of Army Group "Central", Generaloberst Guderian, who were deployed
for the last purpose, to capture Moscow.

Colonel General Heinz Guderian was commander-in-chief of the forces deployed against Moscow/South.
2nd Panzer Army, later Inspector of Panzer Troops and from July 1944 to March 1945 Chief of the Army General Staff under Hitler. The
Moscow Offensive, launched on October 2nd, reached the outskirts of Moscow near Khimki, with its bus terminal stations.

They were approaching. They were only about 20 km from the Kremlin. The Politburo (except for Stalin), government officials,
diplomats,
and over a million Moscow citizens were already leaving the city when the Russian winter halted the German attack, first with
torrential rain that
turned all the streets and roads into mud, then with snow and ice, and finally with temperatures as low as -50°C. Winter-equipped
Siberian troops forced
the German forces to abandon their positions outside Moscow and Kalinin, the area of Tula (which they had almost
reached), and the
cities of Kaluga and Stalinogorsk.

to
a highly costly defensive retreat. The engines of the German tanks

froze, the locks of the machine guns jammed. The boilers of the

steam locomotives burst, as did the batteries of the radio stations. And supplies could only be brought in by Ju 52 aircraft and horse-drawn wagons.

The wisdom and loyalty of the Japanese alliance are evidenced by the fact that they brought about our entry into the war when the Russians had repeatedly broken through on the southern front and we had lost Rostov again. In return, the Japanese received our assurance that we would not make peace without them. They and their Emperor deserve the eternal gratitude and veneration of our people. Their efforts during the winter made our large-scale summer offensive possible today.

Emperor Michino Miya Hirohito, the 125th Tenno of Japan, born in 1901, had hardly any political influence as head of state on Japan's entry into the war.

However, on August 10, 1945, he continued his work with admirable civil courage.

The
government overturned Japan's surrender after the Americans had destroyed 80 percent of Hiroshima (around 200,000 dead, 156,500
injured and missing) by dropping two atomic bombs on August 6, 1945, and completely destroyed the port city of Nagasaki on August
9, 1945. Hirohito interpreted this as a signal that the Americans

who were at
any time technically capable of destroying the entire Japanese nation without suitable Japanese counter-measures if the war
continued.

And he
said this not only to the Crown Council, but also to the entire Japanese public via radio.

Volke.
4.7.1942 at noon. Göring's
hoarding and Reichsmarschall Hermann Göring participated in lunch. The calm, the German composure he exudes, his humorous
manner, his absolute
superiority – even in

wartime supplies

399 28. November 1941.

408

His mastery of table manners was impressive. So too was his honest, unconditionally loyal nature. Goebbels once called him "the man
with the open and devout heart of a child."

Hermann Göring was Hitler's commissioner for the "Second Four-Year Plan for Securing Germany's Economic Freedom" (dated

September 9, 1936, extended for the duration of the war on October 18, 1940). The "Four-Year Plan" aimed to achieve
Germany's
independence from foreign imports in terms of food and all other supplies.

Those industrial raw materials that could be replaced by German science and technology or procured elsewhere. Göring achieved a remarkable degree of German economic autarky for peacetime; however, for the war, Russian raw materials, especially Russian oil, were indispensable. Göring's

The reputation of the Air Force (FHOu) was still considerable in mid-1942. However, it lost it from the end of 1942 onwards due to the failure of its air defenses on the home front, the delayed production of anti-aircraft missiles (the surface-to-air missiles "Wasserfall" and "Föhn" and the air-to-air missiles "Orkan"), the inadequate air supply to the encircled troops in Stalingrad, and the delayed completion of the newly constructed...

wrapped fighter and combat aircraft (the Me 262 fighter, the Me 163 supersonic rocket fighter, the Bachem Ba 349 rocket interceptor fighter, the first jet bomber the world's Arado Ar 234 and the Volksjäger Heinkel He 162 with only one jet engine), as well as the unmanned remotely guided solid-fuel missile VI

and the "Rheintochter" (Rhine Daughter). The liquid-fueled long-range rocket "Rheinbote" and the US A9 long-range rocket were also only ready for use in 1943. The world's first "manned" rocket launch (of the "Natter" rocket) took place in March 1943.

Initially, the conversation with State Secretary Backe revolved around supply issues, particularly the procurement of African vegetable oil, some of which was already stored in Marseille as our property, while some could be bartered for gasoline, as it was used as fuel in some parts of French North Africa. Göring then recounted how he had hoarded Germany's food supplies, some from white, some from black, all over the world, and how he often had to keep his right wing from knowing what his left wing was doing.

The boss responded to Göring's remarks by saying that he unfortunately couldn't easily overcome his problems. It started with his finances. Had

If he didn't have the high earnings from his book "Mein Kampf,"* which is now also being published in Japanese and probably has the highest circulation figures in the world after the Bible, how could he have established his foundations for galleries, museums, and cities?

400 With a total German circulation of around ten million copies and the Hitler earned millions from the licensed translations of his two-volume work "Mein Kampf" into 16 languages. In addition, Schaub, as Hitler's bank account manager, also...

Hitler's cashier once informed me that Hitler's royalties from his "rights to his own image," which the Heinrich Hoffmann photo publishing house, other picture publishers, film companies, the Reichspost, etc., had to pay him, were also paid by him. In addition, he had ongoing income from the "Völkischer Beobachter," of which he had been the editor until 1933.

Hitler earned his living from the "Illustrated Observer," where he served as a leading columnist during the Nazi era, and from his shares in the "Eher Publishing House," which the managing director of the "Eher Publishing House," Max Amann, settled accounts with him directly twice a year. Privately, Hitler was therefore a self-made millionaire, which explains

some aspects of his American-style lifestyle. Furthermore, Hitler

Due to his –
almost exclusively public – use of his private funds, he was exempt from any tax payment by special decree of the Reich Finance Minister, just like the British monarch.

Hitler's income and heirs

409

Against personal and military shenanigans, also against a landing in America

How Linz and others can afford it! He couldn't even cover the costs of the FHQu, which he had personally covered to avoid bureaucratic disputes with the Imperial Court of Auditors. His only state salary, the 36,000 Reichsmark Reich Chancellor's salary, amounted to less than a tenth of that. One can understand him perfectly well: he certainly didn't regret spending his money on such things.

After all, he couldn't take anything with him to the grave. He had no heirs, and to paraphrase Frederick the Great, he was clearly not destined to enjoy this world, but only to shape it.

The boss then told stories about his sea voyages, seasickness, and the like. He also recounted a disastrous boat trip on the Danube near Linz, concluding his tale with the observation: "After all, what else could he do?"

"Lost in a boat!" Since he used to be very thin, he had always been a poor swimmer. And he was therefore better off avoiding boat trips that weren't absolutely necessary.

He doesn't ride horses either, even though Hoffmann would love to photograph him on horseback. Incidentally, such an experiment would cost him a significant portion of his popularity. People know him in cars, and if he were to ride in them...

To accept him climbing around in armored vehicles, but on a horse — no!

He was absolutely no fan of antics. Parade experiences taught him time and again how easily they could go wrong. Something always happened with the horses. Once, the drummer's horse had bolted, and—despite his desperately clinging on with his legs— his trousers had ripped open from top to bottom. Had he been walking with his drum, that wouldn't have happened. — A drum major of the SS Leibstandarte, who always threw his baton into the air, suddenly couldn't catch it again, so it fell at the feet of the spectators.

rolled, and so on.

The Imperial Marshal then mentioned the magnificent uniforms at the earlier imperial parades, for example those of the

cuirassiers, lancers, and so on.

When the conversation turned to American conditions due to a telegram, the boss remarked that the USA conducted its politics through bribery.

By temporarily refusing to buy any rubber from Brazil*, they thoroughly demonstrated its importance as a rubber buyer. Once this had taken effect, they then declared themselves willing, in exchange for political concessions, to purchase Brazil's entire rubber harvest.

The Reichsmarschall confirmed this; the fact that the USA could get so far with such large-scale bribes was due to the racial inferiority of the population of these — tellingly anti-German — South American states.

The inferiority is also evident in the treatment of the Germans on the other side, which, in its utter depravity, stems from the

401 On August 28, 1942, Brazil declared war on Germany, having already granted the USA naval and air bases at the beginning of 1942 and having participated in the hunt for

German submarines were involved.

They are born with a base instinct to "get back at" a higher being. Actually, we should land over there sometime and hold our fist in the face of such a "rabble".

"For God's sake, don't land!" the commander exclaimed. He was grateful for every German soldier he could "bring back."

168 4.7.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

At dinner, the boss remarked that one could never help but be amazed at how progressive men like Ulrich von Hutten® and Götz von Berlichingen already were. Berlichingen" in their views.

It was truly regrettable that their struggle lacked a strong, coherent worldview that could have provided them with the necessary intellectual impetus and decisiveness. However, because of their unwavering German spirit, they deserved to have their memory cherished by the German people. He therefore proposed that future battleships and other large warships be named after them.

He refused to have a battleship named after him because any misfortune that ship might experience would be interpreted by superstitious people as an unfavorable omen for his career. Just imagine if a battleship named after him had to spend six months or more in dry dock for repairs. How detrimental, for example, would news like the destruction of the Sevastopol fort "Stalin" be to the Soviets?

In a state founded on a worldview, one must be especially careful with battleship names that allude to the most significant events and key figures of the ideological struggle. The Soviet ships "October Revolution," "Marat," and "Paris Commune" are a stark example of this. He therefore also ordered that the armored cruiser "Deutschland"** be renamed, since the loss of a warship named "Deutschland" would resonate more deeply with the entire nation than the loss of any other. For the same reasons, he also did not permit proponents of the National Socialist worldview to lend their names to any warships.

In contrast, a battleship could always be named after a man like Götz von

Berlichingen. This is because Götz von
Berlichingen enjoyed such a high reputation in the public eye that a battleship named after him could sink countless times, yet
a new ship bearing his name would always be greeted with approval.

Battleship

Names

402 Ulrich von Hutten was a German imperial knight (1488 to 1523) and a supporter of the Reformation.

He fought for a unified, strong German Empire.

403 Götz von Berlichingen was a Franconian knight (1480 to 1562) and leader in 1525 of a peasant army in the Peasants' War of Liberation. In 1542 he fought for the Empire against the Turks. and in 1544 for the Empire against France. He became famous for his prosthetic arm, the "iron hand".

404 In the autumn of 1939, the armored cruiser «Deutschland» was renamed «Lützow».

411

Hacha, the savior of the Czech people

412

At dinner, the boss mentioned, based on a telegram, that the Protectorate government throughout Bohemia and Moravia had called upon the Czechs in a huge wave of rallies to cooperate most closely with the Greater German Reich, and that anyone who remained aloof in the future would be considered a traitor.

I have branded the Czech people.

The wave of demonstrations was the result of a discussion he had with State President Hacha in the Reich Chancellery on the occasion of the state funeral for Obergruppenführer Heydrich (June 9, 1942). He had informed Hacha and the accompanying Czech government members that we could not tolerate further serious violations of Reich interests in the Protectorate and would, if necessary, consider the expulsion of the Czechs, which would pose no problem for us, who had already resettled several million Germans. Hacha, along with his staff, had literally collapsed upon hearing this.

After a pause, they then asked whether they could make use of this information—at least partially and in a suitably cautious manner—to the Czech people. Since he considered the Czechs to be diligent and intelligent workers, and since the restoration of political calm among their people was therefore of great importance to him because of the two particularly large and important German armaments factories* located in the Protectorate, he agreed to a

corresponding information campaign by the Protectorate government.

If this action was carried out by the Protectorate government with an absolutely clear pro-German bias, then this can be attributed, not least, to State Minister Meissner. After being received by him, he took the Czech gentlemen for a short walk in the garden and, in response to their anxious questions, assured them that his—the boss's—referral of a possible expulsion of the Czechs*® was, as he knew it, his final word on the matter.

This was so well understood by the Czech gentlemen that they clearly aligned their future policy with the principle that all pro-Soviet Beneš intrigues and Beneš people had to be eradicated, and that in the struggle to preserve Czech nationality there could be no more neutrals, but even those who were neither hot nor cold had to be spat out.

Apparently, the men of the Protectorate government were glad to have their own

The people can now give valid reasons to oppose the Benesch-

to take people to task. They had hardly ever had such an ideal opportunity before to operate according to the motto "He who is not for me is against me" and thus rid themselves of their opponents. In any case, he had already had the impression when he saw Hacha and his men off that they had left relieved, since he had allowed them to educate their people about the consequences he had alluded to of behavior detrimental to the empire.

405 The Skoda Works, Pilsen, and the arms works in Brno.

406 Himmler, Reich Commissioner for Resettlement Issues since October 7, 1939, had seriously proposed it.

At dinner, the boss discussed the problem of diplomatic relations. policy towards

of the German Reich to the Vatican. to the Vatican. He was by no means of the opinion that we would be at risk of our retirement.

The current representative to the Vatican is seeking a replacement for this ambassadorial post.

"We would have to consider this." Because Germany's relations with the Vatican

They were based on the Concordat (of July 20, 1933). However, the Concordat was

concluded at that time as a continuation of the inter-state concordats and therefore with

The incorporation of the countries into the German Reich has essentially rendered this obsolete.

The fact that the concordat is based on the interstate concordats,

is not merely an integrative, but an essential component of the agreement-

In his opinion, it is therefore an absolutely self-evident legal consequence.

the abolition of state sovereign rights or their transfer

on the empire, that the so-called foreign relations of the Vatican

which were unnecessary for us.

Nuncio Archbishop Cesare Orsenigo attempted to align the interests of the Roman Catholic Church with the National Socialist development of Germany.

On July 10, 1940, he reported to the Pope, for example: “I take the liberty of informing you… that so far hardly any Catholic priest has considered it necessary to hold a thanksgiving service for the many and great lightning victories of the German Wehrmacht or a service for the fallen.” And on April 13, 1940, he concluded his report to the Pope: “The almost openly hostile attitude of the clergy towards Germany, which is at war… is arousing not only the displeasure of the government, but gradually also that of the entire German people, since the people are almost in

"He is completely enthusiastic about his leader... Therefore, I fear that one day a painful reaction will follow, isolating the clergy and even the Church from the people."

Out of consideration for the war, he had not yet put his views into practice. On the other hand, he had shown no willingness to compromise with the Vatican's efforts to extend the Concordat to the newly acquired territories of the Reich. The Saar region, the Sudetenland, Bohemia and Moravia, the Reichsgau Danzig-West Prussia, the Warthegau, a large part of Silesia, as well as Alsace and Lorraine, currently have no legally regulated relationship with the Roman Catholic Church. Therefore, church affairs in these territories must be handled purely on territorial grounds.

When the busy Vatican nuncio approaches the Foreign Office to gain some influence over church affairs in the newly acquired territories of the Reich through its mediation, he must therefore be turned away. He must be informed that, in the absence of a specific concordat, the regulation of church affairs in these territories is exclusively the responsibility of the local representative of state sovereignty, i.e., the Reich governor, and the highest-ranking local head of the church association existing in the territory in question. Ideally, of course, it would have been better if the nuncio had obtained this information from Minister Lammers. Unfortunately, however, the Foreign Office, in its constant zeal,

407 In fact, in 1943 – not least because of the negative development of the war – it even sent the State Secretary of the Foreign Office, Baron Ernst von Weizsäcker, as the new German ambassador to the Vatican.

413

Concordats on Regulation of the relationship between state and

414

Church

It allowed itself to be tricked and manipulated by the papal legate into acquiring new competencies. Now it can see how it gets itself out of this mess.

From our perspective, it is quite welcome for the development of the relationship between state and church that in almost half of the Reich, regulations could be implemented by the imperial governors—that is, territorially—without the central constraint of the Concordat. For uniform imperial regulations could only hinder the clarification of the state/church relationship that we strive for, since the Catholic Church always attempts to make our weakest point—that is, the agreement that most accommodated its wishes—the general norm. This means that with an imperial regulation, we would have to follow the weakest link in our chain, that is, those territories that lag furthest behind in terms of worldview.

Generally speaking, with a regional (district-wide) regulation, we wouldn't have this disadvantage.
The regional regulations could be implemented by the Gauleiters step by step, according to the state of ideological liberalization
within their Gau population, in line with our understanding.

Even though he didn't think much of the Americans otherwise, in this context he had to praise them. Their statesmen had truly
placed the work of the Church on a sound footing by providing it with support within the framework of the

They had allocated their sphere of life to the usual club activities. Since they also didn't pay the church a single penny from state
funds, the entire clergy groveled after them and sang their praises.

No wonder! Since the priest wants to live, but doesn't receive much through voluntary donations, he is more or less
dependent on state subsidies. However, since he has no legal entitlement to them, he must earn them through conduct pleasing to
the state.

If we stopped paying a billion euros a year to the churches, our priests would very soon abandon their audacity and instead of
turning on us
They complain and act impudently towards us, eating out of our hands. With significantly smaller sums, we could then
direct the clergy as we wished. The sums would simply need to be allocated to individual priests. If a bishop were given a
million marks for himself and the clergy under his command, he would immediately pocket the first three hundred thousand
marks for his own private coffers.

Otherwise, he wouldn't be a proper priest. Distributing the remainder among the other clergymen in his district would then trigger
a delightful
priestly squabble, which we could thoroughly enjoy.

However, we would have to remain firm on one point: the state must unconditionally and uncritically reject any requests for
intervention from the clergy. The justification for such a rejection is obvious. Lacking the many spiritual resources of the Church,
secular forces, according to its own teachings, could never be as successful at maintaining order as the clergy. How, for example,
could a pathetic state official like him possibly achieve such a thing?

He also tackles difficult works where he lacks the necessary illumination from above.

The regulation concerning monetary payments to priests, like any other agreement, must of course be exclusively a matter for the

be Reich governors. That the Reich governors had any contracts with the There was no need to fear that churches would be closed that were directed against the Reich or detrimental to the Reich's interests. Firstly, the individual Gauleiters were firmly under control. Secondly, most Reich governors were already stricter than he was in these matters.

The 22 Reich governors were the "permanent representatives of the Reich government" in the German states or Reich districts. They were

responsible for ensuring compliance with the Reich government's directives by all authorities and public corporations. They were usually

closely associated with the responsible Gauleiters of the NSDAP.

identical. Only in Bavaria, which consisted of several districts, was it Reich Leader General Franz Ritter von Epp. And in Prussia, Hitler himself assumed the function of Reich Governor.

Once the war is over, the Concordat will be over. He will personally take the pleasure of holding all those cases against the Church.

in which it broke the Concordat. Just consider the close collaboration between the Church and Heydrich's murderers. They not only found refuge in a Prague suburban church, but were even given the opportunity by the clergy who were working with them to barricade themselves in the chancel.

The development of the relationship between state and church is an instructive example of how a statesman's carelessness can have repercussions for centuries. When Charlemagne sat praying in St. Peter's Basilica in Rome on Christmas Day in 800, the Pope—before he had time to consider the consequences of such a symbolic act—swiftly placed a crown on his head. By allowing this to happen, he delivered his successors into the hands of a power that brought centuries of martyrdom upon the German leadership and the German people.

Since there have always been influential people – including today – who are so careless as to allow others to bestow a golden crown upon them, one cannot emphasize enough the enormous effects of such a gesture, which often seems almost insignificant.

It is in the same vein and equally nonsensical if the Foreign Office believes it has to answer every note from the Vatican.

By replying, one is already acknowledging the Vatican's authority to interfere in internal German affairs—albeit in ecclesiastical matters—and to officially contact us.

The Catholic Church's influential men are highly skilled diplomats, and the caution one should exercise towards them is demonstrated not only by history but also by numerous examples from the present day. For instance, after his arrival in Vienna, when an enormous chorus of whistles and jeers erupted beneath his window, and he later learned that it was directed at Cardinal Archbishop Innitzer of Vienna, who was on his way to...

408 This is how it is depicted in Hitler's favorite history book from his school days, AW Grube's "Character Sketches from History and Legend for a Propaedeutic History Lesson", Leipzig 1883, Part II, page 126.

415

416

He had expected a guilt-ridden, dejected priest. Instead
A man of the most self-assured demeanor appeared to him, who addressed him with such a radiant face as if he had never harmed a
single National Socialist during the entire Austrian system.

Theodor Cardinal Innitzer (1875 to 1955), Archbishop of Vienna since 1932, worked closely with the Dollfuss-Schuschnigg regime
against Hitler
and his regime before the Anschluss.
Nazi movement together. He even refused to receive Germany's ambassador, von Papen. He did, however, sign the "Declaration of the
Austrian Bi-

Bishops to the referendum on the unification of Austria with Germany Reich» of March 18, 1938, but with the help of his theologian Professor Karl Rahner, he expanded Catholic pastoral care in Austria so comprehensively (also as youth pastoral care) without regard for the National Socialist party and state competencies that he became persona ingratissima with the NSDAP leaders.

He therefore emphasized once again that if one engages in conversation with these brothers, one already acknowledges them.

The papal nuncio, who, as dean of the diplomatic corps, delivers the welcoming address at the New Year's receptions in Berlin, repeatedly tries to steer the conversation toward the situation of Catholics in Germany. He avoids this from the outset by inquiring in the most amiable and interested manner about the high lord's liver ailment and, once this topic has been exhausted, promptly begins greeting the other diplomats. Furthermore, by generally refusing to speak to the papal nuncio and always having Lammers brush him off, he has managed to avoid any personal contact with the Vatican.

During the period of the conflict, Rosenberg had once presented him with an editorial in which he responded to attacks from the Catholic Church. He forbade him from publishing this article. He had always considered it a mistake that Rosenberg had even engaged in a discussion with the Church at that time. Rosenberg couldn't have gained anything from it anyway, since the more liberal Catholics were already internally critical of the Church's position. Among the devout Catholics, however, he could not only expect no understanding for his "heretical" statements, but he also had to foresee that their counter-propaganda would successfully "discriminate" him as someone burdened with a mortal sin for "inquisitive pondering matters of faith."

If he—the boss—remains silent in church matters before the public, this will by no means be misunderstood by the cunning foxes of the Catholic Church. He can therefore imagine that a man like Bishop von Galen knows that after the war, he will be held accountable down to the last penny. If he fails to secure a summons to the Collegium Germanicum in Rome beforehand, he can be assured that not a single detail will be overlooked in this reckoning.

Clemens August Cardinal Count von Galen, Bishop of Münster (1878 to 1946), was not only the church's leading opponent of Hitler's euthanasia program. Hitler, who

in 1933 planted his swastika flag on the highest mountain of the "German Reich", the
Zugspitze, hoisted, after Austria's annexation in 1938 on the highest mountain of the

von Galen also saw the person responsible for the fact that the Vatican newspaper "Osservatore Romano"

Hitler's
swastika, which he denounced during his visit to Rome in 1938, was "a cross hostile to the Christian cross." He also saw
von Galen as the
originator or promoter of the numerous anti-party pastoral letters, pulpit announcements, and circulars issued by the German Catholic

bishops.

Moreover, the behavior of this Bishop von Galen will also be a reason to immediately repeal the Concordat after the war, replace it with regional regulations, and immediately withdraw the funds contractually guaranteed to the Church. It will certainly be his Reich governors

It would be a pleasure to inform a bishop who—from the state's perspective—was going astray, that due to a current lack of funds, the Reichsgau, much to its regret, had to discontinue the grants previously awarded on a case-by-case basis. Since the Church, when dependent on donations, couldn't possibly raise 3 percent of the current Reich subsidy, every bishop would grovel before his Reich governor to obtain money after the Concordat, and thus the legal basis for payment, was abolished.

From 1938 onwards, the Nazi state paid the Catholic and Protestant churches half a billion Reichsmarks or more annually from public taxes.
This was supplemented by 85 million Reichsmarks in subsidies from the federal states and seven million Reichsmarks in subsidies from municipalities, as well as 300 million Reichsmarks in annual income from state-recognized church-owned agricultural and forestry properties (valued at ten billion Reichsmarks), and furthermore by gifts, bequests, and inheritances for which the Nazi state granted tax exemption.

Hitler also exempted church proceeds from collections and from capital and industrial investments from taxes, or—insofar as this was not legally permissible—at least granted tax advantages.

The Reich Governor's task after the war was to make it clear that he was negotiating with the Church, as with all other local associations or organizations, without allowing the involvement of foreign powers or forces. The nuncio could then confidently return to Rome, and we would save ourselves the expense of a representative at the Vatican. Only the Foreign Office would surely mourn the lost ambassadorial post.

July 5, 1942, noon

(Wolfsschanze)

During lunch, the opinion was expressed that the strong prominence

monarchist tendencies in Spain can be attributed, not least, to this.

It could be that Franco hopes to create a little throne for himself when a throne is re-established.

The chief vehemently disagreed with this opinion. He considered Franco so clever under all circumstances that he knew a king would
sideline or even eliminate him and his men as soon as possible, given their ties to a civil war.

Monarchists in Spain and
Germany. Hitler: "Duke"?

Southern Italian Unpretentiousness, a danger to the work enthusiasm

418

Hardly anyone was as utterly stupid as kings. He had personally witnessed this firsthand. One of our former potentates, Rupprecht of Bavaria, had sent him an intermediary a year after the victory, who conveyed that he, the Führer, certainly recognized the necessity of restoring the monarchy in Germany. Furthermore, the intermediary, acting on instructions, had essentially stated that the leader could not remain Chancellor in this monarchy, as his person stood in the way of uniting the entire nation. However, he would be shown generosity and compensated by being appointed Duke.

This man was so incredibly stupid that he didn't even know that princes in German history had repeatedly been the breeding ground for fragmentation, and that the German people had probably never been as united as under his leadership. And yet, people believed he could be lured away from leading this nation simply because some nobody called him a duke.

He had thanked our Social Democrats for eliminating this ferment of German fragmentation by paying them their pensions—among others, to Severing®!®. It would be squandering their historical merit to grant the Hohenzollern "brood"—now, for example, as officers in the Wehrmacht—any influence again.

Hitler considered the monarchy in Germany to be irretrievably outdated. Therefore, he

All this to prevent the political, economic, and social birth privileges of the descendants of the formerly ruling princely houses. He also did not want the German high nobility to lose their right to retain their titles, which had been legal since August 11, 1919.

to use the Weimar Constitution as a new "civil name", which was given new luster through activities in the officer corps or in the diplomatic service and on

In this way—almost through the back door—he reconstructed a new German nobility with hereditary feudal rights. His opposition to any form of hereditary nobility, however, did not prevent Hitler from granting individual aristocratic followers the opportunity to rise to the highest party and state offices based on their specific merits. Thus, Dr. August Wilhelm, Prince of Prussia (nicknamed "Auwi"), a government assessor and retired colonel, was promoted by Hitler from the Hohenzollern family to SA-Obergruppenführer, Prussian State Councillor, and Reichstag deputy because...

He had – as Hitler put it – rendered outstanding service as a Nazi rally orator and SA leader. Hitler similarly patronized the last reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg, Dr. Carl Eduard, Duke of Coburg, Prince of Great Britain and Ireland. He appointed this World War I general, Freikorps leader from 1920 to 1926, and Stahlhelm leader from 1926 to 1933, as President of the German

Red Cross, NSKK-Obergruppenführer, Air Commander and President of the Association of German Front Fighters' Associations, because as a man of motor sports (car and airplane) and as a promoter of the International Front Fighters' Union he had made a highly respected name for himself worldwide.

During lunch, the boss started talking about the extraordinary lack of ambition among the people in southern Italy.

409 Crown Prince Rupprecht of Bavaria (1869 to 1955), son of King Ludwig III of Bavaria, was a Field Marshal in the First World War and was therefore considered as a successor to Hindenburg in 1934.

410 Carl Severing (1875 to 1952) was a Social Democratic member of the Reichstag from 1907 to 1933, and served several terms as Minister of the Interior in Prussia and as Minister of the Interior of the Reich from 1920 to 1932.

Certainly, a million people there live off fishing, fruit growing, and the like, essentially living hand to mouth. The southern Italian cities, insofar as they are located on the coast, have never experienced famine, since the sea provides not only fish but also seashells, spider crabs, and—who knows what else—all sorts of other things that are perfectly sufficient for the diet of undemanding people.

However, such a lack of ambition poses a great danger. Because most people tend towards comfort, they all too easily lose the desire to do anything when they see that they can live without it.

He had the ten to fifteen thousand professionally unemployed people who had loitered around in Germany during the takeover and who had shown no inclination to take up regular employment even when the economy was restarting, transferred to a concentration camp.

Because it was impossible to deal with such scum using regular means. However, the transfer to the concentration camp had a widespread deterrent effect and thus facilitated the ramp-up of the enormous labor process that was necessary for rearmament purposes.

If the German economy, like this one, has managed to overcome countless other problems and thus ensure the implementation of the arms program, this is due, not least, to the fact that the management of the economy has increasingly become state-run. Only in this way has it been possible to enforce the national goal against the interests of individual groups.

Even after the war, we would not be able to do without state control of the national economy, otherwise every interest group would think solely of fulfilling its own desires. The coastal dweller, for example, who sees things as he experiences them daily, still considers land reclamation through dike construction to be the ultimate solution. In reality, this form of land reclamation is of course nonsense today, since we have enough land available in the east. On the other hand, land improvement in the old Reich is naturally still something to strive for today and must not be hindered by industrial interests. Once it has been established that silt, with its high nitrogen content, is a better fertilizer than artificial fertilizer, which lacks its bacterial richness, it must be transported by train ourselves— no matter how much our industry complains.

Silt is a fine-grained North Sea mud containing remains of marine animals. During Hitler's

During visits to Wilhelmshaven, my father—a proponent of "organic fertilization"—regularly accompanied Hitler to the Jeverland region (as far as Horumersiel) to demonstrate, among other things, the successes of mud fertilization on the farms of my relatives (the Peters family), who had been

established there since 1593. Hitler was so enthusiastic that he ordered that his own estate—attached to the Berghof—should henceforth only be fertilized "organically" for fruit, lettuce, and vegetables. He also ordered that his fruit, lettuce, and vegetable crops be...

There were a total of 411 civilian workers in the German Reich:

1939 — before the outbreak of World War II — 39.4 million, of which 0.3 million were foreigners,

1944 — after the proclamation of the “total war”, i.e. towards the end of the war — 35.9 million, of which 7.5 million were foreigners.

National economy with or without government control

419

False
War news abroad

bourgeoisification of Swiss

420

During dry periods, water with spring water instead of tap water.
The livestock farming on his estate was also carried out according to "biological" principles,

so that his Berghof milk functioned as a recognized Bavarian quality product.

The estate manager was Hitler's secretary Martin Bormann, who, as a trained farmer, had been an estate inspector near Parchim in Mecklenburg until 1927.

Since the vast majority of people think selfishly, a properly functioning economy without state control is not possible.

The example of the Republic of Venice demonstrates the potential success of such state-directed economic management, as Venice maintained stable bread prices for over half a millennium. Only the Jews, with their exploitative motto of "free trade," managed to disrupt this stability.

shock.

169 5.7.1942 evening (Wolf's Lair)

Based on several completely false reports from the Moscow Wehrmacht, which had been printed in Swedish and Swiss newspapers as well as in the English and American press, the chief declared that these Wehrmacht reports were nothing but Jewish drivel. The fact that they were being picked up by news agencies worldwide—even though they didn't contain any specific locations—was simply because there were Jews working in those agencies as well.

Unfortunately, not only in England and America, but also in Stockholm and Swiss cities, the Jewish propaganda is unconditionally believed by the population. The reasons why the Jews and their sophistry are so widely accepted...

The reasons for finding beliefs are most clearly evident among the Swiss people. One person there pursues milk interests, another grain prices, a third watch sales, and so on. Old Mr. Tell alone, of course, cannot uphold the military spirit. The consequence of this is that today

in Switzerland the military has been so badly ruined that the Swiss officer who accurately portrays this war will be stripped of his military rank.

General Henri Guisan, the Swiss commander-in-chief from 1939 to 1945, kept Switzerland out of World War II not least by treating it like a

The Hedgehog Position was militarily strong. Its capture would therefore have cost any attacker valuable divisions, tanks, and aircraft without corresponding military benefit. When General Guderian's German Panzer Corps attacked near Pont- on June 17, 1940,

When Hitler reached the Swiss border, he emphatically forbade any invasion.

Switzerland. Regarding the "Switzerland" problem, he told us at FHQu that this country is incomparably more valuable as a protecting power and as an international hub for diplomatic activities, espionage, foreign exchange transactions and the supply of scarce goods (e.g., armaments and raw

materials) than as a satellite.

412 William Tell, the legendary freedom hero of the Swiss freedom struggles against the House of Habsburg in the 14th century.

The main merit of the NSDAP in the German people was that it had once again hammered into them the conviction of the eternal necessity of military education for the rising generations.

If this spirit is to be upheld forever, it is essential to ensure that veterans who distinguished themselves through exceptional achievements and particularly extensive military experience are made available as role models and mentors for the military education of future generations. The status of the reserve officer must also be treated with care under all circumstances. For beyond the military training of the individual, the reserve officer corps possesses an extraordinary military significance.

The mission is directed towards the entire nation, as it is one of the most pronounced bearers of the soldierly spirit.

Furthermore, schools and all other educational institutions must, under all circumstances, maintain the interest in military-scientific connections that, notably, remained alive among the German people even during the Nazi era.

He was a fervent advocate of the belief that in the struggle between nations, the better of the average always prevails. In his view, the entire natural order would be broken if the inferior were to dominate the stronger.

The English were only able to stage their world domination spectacle for 300 years because nothing of equal racial and intellectual standing against them existed on the continent.

Napoleon could not have provided them with a counterweight, as he lacked a viable basis for a new European order amidst the fervor of the French Revolution. Furthermore, since the collapse of the old Holy Roman Empire, no other state in Europe had been superior to England in terms of numbers, resources, or representation.

Because of the development of Nazi Germany, he firmly believed that we would succeed for purely biological reasons.

to surpass the English to such an extent that we, with 150 to 200 million German people, would become the undisputed masters of Europe.

In his opinion, a revival of the "Here Rome – Here Carthage" problem in a "Here Germany – Here England" scenario was impossible. The result of this war, he argued, would be that, contrary to our population policy possibilities, every additional million English people would represent a burden on the island. Furthermore, a return of England's predominantly urban population to the countryside was not feasible. Otherwise, England's current social structure would first have to be destroyed, and that would mean...

the disintegration of the rest of the English empire. The very fact that these issues were not overlooked in England in time and compensated for through corresponding developments within the empire demonstrates that England is not ruled by thinkers, but

by Jews, and that, like the Palestine policy, everything else is as well.

The lasting
The necessity of
military education

The war as
Trial by fire

The collapse of the British
Empire

421

The Oberammergau
Passion Plays:
Visual instruction on racial differences

task of
Racial laws

422

The political scheme of the Jews is being adopted uncritically by the English of today.

It is one of our most important tasks to protect future generations from suffering the same political fate as the German one from 1918
to 1933, and therefore to keep alive in them the awareness of the Jewish threat.

For this reason alone, the Oberammergau Festival absolutely must be preserved.

The reference is to the world-famous Passion Play, performed every ten years in Oberammergau since 1634, in which around 600
inhabitants of this Bavarian town portray the Passion of Christ on a huge festival stage. Its most famous director was the wood
sculptor
Georg Johann Lang, whom Hitler, in his

Collection of wooden sculptures, including the "Holy Knight George in Battle" carved by him
possessed the dragon".

For hardly ever has the Jewish threat been so vividly illustrated by the example of the ancient Roman Empire as in the portrayal of
Pontius Pilate at these festivals, for he appears as a Roman so racially and intellectually superior that he stands like a rock amidst the
Jewish rabble and throng. In recognizing the immense importance of these festivals for the enlightenment of all future generations,
he is an
absolute Christian.

Since only a clear racial consciousness can ensure the preservation of our race, our racial laws must be unequivocally against any
racial infection, not

It should be directed solely against Jews. In educating the German people about their racial laws, it must be repeatedly emphasized that the racial laws are also intended to prevent the contamination of German blood by Armenian or other non-Aryan blood.

We must do everything in our power to strengthen our people's racial consciousness as it did that of the Romans during their historical heyday. Subconsciously, every Roman at that time harbored a positive resistance to mixing with foreign blood.

The same was true in Greece during its golden age. According to the accounts that have come down to us, the marketplace in Athens shook with laughter when Paul spoke in support of the Jews.

If we find so few magnificent testimonies of the racial consciousness of the Roman and Greek golden age preserved today, it is only because the Jewish-Christians destroyed temple after temple in the 4th century; even the destruction of the Library of Alexandria was a Jewish-Christian work.

171 6.7.1942 noon

(Wolfsschanze)
The chief emphasized that the Foreign Office in Germany before Ribbentrop's time had been a veritable dumping ground for intellectuals.

Those deemed unsuitable for other professions found refuge there, as did veritable hordes of Jews. The consequence of this was that our diplomats were ridiculed in almost every operetta, and when dressed in a uniform that—first modeled by men of the Waffen-SS—looked fabulous, they themselves looked like operetta figures.

Ribbentrop was absolutely right to insist on a reform of the Foreign Office. Every member of the Foreign Service serving abroad was a representative of the German Reich. If they did something wrong, or even just made a bad impression or acted foolishly, it harmed the Reich.

A judicial officer, on the other hand, could be completely eccentric and engage in more or less absurd behavior while on duty, and nobody would bat an eye. Let alone suffer any particular, irreparable damage as a result.

The best Germans, those who have proven themselves professionally and also possess a corresponding demeanor, should therefore be used as diplomats in the future.

172 6.7.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
At dinner, the boss told stories about his stays at the «Kaiserhof» during the war.

Because he always arrived with a large staff, he typically required an entire floor and, including meals for his entourage, incurred bills of approximately 10,000 RM per week. He recouped these expenses primarily through articles and interviews for the foreign press, for which he was often paid between $2,000 and $3,000 each at the end of the campaign.

However, he frequently clashed with his foreign press chief, Hanfstaengl, during the placement of these articles and interviews in the foreign press, as Hanfstaengl was more of a businessman than a politician and only ever focused on financial gain. For example, when he tasked Hanfstaengl with getting an article into the world's press as quickly as possible, Hanfstaengl wasted valuable time trying to squeeze as much money out of him as possible.

He had appeared at his home no fewer than three times, trying to persuade him to sell the article to some foreign correspondent, and finally believed he could convince him by offering a fee of 1,000 pounds. When he then shouted at him in a fit of anger: "Hanf-staengl, don't drive me mad with your stinginess! If it were up to me—"

413 Hitler preferred the Hotel «Kaiserhof» during his stays in Berlin because opposite

the German Reich Chancellery was located there.

The German
Foreign Office and its operettas

diplomats

The world press finances
Hitler's
«Kaiserhof» stays

423

424

"When it comes to the fact that the article will be read all over the world tomorrow, financial considerations don't play the slightest role!"
Hanfstaengl was deeply surprised at how he could miss out on 1,000 pounds.

Hanfstaengl was unbearable in his greed and avarice.

In a country inn, he once embarrassed the entire party by making a huge fuss over the price of a soup he wasn't even supposed to pay for himself. The soup had cost a mere 30 pfennigs. It was also typical of him that, as a big vegetable eater, he never ordered a vegetable platter for himself to save money. Instead, he would always lurk around the entire table afterward, wondering if any of the other gentlemen in his party would leave this or that vegetable on their plates. With the words, "Vegetables are the healthiest thing there is!" he would then scoop up the leftover vegetables from all the platters and scrape them onto his own plate. In a similar fashion, he would also get cheese from everyone in the evenings, remarking that cheese was so nutritious! When he once tasked him with procuring bread for all the employees during a suddenly arranged trip, he got no fewer than two bread bags full of cheese sandwiches and, since most of the gentlemen – as he knew perfectly well – were not cheese eaters, he then carried them home with the greatest pleasure.

Reich Leader Bormann corroborated the chief's account with further anecdotes. A remark by General Bodenschatz, suggesting that Hanfstaengl had also proven to be a miser during his appearances in Zurich and London, brought the discussion on this topic to a close.

Hitler's sarcasm towards his former foreign press chief, Dr. Ernst Hanfstaengl (nicknamed "Putzi" Hanfstaengl), was of course only intended to mask the substantive differences that had led to the break between the two. As a half-American, a respected Harvard student, and a fellow student of US President Franklin D. Roosevelt, Hanfstaengl had been constantly warning since 1933 against misjudging the USA with its enormous human, food, and industrial capacities.

He argued for sending the best German diplomat as ambassador to the USA instead of the former Reichsbank president, Luther. He advocated a humanitarian-

He criticized the Nazi treatment of Jews and recommended that the German concentration camps be subjected to routine inspections by the Geneva-based International Red Cross. Much to Hitler's annoyance, he emigrated to Switzerland in 1938, from there to London, and from there via Canada to the USA. The stories about Hanfstaengl's alleged "stinginess" were originally spread by Goebbels to make Hanfstaengl impossible to Hitler and the press as foreign press chief, and thus to eliminate Hanfstaengl's

to gain control of their own affairs. On the contrary, Hanfstaengl had offered Hitler in 1922/23 to travel to the USA at his own expense, arguing that a German politician and anti-communist who wanted to reshape Europe needed to know the world's most important Western

industrial and agrarian state—the USA—from personal experience. He received the same evasive, and therefore de facto negative, response.

Ant-
Hitler's words, as in April 1932, when he tried to arrange a meeting between Churchill and Hitler at the Hotel Continental during Churchill's stay in Munich, were repeated. Churchill never forgot Hitler's rejection at that time, especially since it had been meticulously planned by his son Randolph and von Hanfstaengl. He responded to later attempts by Ribbentrop to arrange a meeting between Churchill and Hitler with

eis-ger
rejection.

At dinner, the boss explained that he and his companion had been through the...
Nuremberg
Election trips would not only have gotten to know the whole empire, but that they
Furthermore,
the party congress also included the East and the West as well as the North and South of the

They had grown fond of wealth.

During his election and propaganda trips in the period of struggle, Hitler covered two and a half times the distance of the Earth's circumference by airplane and almost three and a half times the distance from the

Earth to the Moon by car, i.e., around 100,000 km by airplane and

1.2474 million km by car.

Since he was usually invited to meals in families' homes, he also became close to people from all over the Reich. How often he was pleased to discover that in the families he visited, the father was in the political leadership, the mother in the Women's League, the son in the Hitler Youth, the daughter in the League of German Girls, and the brother in the SA. Because everyone met once a year at the Party Congress in Nuremberg, this day was always a true family day, both on a small and large scale. This was also true on a large scale, as the Party, during the struggle for power, had coalesced into a single large family through the countless travels of our speakers and leading party members, through joint actions and battle cries, and so on, all of which came together at the Party Congress.

The party congress was not only an unprecedented event in the life of the Nazi Party, but also, in many respects, provided valuable groundwork for the war. No fewer than four thousand trains had to be handled at each party congress. Since the trains were often lined up as far as Halle and Munich on these occasions, the railway gained considerable experience in the field of war-related logistics through the party congresses.

transports collected.

The significance of the Nazi Party Rally should also be preserved for the future. He therefore ensured that the expansion of the party grounds in Nuremberg was designed from the outset to attract at least 2 million people to Nuremberg for this event, instead of the previous 1 million.

The German Stadium, which Nuremberg received and which is magnificently depicted in two paintings by Hirth (artist Otto A. Hirth, Munich), can hold no less than 400,000 people and thus has dimensions the world has never seen before.

Hitler therefore wanted film director Leni Riefenstahl, who had achieved international fame with her mountain films "The Holy Mountain," "The White Hell of Piz Palü," and "The Blue Light," to make a documentary about the 1934 Nazi Party Rally. Leni Riefenstahl initially refused. Only when Hitler conceded that she could produce the film—without any influence from the party or from him personally—with her own private company, did she agree.

Naturally, this guarantee of independence earned her the enmity of Dr. Goebbels.

Nevertheless, the film – which was named “Triumph of the Will” after the 1934 party congress – was released in 1934. She received a great success and even won the gold medal at the 1937 World's Fair in Paris. Hitler, along with many of his contemporaries, revered and admired Leni Riefenstahl as a truly outstanding filmmaker. Her two-part film of the 1936 Berlin Olympics also became a worldwide success. Hitler only regretted, as he mentioned at dinner on November 6, 1941, that the artist had not yet achieved her respective

cultures in their

dependence on
Climate, forest and
Water management

Old
German cities

426

173

I take the task too seriously and therefore, after completing their work, each of them receives a few

She had to take a break for months due to total exhaustion. Rumors of a private affair with Hitler were completely unfounded. Born in Berlin, Leni Riefenstahl had transformed herself from

an artistic dancer and painting student.

She worked her way up to become a world-renowned film director through her own efforts. During World War II...
She
married Peter Jacob, a Narvik Knight's Cross recipient and film director.

July 7, 1942, noon (Wolf's
Lair)
During lunch, the boss mentioned that there was always a lot of shouting during the excavations of settlement sites of our
ancestors from pre-Christian times.
He was not at all in favor of it.

At the same time that our ancestors were producing the stone troughs and clay jugs that our prehistorians make such a fuss about,
an acropolis was being built in Greece.

One must also be very careful with detailed claims about the cultural state of our ancestors in the first millennium AD.

If, for example, an ancient Latin Bible is found in East Prussia, this does not necessarily mean that it was also produced in East
Prussia.

Because it was probably only exchanged for amber from the south.

The true bearers of culture, not only in the last millennia before Christ but also in the first millennium AD, were the Mediterranean
countries. This sometimes seems improbable to us because we judge the Mediterranean countries by the state we find them in today.
But that is completely wrong.

North Africa was once a densely forested region, and Greece, Italy, and Spain also had dense forests during the time of
Greek rule and the Roman Empire. We must also be very careful in our assessment of Egyptian history.

Just like Italy and Greece, Egypt, in its heyday, was a perfectly habitable and climatically favorable region. It is therefore evidence of
a people's cultural decline when its inhabitants clear-cut the forests without providing for reforestation, thereby depriving the wise water
management of nature of its most essential prerequisites.

The numerous false perceptions circulating among the population regarding the cultural development of our ancestors are due, not least, to incorrect ideas about the age of our cities.

There are even cities like Nuremberg*'*, where he himself is astonished to learn that they are only 700 years old. If false ideas circulate about Nuremberg's founding date, this is due, not least, to the cleverness of the Nurembergers. For example, their mayor, Liebel, had the 700th anniversary kept completely secret so that—

414 Nuremberg was an imperial city since 1219, before that — since 1050 — a burgraviate.

as he himself had told him — the many people who thought it was older would not be dissuaded from their opinion.

Regarding the founding of Nuremberg, it can be considered established that Nuremberg traces its origins back to one of the Salian castles, around which a hamlet gradually formed. Most of the

Medieval towns grew up around such strongholds. This also explains the number of medieval town foundations in eastern
Germany. Since these strongholds were necessary as sanctuaries for the rural population against the storms from the east, and since the
savages from the east were already repeatedly encroaching on our borders and flooding German soil, they were indispensable in
the east. Even in Transylvania, where strongholds were not available in sufficient numbers, fortifications had to be built again
and again—among other things, against the Turks—and churches were therefore converted into fortifications.

174 7.7.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
At dinner, General Jodl reported to the chief that wounded members of the "Blue Division" had been forbidden from using the
Madrid express train after crossing the Spanish border, and that when they subsequently tried to travel in the baggage car, they
had been taken away by an alerted company of Spanish infantry on the orders of a military governor.

Field Marshal Keitel mentioned that the members of the "Blue Division" were apparently already frowned upon because of their
name, since the term "Blue" referred to the original Falange, which was not bound to the church, while admission to the current
Falange was only possible with the permission of the responsible local priest.

The leader confirmed that the current developments in Spain were anything but encouraging. Franco apparently lacked the capacity
to handle Spain's political problems without the Church. His starting point had been considerably easier than his own, the
leader's, and that
of Mussolini. Both Mussolini and he had had to bring the Wehrmacht under their control after conquering the country, whereas
Franco had not only political power but also commanded the Wehrmacht itself.

Apparently, he could not free himself from Suner's influence, even though Suner was practically the embodiment of clerical
politics and was obviously playing a dishonest game with the Axis powers.

When the monarchy of King Alfonso XII and its military dictator Primo de Rivera were overthrown in 1931, the Republic was proclaimed in

Spain. Following latent unrest, a Popular Front government of Communists, Socialists, Syndicalists, and Republicans was formed in 1936.

General Francisco Franco Bahamonde, who had been transferred to the Canary Islands as punishment, launched a military coup in

Spanish Morocco against this government, which escalated into the Spanish Civil War (1936–1939).

—

expanded. Out of concern that Stalin might establish himself in Spain and thus influence the outcome of the

Spain is not fascist!

Hitler supported the plan to bring the Mediterranean Sea and the Atlantic Ocean under his control.

Franco
with the legendary "Condor Legion". While Franco did assist Hitler in the Russian campaign with the "Blue Division" of 15,000
Spanish volunteers
under the command of Captain General Augustin Muñoz Grandes, he rejected the offer made to him by

Hitler abandoned his plan to conquer Gibraltar with German paratroopers because he wanted to avoid entering the war against Great Britain (as well
as against the
USA a year later) in Spain's interest. Instead, he concluded a particularly close concordat with the Vatican, restored the monarchy in Spain in 1947, and
agreed to a
treaty of friendship and mutual assistance with the USA in 1933. Franco died in 1975. Prince Juan Carlos, whom Franco had been grooming for this
role
for many years, ascended the throne as King Juan Carlos I. With this, the monarchy in Spain was restored both de facto and de jure.

Actually, the priests would be incredibly stupid. Because the way they tried to steer Spanish affairs through Suner in a direction of reaction
and a restoration of the monarchy would only provoke a new civil war. And they themselves certainly wouldn't survive that.

In response to General Jodl's suggestion that the English pound certainly played a role and that England might be trying to establish a "second
front" in this way, the chief pointed out that the current system in Spain should by no means be equated with the National Socialist or the Fascist
system.

As Dr. Todt, who employed Red Spaniards in his labor camps, had repeatedly told him, the Red Spaniards did not consider themselves "Reds"
in our sense. They described themselves as revolutionaries and demonstrated a truly valuable attitude through their diligence and work performance.
Therefore, we could do nothing more wisely than to retain as many of them as possible, starting with the forty thousand in our camps, in case a
new civil war should break out in Spain.

Together with the Falangists of the old school, they are still the most reliable.

Envoy Hewel then reported that in Madrid he had observed soldiers without rifles or rank insignia performing roadwork, guarded by soldiers
with rank insignia and rifles. He assumed they were Red Spaniards and

maintained that if they were to be used for roadwork as convicts, it would be more practical not to do so in uniform. Field Marshal Keitel then confirmed that one could not apply our standards to the Spanish armed forces either. For example, the impression made by the Spanish Guards Honor Company at the Führer's meeting with General Franco had been disastrous, as the soldiers' rifles were so rusted that they could not be fired without a thorough cleaning. When the Führer/Franco meeting had been arranged, Admiral Canaris*!5 had

415 Admiral Wilhelm Canaris had already been working in a leading position in the OKH's espionage service since 1935. From 1938 to 1944, he was head of the responsible OKW department "Foreign Affairs/Counterintelligence". Canaris therefore had particularly good contacts in Spain in his official capacity. He had no more success in his preliminary negotiations with Franco than Hitler later had.

since Franco, in the event of a German occupation of the British Isles, British plans to continue the war from Canada. As a member of the conspiracy from the

On July 20, 1944, he arrived at the Flossenbürg/Upper Palatinate concentration camp at the end of 1944, where he was executed in April 1945.

He had already warned that the leader would be disappointed, not a hero. to find a valier — that is, a diplomat sworn to maneuvering*!®.

At the Hitler/Franco meeting on October 23, 1940, in Hendaye, the French-Spanish border station on the Bidassoa River, Spain's Caudillo Franco packaged his de facto rejection of German entry into the war against Great Britain (and a year later also against the USA) in the form of a demand for the advance

delivery of several

100,000 tons of wheat and modern military equipment (especially anti-aircraft and army equipment)

artillery), as well as the advance security of the Azores and the Canary Islands, and territorial allocations from French colonial possessions. Franco presented all these conditions for a "possible" entry into the war—conditions which Hitler, due to his supply of Italy with coal, wheat, armaments, etc.—in such an un-soldierly, hesitant, subdued manner of speaking and with such a gentle, monotonous sing-song voice that Hitler visibly found conferring with him nerve-wracking.

“He had expected a general,” Hitler later told us about the Hendaye meeting, “and instead he found a Moroccan carpet dealer.”

Even in the subsequent diplomatic correspondence, Franco's concessions were so conditional that his only contribution to the war was in reality...

The "Blue Division" remained available for use against the USSR, with which Franco's Spain was already in a quasi-state of war due to the civil war. Spain had joined the Anti-Comintern Pact against the USSR on March 27, 1939.

The chief remarked that Franco's people could consider themselves lucky to have found support from Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany during the First Civil War. As the Spanish Republicans repeatedly asserted, they were not forced into alliance with Soviet Russia for ideological reasons, but rather due to a lack of other support, thus being pushed into an undesirable political course.

One thing is certain: if one were to speak of an intervention from heaven that decided the civil war in favor of Franco's people, this intervention was not carried out by the recently decorated Mother of God*!?, but by the German General von Richthofen, who sent his planes down "from the sky above" onto the so-called Reds.

I sent it.

Field Marshal Wolfram von Richthofen, at the time commander of the German "Condor Legion" which was so successful in the Spanish Civil War, led, among others, the war in Russia.

The VIII Air Corps, which contributed significantly to the capture of Sevastopol. There is no doubt that Franco would not have won the Spanish Civil War without the deployment of the legendary Condor Legion. It consisted of 26,200 highly trained and equipped professional soldiers, including pilots, artillerymen, tank commanders, and instructors.

When Ambassador Hewel explained that the best of the Spanish people were extremely lazy and, moreover, unwilling to listen to anyone, the Boss, thank God, among the Reds employed in the Todt organization

416 Diary of Dr. Picker.
417 This refers to the “Our Lady of El Pilar”.

The antisocial elements

as eternal putschists

Spaniards and Falangists are excellent at discipline, so we have every reason to recruit even more of these people to serve us.

Finding a suitable Spanish figure to resolve Spain's political situation is unfortunately considerably more difficult. The problems lie not so much in the military sphere as in the domestic political arena. The food supply issue must be addressed first and foremost, which is extraordinarily difficult given the almost proverbial laziness

of a large part of the population.

Whether a general possesses the necessary political skills remains to be seen. In any case, they intend to promote General Munoz
Grandes's popularity as much as possible, since he is an energetic man and therefore perhaps the most likely to succeed. He greatly
welcomes the fact that they have managed to prevent, at the last moment, the removal of this general from command of the "Blue
Division," a move orchestrated by Suner's people. For the "Blue Division" might once again play a decisive role in dismantling the
current system of clergy rule.

During dinner, the boss was informed that 95 percent, and often even 99 percent, of the coup plotters captured during the
Serbian unrest were previously convicted criminals.

This refers to the communist partisans of Josip Broz Tito, the later founder and head of state of the "Federal People's Republic of Yugoslavia," who were genuine resistance fighters and whose individual actions and supply disruptions significantly influenced the course of the war. With 120,000 to 150,000 men, they continuously tied down several German divisions.

He commented that this not only did not surprise him, but also confirmed his views on revolutionaries, which he had formed based on his experiences in 1918/1919.

If one wanted to prevent revolutions, one had to kill all the antisocial scum as soon as the situation became critical. But this could only be done if the antisocial elements had been apprehended in time and grouped together in concentration camps.

The claim that this deprives antisocial people of family life is utter nonsense. Allowing them a family life only creates a breeding ground for further crime. Children raised

by antisocial parents tend to become criminals themselves, since experience shows that antisocial men usually choose equally antisocial women.

Valuable experience also helped him during his time in the fight.

418 Captain General Augustin Mufioz Grandes, Secretary General of the Falange in 1939 and Commander of the Blue Division in 1941, was awarded the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross with Oak Leaves by Hitler in 1942 for outstanding bravery, one of the very few foreigners to receive this honor. The award was presented to him personally at Hitler's headquarters. From 1962, Mufioz Grandes served as Spain's Vice-President.

419 Under Anglo-American pressure, Franco ordered the “Blue Division” (Division Azul), which had been deployed on the Volkhov, Lake Ilmen and the Leningrad front, back to Spain on October 7, 1943, as Stalin had ultimatumed to the Anglo-Americans.

delivers. The most vile behavior at SA rallies was always perpetrated by the communist wives, who threw all sorts of objects at our men. When they defended themselves, these women would hold their children out in their arms, endangering their children's lives. This was the best proof that, unlike other parents, they cared nothing for the safety and health of their children, and that they didn't deny their antisocial attitude in this respect either.

175 8.7.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

During lunch, the boss expressed his particular delight that the English convoy of 38 ships, which was en route to Arkhangelsk, had already been sunk to the seabed by our aircraft and submarines, except for 6 ships.”

The day before, when only about two-thirds had been sunk, he had already suggested that these sinking successes be depicted in a "Kladderadatsch" cartoon.

To honor Roosevelt. Since predominantly American war materiel*? was sunk, one must depict Roosevelt as the American worker handing him tanks, airplanes, and the like, and him smilingly throwing them into the sea from an elevated position. The caption should read: "We don't work for wages and money, but for a better world!"

The chief concluded his remarks today on the disbanding of the convoy with the observation that anyone who owns a shipyard has indeed chosen a trade with a golden future.

176 8.7.1942 evening

(Wolfsschanze)
At dinner, the boss mentioned that his German Shepherd, "Blondi," was in a sense a vegetarian and ate tufts of a certain type of grass with genuine relish. Interestingly, he said, this grass-eating also helped "Blondi" overcome her colic. Knowing this, he added, one has to marvel at how intelligent animals are and how precisely they perceive what is good for them.

He also once watched a cat preparing to eat a captured mouse. Instead of immediately putting it in its mouth, it first played with it, repeatedly giving it the appearance of escape. Only when the mouse, due to this,

A total of 420 ships were sunk by the North Sea convoy between July 4th and 10th, 1942: 24 ships with approximately 144,000 GRT plus cargo (including: 3,350 motor vehicles, 430 tanks,

210 aircraft and almost 100,000 tons of other military equipment).

421 During World War II, the USA supplied the USSR under the Lease and Lend Act from the

March 11, 1941 / November 13, 1941, i.e., without payment, for the war effort against Germany: approximately half a million military vehicles, 13,303 tanks, 15,631 artillery and combat vehicles, furthermore 147,98 aircraft, 6,289 heavy guns, 131,633 submachine guns, as well as numerous ships, an estimated two

million tons of
steel and steel products, and at least

three million tons of food, raw materials and equipment.

Suggestion for
Roosevelt-Caricature

The advantages of a vegetarian diet

Against the pessimism of the masses. Crop yields of Ukraine.

432

And when Her was practically drenched in sweat of fear, the cat delivered a final blow with its paw and devoured her. Apparently, the mouse seemed most palatable and digestible to the cat in this state.

In response to Field Marshal Keitel's comment that humans don't eat meat raw either, but that even the Huns had first tenderized it under their saddles, the chief replied that he probably meant that this process was similar to stewing in its own juices.

The chief then mentioned that even a person changes during extraordinary physical exertion due to the unavoidable loss of sweat. After his speeches at large rallies, he was soaking wet and had lost four to six pounds. If one considered the two or three bottles of beer he consumed during his speeches in Bavaria—without which he could hardly have landed there—and the same amount of sparkling water (mineral water, usually "Fachinger") he drank between speeches at other events, the weight loss could have been as much as seven pounds. Perhaps this weight loss wasn't unhealthy at all. What always bothered him, however, was that his only blue-dyed combat uniform replaced his underwear every time.

I colored the assembly blue.

When he later gave up eating meat, the sweating subsided about two weeks later. His thirst also decreased considerably, so that he only needed an occasional sip of water to moisten himself. A vegetarian diet clearly had its advantages.

He was curious to see if his German Shepherd "Bella" might also develop a preference over time.
I will show you how to prepare vegetarian food.

177 9.7.1942 noon (Wolf's Lair)

During lunch, the boss objected to a press release about the Eastern Minister Rosenberg's trip to Ukraine, in which the Eastern Minister's press officer, Major Cranz, warned the German civilian population against false hopes of increased

food rations due to this year's Ukrainian harvest.

Since there are always more pessimists than optimists in a nation, it is irresponsible to take away people's hope for an easing of the food situation through such press statements and thus make their lives more difficult than absolutely necessary.

Furthermore, press statements such as those made by Major Cranz are also factually incorrect.

Because it is currently impossible to make predictions as to whether the German civilian population could benefit from increased food rations based on the harvest yields in Ukraine. The issue is not simply whether the harvest will be sufficient to provision our troops in the east, but rather whether the far greater surplus harvest can be transported back to Germany.

Hitler solved the problem by ordering the soldiers (including those of the "Germanic SS") to attend to the soldiers.

belonging to the Danes, Dutch, Belgians, French, Swiss, Norwegians and Swedes, as well as the Romanians and Hungarians, who were militarily organized in their own units,
She-
(Lienians, Spaniards, Slovaks and Croats) “leader packages” with flour, fat, oil,
Zucker,

Soldiers were allowed to take sausage, bacon, canned meat, and honey on leave. These packages were pre-packed in Russia and distributed to the soldiers at the so-called "Eastern Vacationer Check-In Points" at train stations and airports.

Therefore, the only problem to be solved in order to improve the food situation in Germany using Ukrainian produce is a transportation issue. Even if the problem were a harvest problem, and it were clear that the harvest was poor, the issue should not be discussed publicly, as such considerations would only fuel pessimism. Instead, one should highlight all the measures already underway to gradually increase production in the relevant agricultural region, so that Germany can expect the food shortage to be largely resolved in time.

Furthermore, one must be careful not to blame troop units for the fact that their unlimited purchases of food supplies prevent their transport home. The Leibstandarte, which acquired approximately 5,000 pigs and maintained its own collective farm, was just as right in this regard as Field Marshal Kluge, who had procured sufficient food supplies for his 4th Army for several months. For if our units on the Eastern Front were to become bogged down in the mud and supplies were to cease, no one could help them as effectively as if they themselves had made provisions in advance.

July 9, 1942, evening

(Wolfsschanze)
At dinner, the chief first addressed the military events in Egypt. Turning to Ambassador Hewel, he then remarked that the Foreign Office should not presume to send a resident to Egypt should Alexandria or Cairo be occupied. In the person of Rommel, a generalissimo was in command there who had amassed such immortal fame and was already so universally regarded as one of the finest figures in military history that it would be absurd for the Foreign Office to interfere in his affairs.

Furthermore, he maintained that Egypt should be awarded to the Italians. We personally had no interest in the Egyptian Sphinx, but for the Italian Empire it was vital. Under these circumstances, sending a resident to Egypt would risk creating parallel cases.

Based on such a precedent, the Italians could, of course, after conquering, for example, the Caucasus, also demand the appointment of an Italian resident in this region, which is particularly dear to us. It would be quite sufficient if a suitable man were assigned to represent Operations Chief Rommel as the Italian resident in Egypt.

When asked about the reasons for Rommel's unusual reputation in the world, the chief pointed primarily to Churchill's speeches in the House of Commons, in which he repeatedly, for tactical reasons, emphasized Rommel as a general of brilliant abilities. Churchill did this, of course, to avoid admitting that the British were in Libya.

Egypt, the Italians, and Rommel.

Interest protection, irrigation and road construction in Egypt

433

Forms of government in occupied territories

434

and Egypt were being beaten by Italian soldiers. Perhaps he also hoped to sow discord between the Italians and us by emphasizing Rommel's role. But the Duce was far too sensible not to see through this maneuver. He had therefore repeatedly acknowledged Rommel's merits before the entire world. Through Churchill's actions and the Duce's compliance, the name Rommel had achieved

unimaginable prestige among the primitive peoples of North Africa and the Near East.

This fact shows how dangerous it is to single out a key figure of the enemy, as Churchill did in the case of Rommel.

In this way, a name suddenly begins to acquire a significance equivalent to the value of several divisions. Just imagine if we were to repeatedly highlight the Russian Marshal Timoshenko®. Eventually, even our soldiers would be convinced of his exceptional competence. How much more powerful would a name be among more primitive peoples? The remark made by our General Crüwell (Commanding General of the Afrika Korps), who was taken prisoner by the British, when asked how he liked Shepherd's luxury tourist hotel in Alexandria—"It would be a splendid headquarters for Rommel!"—was heard all over the world, from Islam to Ankara.

Turning to the question of future control over Egypt, the chief stated that the Italians could not possibly be uninterested in that country.
The Suez Canal is vital to them, not least because of their East African possessions of Eritrea and Abyssinia. However, it can only be used by them as long as...
They can be considered secure as long as they have their garrisons in Egypt.

If the Italians wanted to maintain their political and military influence in Egypt, they had to be careful not to treat the population pettily out of any inferiority complex. In this respect, they should take the English as their model, who, due to their centuries of colonial experience, had developed a masterly demeanor that made the dominant local population forget that they were working under foreign rule.

Furthermore, the Italians should be careful not to try to adapt to the local customs in everything. Rommel could serve as a role model in this respect. Throughout the entire campaign, he didn't sit around on a camel, but drove around in a tank, well aware that he couldn't ride a camel like the locals, but that driving a tank greatly impressed them.

We too should remember, for our newly acquired eastern territories, that it is not about grooming the subjugated population every day.

and even to try to educate them about German cleanliness. Whether they cleaned themselves, their houses, and so on daily with a root brush was completely irrelevant to us. Because it wasn't our job to be the supervisory body of their daily...

422 Marshal Semyon K. Timoshenko, head of the Soviet Southwestern Front in 1942, was replaced in December 1941 by Stalin as commander of the defense of Moscow by General and later Marshal Georgy K. Zhukov, who also conquered Berlin in 1945.

not to play a role in our lives, but solely to ensure our interests.

To this end, the lives of the Germans in the eastern territories to be colonized must be separated from those of the local population as much as possible. We Germans must not be allowed into the inns of the locals, where they spit indiscriminately. Separate inns should be established for the Germans, into which the local population has no access. Then their spitting can be of no concern to us whatsoever.

By leaving the locals entirely to themselves, we avoided unnecessarily offending them regarding their lifestyles and created the best conditions for building our own self-contained German settlement centers.

We could most easily counteract the mixing of Germans with the local population by preventing them from adopting our way of life and looking like one of us.

The boss then returned to the topic of Egypt's future problems. Since the Italians had dealt with the Muslims extremely skillfully so far, it was hoped that they would not jeopardize this positive reception by exercising dominion over Egypt and would not lose themselves in all sorts of everyday matters.

The most pressing tasks in Egypt, irrigation and road construction, would surely be wonderfully accomplished by the industrious colonial Italians under the leadership of Mussolini. If they had been able to hold Abyssinia for ten years, they would have

transformed that country into a colonial paradise as great road builders. This would be all the easier in Egypt, since the country is almost 100 percent self-sufficient and lacks virtually nothing—apart from coal and iron.

Just as in Egypt, in the eastern territories we occupied, as he could only repeatedly emphasize, road construction was of paramount importance. Since road maintenance was virtually impossible in winter, the roads had to be designed from the outset to prevent damage from snowdrifts. They therefore had to be built on embankments; for snow only remained under wind protection, and embankments were thus always cleared of snow by the winter winds. The foundation of these embankments, however, had to be constructed to be particularly robust in consideration of the muddy periods.

Where granite is available, granite should be used; otherwise, one must use the redstone that is found in many riverbeds.

179 16.7.1942

The flight from the Wolf's Lair base to the Werwolf base (Vinnytsia, Ukraine) takes us over the Russian battlefields. We
are currently flying over the Biaÿystok countryside. Sand, devastated forests, and treeless roads are the defining features. The heat gives
one a sense of the hardships our soldiers endured during the Battle of Biaÿystok.

423 The Battle of Bialystok-Minsk, fought from June 22 to July 9, 1941, resulted in 328,898 war casualties.

Roads on embankments, a
necessity in Russia

Bialystoker
combat zone

435

Military
Population structure,
medical profession and wired radio in
the
Soviet Union

436

July 7, 1942, noon

(Werewolf)

During lunch, the boss was informed that the population in the

Ukraine was divided by the Soviets not into villages, but into brigades.

has been recorded so that it would be captured with military clarity and we
—

As the boss said — there was nothing smarter they could do than take over this system.

The extent to which the state controlled everything is demonstrated by the fact that the entire medical profession in the Soviet Union was nationalized. In cities like Vinnytsia, there was an outpatient clinic where patients who could be treated were seen by state doctors from 8 a.m. to 12 or 1 p.m. In the afternoon and evening, doctors were required to make house calls to those patients who had demonstrated the necessity of a visit by presenting a certificate from the responsible local or district commissioner.

The doctors' standard of living was miserable, measured against the price of a suit (900 rubles); they earned only 550 to 700 rubles a month, which by our standards is 55 to 70 Reichsmarks. While food in Ukraine was incredibly cheap, medical equipment was terribly expensive. It was striking, however, that one still found a wired radio almost every house.

During lunch, the boss was informed that there was also [something] in the area.

The chief stated that a wired radio was found in the house next to the "Werewolf" facility. He remarked that this proved the Soviets had recognized not only the importance but also the dangers of broadcasting in good time.

Wired radio, being free from interference, offers extraordinary advantages for the individual listener compared to our self-receiving radio sets, which are associated with the idea of constant background noise.

What makes him appear almost ideal from the standpoint of the government, however, is that he gives the relevant authorities the opportunity

There was a way to regulate reception. In the Soviet Union, for example, the local commissar would switch off the radio stations whose programs the local residents were supposed to hear; foreign propaganda influences were thus eliminated from the outset.

Before the war began, he too had instructed our Propaganda Ministry to introduce wired radio broadcasting in Germany. German radio listeners would then have been able to tune in to all Reich broadcasters and, moreover, all foreign broadcasts taken over by the German Reich; however, they would not have been able to listen to foreign stations deemed undesirable by the German Reich.

He deeply regretted that it had not been possible to implement this measure before the war began. This was the Propaganda Ministry's greatest failure. Even if the Propaganda Minister had subsequently tried to shift the blame to other departments, he had to be held accountable. For precisely when many departments were involved in the execution...

3,102 captured guns and 3,332 destroyed tanks, as many as the entire German Eastern Army possessed at the time.

If someone involved in an order has to be involved, then if something goes wrong, the person to whom the order was given is always at fault.

In the future, the introduction of wired radio in Germany will likely be a matter of course. No sensible government would allow its people to be poisoned by another. Otherwise, one might as well bring in 100 or

1,000 propagandists from a hostile power and let them appear in public to undermine the German people and incite them against their leadership.

Hitler's plans for wired radio transmission envisioned a locally wired and controllable "television" system that integrated broadcasting. He imagined a design for radio-television sets that would only be suitable for receiving specific stations approved by the government. In any case, immediately after seizing power, he tasked the new Nazi representatives in broadcasting and the Reichspost with creating a German television network in cooperation with industry.

As is well known, Paul Nipkow had already invented the picture switch for television broadcasting, and Karl Ferdinand Braun had invented the cathode ray tube for television playback. Thus, the world's first continuous television broadcast with announcements, news, and feature films could already be broadcast in Berlin. etc. at Television service launched successfully on March 31, 1935. Television reception was available in Munich from 1938 onwards.

possible. The first television receiver that industry presented to Hitler, the
He gave Eva a television receiver E 1 for 650 RM (screen size 20x23 cm) in 1939.

Braun continued, specifically to the setup in her small two-story house at Wasserburger Strasse 12 in Munich.

To properly address all these matters even in peacetime, one must fundamentally assess them from the perspective of war. For
war, as a struggle for life and death, has its own laws and completely overrides considerations of peace. If, however, burdens
such as two or even four years of military service must be endured by the population in peacetime out of consideration for a
potential war, how much more readily should such minor matters as replacing self-receiving radio with wired radio be implemented?

180 17.7.1942 evening (Werewolf)

At dinner, the boss brought up the Italian mentality of always claiming credit for everything, even without any particular
achievements. He said this was typically expressed, among other things, in the way Italians portrayed the final phase of World
War I in their history of fascism as if their manly conduct had secured victory for Italy.

won by the Allies.

It was on the same level, they argued, that during the Western Campaign they had consistently claimed to have tied down
at least 60 French divisions through their "non-combat." They were very saddened when they received official French confirmation
that not 60, but only 7 divisions had been stationed on the Italian border during the Western Campaign, and that 3 of these had even been
withdrawn without difficulty.

But they use it up quickly. Even if they receive beatings for three years-

The
Italians' "non-war"

437

English
News Politics

The Wehrmacht
Tourists as
means of transport

Wehrmacht — Party

438

If they were to win just one day, the beatings would be immediately forgotten and all of Italy would revel in the euphoria of victory.

Later in the conversation, the boss brought up a message from England, according to which SS-Obergruppenführer Dietrich*?*
was supposed to have taken over the supreme command of our southern sector on the Eastern Front.

Since the Leibstandarte is currently being transported westward, this news should be received with particular caution. For the
English Jewish press, even when it learns something true, continues to spread misinformation, clearly with the intention of
concealing the true state of affairs, if that truth does not fit their narrative.

On July 7, 1942, Hitler divided his Army Group "South" stationed in Russia into Army Group A under Field Marshal Wilhelm List with the

operational objective "Caucasus" and Army Group B with the operational objective "Stalingrad", which were successively commanded
by Field Marshals Fedor von Bock, Maximilian Freiherr von Weichs and Erich von Lewinski, called von Manstein.

Since Hitler already anticipated an Anglo-American landing in Holland/Belgium or France in the summer of 1942, he had the SS Leibstandarte, including Sepp Dietrich, transported from
Russia to the West as a precautionary measure. He-

He spoke of this – as he called it – “SS Guard” and its commander as being most likely to stop a possible invasion because of
their military
achievements in the East and their military improvisation skills.

Finally, the boss touched on the problem of transporting food from Ukraine. As long as it is not possible to improve the transport
situation to the point where food can be transported from Ukraine in large quantities, the situation will remain unchanged.

To be able to do this, one would have to see the holidaymaker as the ideal and simplest means of transport and give him as much
food for his relatives as he could possibly carry*?°.

As an expression of the tension between the Wehrmacht and the Nazi Party, the Wehrmacht office responsible for setting up the
"Werwolf" refugee camp, Reichsleiter Bormann, placed a brown washbasin in

the sleeping quarters instead of a water pipe,
alluding to the Nazi Party's color, "brown." Bormann and Schmundt—both very annoyed—asked me to rectify the situation.

Until 1923, the color of the Nazi Party and its paramilitary wing, the SA, was field gray.
war
The field gray of the front-line soldiers' uniforms and the workers' windbreakers. Officially, out of consideration for Mussolini's Blackshirts
and
the Communists' Redshirts, Hitler decreed the "brownshirt" for the NSDAP and its SA on February 26, 1925.

because "brown" was the color of the earth, thus symbolizing the connection to the German homeland, and because the NSDAP had to

transform itself from a party of front-line soldiers and workers into a "people's party" open to all Germans. In reality,
the NSDAP was able to
acquire a remaining stock cheaply from a Wehrmacht liquidation office at that time.

to acquire 13,500 brown shirts, which belong to the tropical uniforms of the First World War.

424 SS-Oberstgruppenführer (Generaloberst) Sepp Dietrich - Wachtmeister des I.
World War —, SS leader
since 1926 and commander of the «SS-Leibstandarte» since March 17, 1933
Adolf
Hitler was the creator of the Waffen-SS as a military formation. During the war, it comprised up to 900,000 soldiers.

425 Compare insertion to Table Talk No. 177.

had soldiers for whom the Reichswehr no longer had any use. Hitler immediately saw these 13,300 brownshirts as the beginning of the uniforming of his private
army, which by 1934 comprised four million men.

181 18.7.1942 evening (Werewolf)

During dinner, the boss had a lively discussion with Captain Baur about whether smoking was harmful or not.

He explained, among other things, that Captain Baur should have seen Gauleiter Wagner during his recent visit to Munich; then he, too, would
have been shocked at how a body poisoned by constant smoking could collapse. Smoking, he said, was the revenge of the Red Man
(Indian) for the White Man having brought him alcohol and thereby ruined him.

In view of the constant English press reports about the establishment of a "Second Front", the Chief commissioned Reich Leader Dr. Dietrich to prepare
an interview for him with a foreign journalist, which would focus on questions concerning the Eastern campaign.

Since everyone picks out from such an interview what seems important to them personally, the question of a "second front" can be addressed
almost incidentally – as if on the sidelines.

As early as July 18, 1941, Stalin had demanded a "Second Front" from Churchill, which was to be based on an invasion of France. Stalin

viewed Churchill's subsequent proposal of an Anglo-American invasion of the Balkans as a hostile act against the USSR, since he considered the Balkans to be within the Soviet sphere of influence. Stalin was also dissatisfied with the British-American landing in North Africa (Morocco and Algeria) on November 7, 1942, under the command of the American four-star General Dwight D. Eisenhower, which was intended as the basis for an invasion of Italy (starting July 10, 1943). He feared that with this maneuver the Anglo-Americans were merely prolonging the Second World War—which could be shortened by years through an invasion of France.

They wanted to prolong World War II until Germany and the USSR had thoroughly bled themselves to death and the Soviet Union had dissolved back into its 113 nationalities or even its 173 ethnic groups. As one of them told me...

the
Stalin's secretaries assured him during a chance post-war meeting,
war
The resulting mistrust of Stalin was the starting point of his only truly serious separate peace proposal to Hitler in March 1943.

He was thinking of explaining, in essence, that with military simpletons like the English, we naturally had to be prepared for anything.

and therefore should not overlook even the drivel of the English Jewish press. Just as we had previously preempted the Soviet
invasion with appropriate defensive measures, so too have we today made all the necessary preparations to receive in a dignified
manner the English soldiers who are being deployed for a landing by the incompetents in their military leadership.

He would phrase his remarks on the "second front" in such a way that the interview would come as a shock to the English.
Therefore, in order not to jeopardize this purpose of the interview, he would not say that he

Smoking, the
revenge of
Red Man

When and how does a head of
government speak publicly?

(Hitler's interview on
(Second Front)

439

Europe's motorway system
of the future

440

He did not believe in the establishment of a "second front" at this

time. Rather, he would explain that it was in keeping with German military precision and thoroughness to prepare for all eventualities, including that of a "second front".

In accordance with the wishes of the Reich Press Chief, the interview was to be given to a foreign correspondent who had previously provided particular support to German press relations. Whether he represented a large or small, friendly or neutral country was irrelevant; for—as the Reich Press Chief was quite right—the interview would be printed in newspapers all over the world anyway.

Of course, he could also express his thoughts on the "second front" in a public speech. However, it was dangerous to give speeches without a plausible reason for them. Intelligent people would immediately find fault, suggesting that such a speech was merely intended to promote certain agendas. And if this intention became too obvious, the desired effect would be illusory from the outset.

However, if the question of the "second front" is raised in an interview about problems

If the Eastern Campaign is involved, the necessary information can be said in a few subordinate clauses without it being very noticeable.

During dinner, the boss brought up the problem of the distances between the centers of the old empire and the most important points in the eastern territories conquered by our troops.

If we had first opened up the eastern territories with highways, distances that still pose difficulties today would no longer matter. What is a 1,000-kilometer drive to Crimea when you average 80 kilometers per hour? On the highway, you could easily cover the distance in two days.

It was his firm intention to have the entire eastern territory opened up behind the East Wall*?° by a radial motorway system radiating from Berlin.
The usual 7.50-meter lane width is insufficient for this motorway system. Instead, he will plan for three lanes with a total width of 11 meters from the outset, so that vehicles can travel not only on two lanes, but also overtake each other on a third, for example, when slow trucks are using an outer lane.

By July 1, 1939, 3,077 km of autobahns had already been opened to traffic, and a further 2,095 km were under construction. A total autobahn network of almost 7,000 km was planned

for the German Reich alone. The autobahns were exclusively reserved for cars (passenger vehicles and trucks) and, as "expressways," connected all major German cities without

charging tolls. The routes were-

the route leads through particularly scenic areas to ensure a rapid to prevent driver fatigue and to maintain Germany as one of the most beautiful Countries

426 This refers to an eastern wall on the approximate line Archangelsk-Astrakhan.
This Eastern Wall, planned by Hitler based on the West Wall model, was never built. It should not be

confused with the network of fortified defensive positions proposed by the General Staff in 1943, located 25 km behind the main German battle line in Russia, along the Dnieper River.

Only after the Soviet winter offensive of 1943/44 did Speer begin corresponding construction work for this purpose in the area far west of the Dnieper in the spring of 1944.

to present to the earth. The construction of the autobahns was initiated in 1933 by Hitler and Dr. Fritz. Todt, as "General Inspector for German Roads," was tasked with the directive to generally provide two carriageways, each 7.5 meters wide, and a 2.25-meter-wide shoulder, separated in the middle by a 5-meter-wide median strip. Adolf Hitler inaugurated the Frankfurt-Darmstadt section as the first part of the project on May 19, 1935.

Considering that more than 5,000 kilometers of autobahn have already been built in the old Reich, one has to wonder why the film hasn't yet addressed this magnificent achievement. In contrast to

Unfortunately, in England and France, everything that is great...
The film fails to capture the essence of what is being created, with the sole exception of Vienna. However, Vienna is depicted in the film to an almost nauseating degree. Regarding the autobahn, he is aware of only one other film that has used it as a setting. It is a dreadful, kitschy film in which two couples drive one after the other along the autobahn: "LA in Upper Bavaria." But not only is the plot of the film abysmal, they also chose one of the few stretches of the Reichsautobahn that offers absolutely no scenic appeal.

If one could drive via the Reichsautobahn from Klagenfurt to Trondheim*?, from Hamburg to Crimea, we would have a traffic skeleton that would shrink distances just as country roads did for the perceptions of bygone eras.

But not only in terms of transportation, but also politically, the Reichsautobahnen (national highways) had already proven immensely valuable. Their merit lay in having finally eliminated and overcome the inner-German borders, since one couldn't even tell while driving on them that one was crossing from one German Gau (district) to another. Previously, when driving on country roads through Germany, one knew where one was from the border markers, or at least from the different types of paving.

Once you crossed the Mecklenburg border, the potholes would have made you feel where you were, as you could hardly drive ten or fifteen kilometers per hour without putting the car's suspension under impossible strain.

The Reichsbahn (German National Railway) was, of course, one of the factors contributing to the unification of the German people.
But unlike the Reichsautobahnen (national highways), on which one could cruise in a Volkswagen from the Alps to the North Sea with only three rest stops, the railway system, with its abundance of stations, still reflects the lingering regional differences. The railway constantly reminds one that there was once a Royal Bavarian, a Royal Württemberg, and—as Reich Leader Bormann quite rightly observed—a Grand Ducal Mecklenburg Friedrich-Franz Railway. The railway was therefore no stronger than these dynastic interests.

427 Trondheim, a central Norwegian port city of 60,000 inhabitants, was to be developed by Hitler into the largest German naval base on the North

Atlantic, with an underground submarine base, shipyards and dock facilities, as well as housing for 250,000 people, due to its ideal natural harbor conditions.

441

442

This very fact is further confirmation that it would never have been possible to create a unified empire if the German princes had not been eliminated.

Each of these princes sought to build and expand his country's railway system entirely according to his own discretion. In contrast, the major highways ran uniformly throughout the entire empire. Anyone traveling on these roads could therefore have the feeling— wherever they might be—that they were in their homeland. Only when Germany...

Listen
— that must be absolutely famous! —, The first pothole may begin.

If no Reich Autobahns had been built before him, it was probably primarily because the Reich never properly considered the question of financing. For example, small towns were expected to finance the construction of local sections of our Reich roads, and then they were surprised that nothing worthwhile came of it.

When he had to consider the financing of the Reichsautobahnen (national highways), he assumed that he could build about 1,000 kilometers annually and would have to provide approximately one billion Reichsmarks for this purpose.

Lloyd George*”® then explained how he would obtain these billion, namely a) by reintegrating the unemployed into the workforce through the construction of highways, thereby saving the Reich 500 to 600 million annually in unemployment benefits, and b) through increased income tax and fuel tax revenues, which could be estimated at 400 to 500 million. The construction of the Reich highways thus cost the Reich absolutely nothing.

During his conversation with Lloyd George about the German autobahns, this shrewd fox immediately inquired about the thickness of the reinforced concrete road surfaces. Since American autobahns were built with a surface thickness of 5 to 6 centimeters, he simply couldn't believe that ours had a surface thickness of 25 to 30 centimeters. As Kempka* later recounted to him, he (Lloyd George) therefore took a measuring stick out of his suit during a drive on a Reichsautobahn and verified the accuracy of this figure by measuring it himself.

If he had the reinforced concrete surface built so thick from the outset, it was primarily so that its impact wouldn't significantly damage the condition of the highways. The war proved him right. Even bomb impacts had caused hardly any major damage to the highways. Unfortunately, however, the war had altered the appearance of the highways by painting them black. They couldn't have retained their light color for the sake of aerial visibility.

428 Britain's Prime Minister in World War I, Lloyd George, visited

Hitler at the Berghof on September 4, 1936.

429 Hitler's chief driver Kempka not only kept Hitler's fleet of around 120 vehicles in perfect working order, but also personally carried out particularly dangerous and politically important journeys in order to eliminate risks and accidents from the outset with his technical expertise and his cool-headedness.

Anyone who knows how much the motorways mean to him can imagine how painful it is for him to no longer be able to drive along the beautiful wide white expanses, something he has always valued as a very special and exquisite pleasure.

In the Ukrainian neighborhood of FHQu, I have a bathtub for
Bormann tracked it down, connected it to the FHQu water pipeline and a

such a fuss was made about the story with the "brown"
The washing-up dishes were laughed off the table. Nevertheless, the matter seems to me symptomatic of the attitude of
many high-ranking officers: "The Führer: yes, the Party: no!"

182 19.7.1942 noon (Werewolf)

As proof of the wartime-appropriate food served at the Führer's table, I once took a menu with me. Its contents: The eagle emblem
(pressed out of the cardboard).

July 19, 1942
Vegetable platter

apples

Wehrmacht
and Party

Hitler's Menu

Even during visits to the front, Hitler demanded standard soldier fare. If special meals were prepared for him, or if his food was served to
him
as in peacetime with a tablecloth and flowers, he would leave the garrison without having touched a single bite. He preferred to eat right
among the soldiers, taking his food directly from the field kitchen, just as they did. Remembering his own hunger as a painter
in Vienna and as a
soldier in World War I in Flanders and France, Hitler could not bear to see food waste. Therefore, his orderlies were allowed to eat the
leftovers at his table.

Only clear the plates from the guests once they have received everything they had ordered.

had also eaten.

We have the most modern meat factory in Vinnytsia: Up to 300 pigs are

slaughtered daily for the Wehrmacht and processed according to the American assembly line system. The manager previously provided meals for the factory workers—mostly women—which, given the size of the operation, was not a problem and kept the workers highly motivated, especially since insufficient work was punished with a certain number of days of food deprivation. Now, Berlin has forbidden providing food to the workers in addition to their wages.

The boss expressed his anger at this petty paternalism.

During my visit to the meat factory, the Ukrainian workers, through my interpreter, drew my attention to this senseless food deprivation.

When I presented this "Berlin" order to Hitler at the table, he ordered me to immediately initiate the restoration of the old order and to change history.

see-

to rectify the situation from an administrative law perspective.

443

Battleship construction

Graf Luckner,
Seemannsgarn,
Superstitions and
horoscopes

444

During lunch, the boss then discussed the problem of battleships. He pointed out in particular that sinking a battleship could result in the loss of up to 2,000 lives. If small ships equipped with a torpedo tube and each manned by a mariner were built, only a fraction of these lives would be lost, and, from a combat perspective, a far greater success could undoubtedly be achieved than with battleships.

He once asked Count Luckner why he always undertook his circumnavigations with relatively small ships. Luckner gave him the logical answer that if something happened to the large ships, the crew would transfer to the small ones anyway; so one might as well sail with small ships from the outset.

Luckner, by the way, was such an excellent storyteller that he, too, had once listened to him completely captivated. When someone then told him one day that certain claims Luckner had made were untrue, he was just as annoyed with that person as if someone had taken down a child's Christmas tree.

Referring to Luckner's "seaman's yarn," the captain then asked Admiral Krancke how the expression "seaman's yarn" could actually be explained. Krancke explained that on long voyages, with monotonous food and the same sea, sailors usually spent their time telling stories, since the books available on board were soon exhausted, and while telling stories, they could simultaneously do small

manual tasks such as mending nets, gutting fish, and so on.

The boss then told him about Krause, one of his former servants, who had also been a sailor by trade. At all hours of the day and night, Krause had tried to entertain him with tall tales, stories that even the most obtuse person could see were completely fabricated. So one day, the boss told him that he—the boss—was already quite adept at storytelling and shouldn't try to outdo him. When even this warning failed to stem the flow of Krause's yarns, they had to part ways.

One thing he had repeatedly noticed in sailors' tales was that superstition played a particularly large role in them. Sailors, it seemed, were like actors. They found themselves in a multitude of situations whose outcomes they could not foresee and whose course they were not equipped to master. The sailor did not know when a storm would strike.

or even that a hurricane would whistle around his ears, just as the actor, when he goes to the theater in the evening, doesn't know whether a hurricane-like whistling from the audience will suddenly break over him. That's how they become superstitious.

He also considers superstition to be a factor that can be taken into account when...

430 The one-man torpedoes and midget submarines were only put into service by Hitler in 1944 under the command of Vice Admiral Hellmuth Heye.

430a Felix Graf von Luckner, author of the well-known naval book "Seeteufel" (Sea Devil), broke through the barriers in World War I as commander of the sailing auxiliary cruiser "Seeadler" (Sea Eagle).

British blockade and waged a successful and fair trade war in the Atlantic on its own initiative.

Man-management must take into account the realities of leadership, even if one considers oneself far above such matters and laughs at them. In one instance, he even advised Mussolini against launching a military operation—as planned—on the 13th of the month. He considered it equally wrong to launch a ship on a Friday.

To let them set sail when all the experienced old sailors considered sailing on a Friday dangerous. Such things are, after all, an unpredictable force. Because people who believed in this stuff immediately stirred up unrest at the slightest crisis.

When the difficulties in the Eastern War reached their peak that winter, some fool put forward the theory that Napoleon, too, as if we had embarked on his Russian campaign on June 22nd. Thankfully, he was immediately able to counter this nonsense with the assertion by recognized experts that Napoleon had in reality only set out on his advance against Russia on June 23rd.

The horoscope hoax, in which the Anglo-Saxons in particular believed, should not be underestimated in its significance. What damage did it cause the English military leadership when some well-known Englishman cast a horoscope for this war predicting a German victory? Time and again, English newspapers had to unearth and publish this man's inaccurate horoscopes to counteract

the negative impact of this news.

In assessing all matters related to superstition, one must assume that these things might not be true a hundred times over, or even come to the attention of those involved; but if they were to occur just once—as previously predicted—they would be passed down to children and grandchildren and believed to be an irrefutable and established fact.

183 20.7.1942 noon (Werewolf)

During lunch, the boss started his conversation with the idea that a warlike spirit always resides in youth. Even in 1914, the

The warlike spirit of youth had
only one worry: that they might arrive too late.

Hitler missed this "warrior spirit" in many veteran Reichswehr officers who now held staff or general positions. When they explained to him in meetings that they were apolitical and simply performing their duties, he was disillusioned.

exclusively as career soldiers, he
later railed to us about their lack of ideological training. Therefore, by order of December 22, 1943, Hitler

He proposed establishing a Nazi leadership staff within the OKW (High Command of the Armed Forces), which, for the purpose of aligning
the Wehrmacht with National Socialism, was to send Nazi officers to even the smallest military units. He
believed that the setbacks of the
Russian campaign could have been prevented with a Wehrmacht that had been rigorously indoctrinated with Nazi ideology.

184 20.7.1942 evening Se WN Financier
, (Werwo for road-. R
,

At dinner, the boss brought up the necessity of treating road and bridge construction—specifically, the construction of roads and bridges
on main routes—
as a matter of national importance. Municipal associations, however, generally took precedence over the construction of roads and
bridges on main routes.

Central offices

445

The «northwardization»
France's.
Germanic tribes in Ukraine

Foreign Legion

US soldiers

The French
upper class and their
Connection with the
problems of the country

Primarily, the focus was on the demands of economic life. If a road and its bridges only needed to withstand 12 tons, they would be built accordingly—based on economic experience. The Reich, however, viewed things from a different, particularly military, perspective. This war, in particular, taught that in the future, roads and bridges would have to withstand weights of up to 140 tons when used by oversized tanks.

Hitler then began reminiscing about the war. During World War I, he said he had witnessed a population in northern France, in Flanders, Ypres, and so on, which, by our standards, looked as bad as imaginable.

As he traveled through these areas during this war, he had a Men-

The material found was of a quality that, especially in its youth, represented some of the very best. German and English soldiers had thus accomplished a reorganization project here, the results of which are undeniable today.

When one considers this, it's no wonder that one finds Nordic racial characteristics among some members of the Ukrainian population today. After all, huge Germanic settlements were once located there.

The chief was informed that the Germans who had previously belonged to the French Foreign Legion, but who had not been returned to the old Reich because of the persecution of communists, had distinguished themselves in the Afrika Korps.

The commander then acknowledged the Foreign Legion as a genuinely useful institution, as it brought together a people of adventurers for whom war was a way of life. If we were currently fighting alongside the French in the East and having positive experiences, and furthermore working with the Belgians, Dutch, and so on in the East, it would be incomprehensible if we were not also considering establishing a Foreign Legion in the East.

It goes without saying that such military units should under no circumstances be deployed against the English, from whose sphere of influence their soldiers originated.

July 21, 1942, noon (Werewolf)

On the 21st, the boss commented on the Americans at lunch, using a caricature he had seen in some illustrated magazine, as "the best-armed soldiers," as they proudly called themselves when they depicted a soldier laden with 10, 12, 15, 17, 19 machine guns.

July 21, 1942, evening
(Werewolf)

At dinner, the boss brought up the French custom of wealthy citizens, high-ranking officers, prominent artists, and leading politicians all acquiring villas with well-kept little parks in some village—usually their hometown. He said that in almost every French village, among the predominantly unassuming houses, one would find such villas.

Houses included one or more beautiful villas belonging to a lawyer, a spinning mill owner, a painter, and so on.

France's leading class, by spending two or three months a year in these summer villas, possesses a connection to the countryside that should not be underestimated politically. Over time, the villa owners naturally get to know every single villager and engage in conversation with them. In this way, they easily become familiar with the joys and sorrows of even the most ordinary people, as well as all the small and large hardships of rural life.

There could hardly be a better protection against the leading class's detachment from reality than this.

At dinner on the 21st, he then expressed his wish that the "military girls" of American soldiers would be the first to arrive on a "second front".
They could learn something!

At dinner (July 21st), the boss further instructed that only the German Weekly Newsreel should be shown in Bohemia and Moravia, as the Czechs would learn German even faster this way than in the obligatory German lessons in schools.

Furthermore, after dinner on July 21st, in connection with an incident involving a prisoner of war general, he gave instructions that the last German soldier should take precedence over a foreign prisoner of war — even if he were a general.

Regarding the development of conditions in the USSR, especially Stalin's great Stalin was right to clean house in the general staff, the chief remarked, it was quite unclear whether the killing was due to the differences between Stalin and Tukhachevsky and his entourage, Marshal .

i R f % . had not ; ; Tuchatschewskis become so strong over time that Stalin had to fear for his assassination by this circle.

Stalin, Iosif Vissarionovich, born Yusup Dzhugashvili (1879–1953), was a member of the Bolshevik Party (later the CPSU) from 1903 and a member of its Central Committee from 1912. Repeatedly arrested and exiled to Siberia, he became one of Lenin's closest associates and one of the main

organizers of the October Revolution of 1917. He was a member of the Revolutionary Military Council (1920–23), People's Commissar for Nationalities (1921–
23), and in 1922 General Secretary of the Central Committee of the CPSU. After Lenin's death in 1924, he ruthlessly fought all "right and left deviants" of
"pure Leninism" and, as an absolute dictator, transformed the USSR from a formerly feudal agrarian state (in which the worker often lived worse than an animal) with his five-year plans.

Through socialization and industrialization (including agriculture), he transformed the USSR into a leading industrial nation in science and technology and a world power.
Since May 6, 1941, he had also been Prime Minister of the USSR, and since August 7, 1941, Commander-in-Chief and Generalissimo of the Red Army. During
World War II, like Hitler, he had consolidated all command authority

over the party, the state, and the armed forces directly in his hands. As I know from one of his secretaries, Stalin valued Hitler as much as Hitler valued him.

Hitler would always get annoyed at the table whenever one of our FHOQu team members called Stalin Hitler called him a former "bank robber." Hitler immediately defended Stalin, explaining that Stalin had not committed his bank robberies as a private individual and not for his own benefit, but as a revolutionary and to finance his communist movement.

Marshal Mikhail Nikolayevich Tukhachevsky, born in 1893, was taken prisoner of war by the Germans in 1913 while serving as an officer in the Tsarist Guards. He fled to Russia in 1918, joined the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (CPSU), and, with the capture of Novorossiysk, defeated the counter-revolutionary "White Army" of Tsarist General Denikin. However, in the summer of 1920, he was defeated by Poland's Marshal Piÿsudski near Warsaw because Stalin, then Political Commissar of the Red Army, disobeyed orders and failed to commit his troops to the Battle of Warsaw, instead attempting to capture Lviv on his own initiative. In 1921, Tukhachevsky suppressed the Kronstadt Uprising. In 1923, at the age of 32, he became Chief of the General Staff of the Red Army, and in 1931, Deputy Minister of War.

1921
closely associated with the Soviet War Academy — which he had established — he used
is
his regular lectures to junior officers, in connection with the Polish victory at Warsaw, to ridicule Stalin's amateur military leadership and his refusal to obey orders in Lviv, and thus the disobedience of a leading officer

To denounce military conduct as the highest flaw a soldier can have.

The worlds of Stalin and the former Tsarist officer Tukhachevsky were too far apart. The "genius" Stalin was aware that with his plans for world revolution and his intended invasion of Central and Western Europe, he could profit from the fact that the transformation of Christianity from the metaphysical to the material had failed at the end of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th centuries.

The General Secretary became a pioneer of a new, contemporary world Christianity.
and later President of the World Council of Churches—provisionally established in Geneva in 1938 and definitively in 1948—
Dr. Willem A. Vissert
Hooft. With his ecumenical movement, he achieved the union of over 286 Lutheran, Reformed, Orthodox, Old Catholic, and missionary churches into the "World Council of Churches" and

whose further cooperation with the Roman Catholic Church in proclaiming the Gospel and in the Christian global responsibility for peace,

Social justice and religious hope. Hitler knew about Visser't Hooft's work through Reichsführer SS Himmler. However, he never spoke to him himself.

When one considers this, the immense danger into which Europe would have fallen without his, the leader's, support becomes truly apparent. For behind Stalin stood the Jew. And the Jewish slogan of the dictatorship of the proletariat demands nothing less than the elimination of existing systems of domination by the proletariat and then the establishment of rule by a Jewish-influenced minority, since the proletariat itself is incapable of leadership.

Stalin had played a role in the division of the future German and Soviet territories.
Interests
During the Kremlin negotiations of August 23, 1939, Ribbentrop repeatedly warned against the annexation of certain territories, saying: "Don't take the territory! You'll only get into trouble with the Führer! The area is full of Jews!" And he added, with a fatherly slyness: "You see,

"We
don't yet have a problem with Jewish emissions. Therefore, Jewish-populated areas don't bother us." Stalin commented on the
Jewish question,
saying that the Jews should be...
after he would
remove them from the Soviet leadership as soon as he had enough national intelligentsia recruits from the non-Jewish population of the

USSR, especially the Russians. Furthermore, he distinguished between Zionists, synagogue members, and assimilationist Jews. He
considered Zionists potential US spies. He deemed synagogue members unsuitable for public office because they placed their affiliation with
world Jewry above their Soviet citizenship. He referred to assimilationist Jews as...

nete er als nützlichen Zeitgenossen, weil sie wegen ihren Sprachgeschenk, ihren Wirtschaftsmobilität und sein

vitalenanpassungvermögen für die 115
The nationalities, or rather the 175 ethnic groups of the USSR, formed an ideal bonding amalgam.

be.

Had Stalin won, we would have had communism in its worst form, for which the events of the Spanish Civil War provided ample
examples, in all countries of Central and Western Europe. When this war ended, Europe could breathe a sigh of relief. For—since he would
have expelled the last Jew from Europe with the end of this war—the communist threat from the East would then have been eradicated
root and branch.

187 22.7.1942 (Werewolf)

Central Russia seems to me like a real sandbox. But Ukraine is incredibly beautiful. From the plane, you feel like you're looking at the
"Promised Land." The climate in Ukraine is milder than, say, in Munich, the soil is exceptionally fertile, and the people—especially the
men—are remarkably lazy. Yesterday I took a motorboat trip on a Ukrainian river, the Bug, which was almost comparable to the
Weser in terms of scenery and also had forests along its banks. Unfortunately, the riverbanks were overgrown with weeds and marshy,
and much of the land was uncultivated or unpopulated with livestock, as the population—for whom everything grows thanks to the
natural fertility of the land—apparently worries about being able to do more than absolutely necessary. You see people sleeping
everywhere. The Ukrainians had once experienced an extraordinary

cultural flourishing – I believe in the 10th to 12th centuries – while today their churches, filled with the cheapest religious images and tinsel, are just as telling a testament to their spiritual decline.

The descents are like the museums, which — as far as I could see — were collections of junk in a rural, old-fashioned style.

These isolated cases should not be generalized. The USSR possessed outstanding museums not only in Moscow and Leningrad, but also in many other cities. Hitler consistently ordered their protection and preservation. Even as General-

Colonel Guderian established his command post on the estate of Count Leo Nikolayevich Tolstoy (1828 to 1919) in Yasnaya Polyana

during the attack on Moscow in December 1941.
Having established this national
Russ Memorial

to protect its greatest poet from harm in every way.

July 22, 1942, noon (Werewolf)

At lunch on the 22nd, the chief pointed out that this war was a faithful repetition of the conditions during the time of conflict. What had then unfolded as an internal struggle between political parties was now unfolding as a struggle between nations abroad.

Just as the Communist Party of Germany (KPD) was the fighting force during the struggle, today the USSR is the
storming bloc, while the capitalist states, like the bourgeois parties of that time, are making their debut on the sidelines.

Ukraine: the
“Promised Land”

The same enemies in World War II as
during the Nazi Party's struggle.

449

Holiday islands

Crisis of the legal profession and the
nationalization of the legal profession

450

During lunch, the boss brought up the Channel Islands*, which we occupied! He remarked that their inhabitants had always considered themselves residents of the British Empire, not subjects of the English Crown. For them, the English king was still merely the Duke of Normandy. With proper treatment from the German island garrison, they posed no problem for us.

If it were suggested to him that these islands be settled with Frisians or people from the Emsland region, he would not consider that appropriate; for the Frisians or Emslanders, as marshland farmers, were primarily livestock breeders, while the

inhabitants of the Channel islands were allotment gardeners. If the English had held these islands, they could have played many a trick on us from them; they would only have needed to fortify them and build airfields for fighter planes on them.

We would have established ourselves there with appropriate fortifications and taken precautions by permanently occupying at least one division to ensure that the islands would not one day return to English hands.

After the war, Ley could then preserve the islands, as their wonderful climate offered ideal recreational opportunities for KdF*! and the spa facilities could continue to operate without much new construction, since the islands were already crammed with hotels.

The Italians could have acquired a similar possession if they had occupied Malta upon entering the war. Instead, they unfortunately justified their military action with a declaration* that they considered themselves “at war”.

We decided to leave the matter of "being located" as it was for now. And this, after our Norway project had already demonstrated how it should be done. The average Italian of today, after all, is just an eater, not a fighter. How completely different, then, are the men of the Caucasian tribes, who, in comparison, could be seen as the best and proudest people there are between Europe and Asia!

July 22, 1942, evening

(Werewolf)
During dinner, the boss brought up the topic of lawyers. He warned against allowing lawyers in the occupied eastern territories to be subjected to excessive regulation.

It was typical of lawyers, he claimed, that according to their doctrine, as German Chancellor he could legally sign laws and decrees involving millions and billions of marks, but his signature on a will for—let's say—23 Reichsmarks required notarization to be valid. A new law had to be passed to put an end to this nonsense. As long as he was still alive, he posed no threat from the lawyers, since he readily disregarded their opinions when necessary. But he feared the worst from the lawyers when he was no longer around.

431 On 30 June 1940, German troops occupied the British Channel Islands of Jersey, Guernsey, and Alderney. They held them until 9 May 1945. 431a The recreation center of the German Labour Front (DAF) was called "Kraft

He recently created a way* to get hold of lawyers who he considers pests. Until now, such fellows only had to answer to their disciplinary courts, where

The old principle still applied: "One crow doesn't peck out another's eye."

That's all over now. During the struggle, he gained enough firsthand experience with representatives of this profession. If someone tells him, "Yes, you're thinking of the lawyers who grew up during the old system; today's young lawyers are completely different!", he can only conclude that the very upbringing of lawyers is so roguish that the next generation inevitably ends up in the same boat.

Moreover, one can hardly call it a respectable profession to defend scumbags for a lifetime. Moreover, the fervor of the pleas is, in most cases, tailored to the client's financial situation. Attorney Luetgebrune*'"* could even weep if his client's situation and the amount of the fee made it seem appropriate. Where is the sense of justice of these legal gentlemen when they...

Did they whisper rules of conduct to criminals during court proceedings and try to protect them from conviction and punishment through skillful questioning? When you see this, you almost get the feeling that the fox is training a fox. When the actor used to be on the

If Schindanger was buried there, then today a lawyer deserves to be buried there as well. No one is closer to a lawyer than a criminal, and there is no difference between the two in their internationality.

There is no other way to make the legal profession decent again than to nationalize it. As things stand today, it is simply incomprehensible that a lawyer can even obtain a doctorate.

After dinner, the boss began the conversation by stating that the Soviets would have become incredibly dangerous for us if they had succeeded in undermining the soldierly spirit of the German people with their KPD slogan "Never again war!" For at the same time that they were fighting for the implementation of pacifism here with KPD terror, the press, strikes—in short, with every means at their disposal—they were building up an enormous armament in Russia.

Disregarding the humanitarian rhetoric propagated in Germany, they exploited human labor in an astonishing way and trained Soviet workers through the Stakhanovite system*° to work not only faster than the average workers in Germany and the capitalist states, but also longer.

433 By virtue of the Reichstag resolution of 26 April 1942, Hitler, as "Supreme Judge of Germany", had the right to object to all criminal judgments which he considered "inadequate".

German courts.

434 Lawyer Dr. Luetgebrune from Göttingen was among the defense attorneys for the Hitler Putsch defendants before the People's Court in Munich (February 26 to April 1, 1924). He succeeded in having his client, General

Ludendorff, the only one who was acquitted.

435 The Stakhanov system was a Soviet work system with extraordinary piecework outputs and maximum standards, named after Alexei Stakhanov, who mined 102 tons of coal in one shift in 1935.

Stalin, a genius

451

No
Regulate the
Colonial population

452

The more insight we gained into Soviet conditions, the more we could be glad we struck early. For in the next ten years, a plethora of industrial centers would have sprung up in the USSR, gradually becoming increasingly impregnable and providing the Soviets with an almost unimaginable armament, while at the same time Europe would have sunk into a defenseless target of Soviet plans for world domination.

It is utterly foolish to laugh at the Stakhanovite system. The Red Army's armament is the best proof that this system is ineffective in the treatment of the Stakhanovite system. The Russian worker mentality has been incredibly successful.

The more Hitler experienced Soviet conditions in practice, the more other-
He knew the necessity and historical correctness of Lenin's communist revolution for Russia, in order to free the people there from a completely inhumane helot existence and to bring them to more humane living conditions.

On the other hand, Hitler repeatedly noted that even in 1941/42 the general Soviet standard of living still did not in any way correspond to Western standards, neither in terms of food, clothing and housing, nor in terms of wages, working hours, social security and healthcare, not to mention the

personal freedoms of the individual in Western Europe.

One must also have absolute respect for Stalin. He was, in his own way, a brilliant man! He knew his role models, such as Genghis Khan, and so on, intimately, and his economic planning was so comprehensive that it was probably only surpassed by our four-year plans. It was also beyond his control

There is no doubt that in the USSR, unlike in capitalist states such as the USA, there were no unemployed people.

By describing his impressions of a trip with Professor Brandt through the Ukrainian collective farms neighboring the FHQu, Reich Leader Bormann then brought the conversation to the Ukrainian population. He emphasized that one couldn't tell by looking at the children here in Ukraine what shallow Slavic-

They would develop attractive facial features. The children, like most people of the East Baltic type, were blond and blue-eyed; they were chubby-cheeked and round, so they really did look nice. In contrast, our predominantly Nordic children, in their youth, were clumsy, like young foals, with legs that were apparently far too thin and long, and narrow, angular bodies and faces! One couldn't tell from looking at the children in Ukraine how much their round faces would later flatten and coarsen. Furthermore, Reich Leader Bormann emphasized that when traveling around the country, one saw few men, but an incredible number of children.

This high birth rate could one day cause us great problems; for it is the high birth rate of a race that is far tougher than our own people.
is-
would be drawn. Nowhere here did one see a person wearing glasses; most had perfectly fine teeth, were in good nutritional condition, and apparently in excellent health from youth to old age.

In 1206, Genghis Khan (1155 to 1227) founded the Mongol Empire and under-
Among other things, it threw China, southern Siberia, northern Persia, Armenia, Georgia and southern Russia as far as the Volga.

The harsh conditions under which these people have lived for centuries have carried out a natural, extremely sharp selection process.

If we drink a glass of untreated water, we get sick. These people live in filth and grime and drink incredibly pure water from their wells and rivers, yet remain perfectly healthy. We have to eat "Atebrin" (medicine) every evening to avoid malaria, while these Russians, or so-called Ukrainians, are as immune to malaria as they are to typhus, even though lice are their constant companions. If, under German administration and thus with much greater security, this population were to increase even further, it would not only be against our interests, but on the contrary, the popular pressure from these Russians, or so-called Ukrainians, would become dangerous for us again in the not-too-distant future. Our only interest, however, could be in preventing these Russians, or so-called Ukrainians, from increasing their population so significantly; for one day we intend to have this entire land, formerly Russian, populated by Germans.

The chief commented that he had recently come across a proposal in some treatise to prohibit the sale and use of abortion
products in the occupied eastern territories. If any idiot were to actually try to implement such a ban in the occupied eastern territories, he would personally shoot him. Given the high birth rate

among the local population, it could only be to our advantage if the girls and women here had as many abortions as possible. Therefore, a brisk trade in contraceptives in the eastern territories should not only be permitted but actively encouraged, since we could have absolutely no interest in an increase in the non-German population. But, he added, it would probably be necessary to enlist the help of the Jews to forcefully get such things going.

He believed there was a real danger that the local population would increase even more under our rule than before. He argued that under German leadership, it was inevitable that the overall living conditions of the local population would become much better and more secure.

Therefore, we had to take all necessary precautions against an increase in the non-German population.

Under these circumstances, establishing a healthcare system based on the German model for the non-German
population in the occupied eastern territories would be sheer madness. Vaccination and any other preventative health measures
were completely out of the question for the non-German population. Among the local population, the desire for such health
measures had to be suppressed. Therefore, the superstition that vaccination and so on were extremely dangerous
should be allowed to spread among them.

Furthermore, it is of paramount importance that no measures be taken to create a sense of superiority among the non-German
population. Particular care must be taken in this regard, as the very opposite of such a sense of superiority is one of the necessary
prerequisites for our work. For this reason, the non-German population must under no circumstances be granted access to higher
education.

453

454

If we fall into this error, we will breed future resistance against our own rule. Schools must be provided, for which they must
pay if they attend. However, they should learn no more than the meaning of traffic signs. The content of geography lessons should
essentially consist only of the fact that the capital of the Reich is Berlin and that everyone must visit Berlin at least once in their life.
Beyond that, it is perfectly sufficient for the non-German population, for example, the Ukrainians, to learn some German reading and
writing; instruction in arithmetic and the like is superfluous.

Unfortunately, my efforts—supported by photographs—to find Hitler a
Russian-

I would like to introduce the Sish Orthodox professor with whom I had dealings regarding the protection of the
Russian Orthodox churches in
the FHOQOu area, and who occasionally helped me as an interpreter with his knowledge of German. Even towards the German

occupation, this man remained unequivocally a "Soviet patriot." He was

He was well-educated, energetic, a brilliant improviser, and looked like a Frisian. Since he, like many citizens of the USSR, spoke

surprisingly good German, I hoped that his meeting with Hitler would finally shatter Hitler's already wavering racial views, which he felt at the sight of many Ukrainian women. I had helped things along with photos of my Berlin student sweetheart, a Russian woman who—tall, slim, blonde, and blue-eyed—even charmed Hitler.

Attempting to cooperate with these people according to outdated ideas from the colonial era seemed absurd to me. Therefore, when I sat at the table for Partner-

The fact that cooperation and mutual coordination of interests with the Eastern European peoples occurred corresponded to my deepest convictions.

To my delight, the FHQu representative of the Ministry for the Eastern European Affairs, Dr. Werner Koeppen, always provided me with excellent support.

Arguments and personal examples.

Regarding the education system for the non-German population, one must never forget that the same methods must be applied in the occupied eastern territories as the British in their colonies. The entire fuss about enlightenment, which begins with the appearance of German priests, is therefore nonsense. General Jodl is quite right to object to a poster in Ukrainian prohibiting entry onto railway tracks. Whether one more or one less local is run over is surely all the same to us.

If he was in favor of the local population learning German in schools, it was solely to create the linguistic prerequisites for our leadership. Otherwise, every local would simply refuse a German instruction by claiming they "didn't understand."

For the same reason, the standard Latin script should be taught in schools instead of the Cyrillic script. The biggest mistake we could make would be to lavish too much care on the local population.

To prevent ourselves from becoming weak and complacent over time due to living conditions, it is necessary to completely distance ourselves from the local population.

Germans living in Ukrainian cities is, under all circumstances, impossible.

437 This sentence only reflected Hitler's attitude, not Jodl's, who was exclusively concerned with linguistic matters (the popularization of the German language in Ukraine).

to prevent that. Even housing the Germans in barracks outside Ukrainian cities would be better than housing them within those cities. Otherwise, the cleaning of these cities and the like would only begin in short order. The Russian and Ukrainian cities, however, should under no circumstances be repaired or even beautified in any way.

For it is not our task to provide the local population with a higher standard of living. In the long run, therefore, the Germans must live

in newly built towns and villages that are clearly separate from the Russian and Ukrainian populations. For this reason, the houses to be built for the Germans should under no circumstances resemble Russian or Ukrainian houses; neither clay plaster nor thatched roofs should be reminiscent of Russian or Ukrainian models on the German houses.

In the old Reich, things had developed over time in such a way that too much was viewed from a narrow, detached perspective, and therefore everything was regulated and prescribed down to the smallest detail. This was, of course, due in no small part to the fact that we Germans were practically crammed together in our homeland, and therefore the police constantly had to intervene to regulate our daily lives. All this regulation, however, carried the great danger that a person who once

outside the borders of the German Reich, for example in an English dominion, he pitched his tents, literally breathed a sigh of relief from the sheer freedom of movement and action, and soon distanced himself far from his German fatherland.

We must under no circumstances fall into the trap of perpetual regulation in the occupied eastern territories. If we do not want to unnecessarily antagonize the local population, we should only impose restrictions on their individual expressions of life to the extent absolutely necessary for our interests.

In the old Reich, we've already reached the point where Berlin wants to interfere in every mayoral appointment within the Reich.
Even dog breeders' associations have been banned, and he personally had to intervene to ensure that "organizing dogs" was permitted
again. Regulations in the old Reich are soon to the point that even May beetle clubs are being issued by Berlin with bylaws concerning
business management, asset management, accounting, and so on, so that the treasurer risks being dragged before a judge if he
doesn't properly manage the club's assets, amounting to 6 to 10 Reichsmarks. He therefore wishes that only major directives from Berlin
be issued for the occupied eastern territories. Decisions regarding day-to-day matters should be made locally by the responsible
regional commissioner.

Unnecessary regulation in the occupied eastern territories should be further prevented by keeping the German administration in
these territories as small as possible. This would also force the regional commissioner to cooperate extensively with the local
community leaders. However, this cooperation should not result in a unified Ukrainian administration extending to the level of a
general commissioner or even a Reich commissioner.

455

World Jewry, its declaration
of war and its relentless

Opposition

456

189 24.7.1942 evening (Werewolf)

At dinner, the boss remarked, among other things: In this First World War, a struggle
for life and death, it should never be forgotten that, following the declaration of war*® by the World Zionist Congress and its
leader Chaim Weizmann (in his message to England's Prime Minister Chamberlain), world Jewry is the most relentless
opponent of National Socialism, enemy number one. While Jewry is seeking business opportunities in Europe, Europe must reject
it out of sacroegoism, since Jewry is racially tougher. After the war ends, he will take the firm stance that he will raze city after
city if the Jews do not leave and emigrate to Madagascar or some other Jewish nation-state.

The first transports of Jews from Western Europe to the East took place after Reich Minister Schacht's efforts to establish a worldwide

regulation of European Jewish emigration had completely failed at the end of 1941. No major Western country was willing
to voluntarily accept
large quotas of Jews. Great Britain withdrew its offer to open Rhodesia and British Guiana as a country of immigration for
Jews and refused
the safe passage for Jewish emigrant ships to Madagascar that Germany had requested. The 32 states that were part of the

"Intergovernmental Agreement"

The Evian Committee for Jewish Emigration, and the Jewish World Banks contacted by the committee, found no way to provide for the
initially in

The
question was how to raise the funds, calculated at a flat rate of $123 per person, for the transfer of 600,000 Western European Jews to a Jewish
nation-state, even though far-sighted Zionist leaders supported the idea. Only when Schacht reported the failure of his efforts in this regard did Hitler

issue his directive.

the
“solution to the European Jewish problem without a single gunshot”,
see-
From October 1, 1941, the government offered Jewish emigration and ordered the internment of all Jews and the wearing of a yellow Star
of David, which, with
its yellow hue, had been in use since the 12th century.
The
Jewish hat, legally prescribed for Jews in Germany throughout the Middle Ages, was abolished in the 19th century. Since then, the
previous persecution of Jews
has escalated into such inhumanity, crimes, and murders that any reasonable person would consider the preservation of a viable Jewish nation-state,

secure within its borders, essential.

must affirm
"Israel" as a global political necessity.
The removal of the Jews from Vienna was of the highest priority, since it was in Vienna that people were easiest to complain. The last 1,500
Jews from Munich also had to disappear as soon as possible. He was pleased that at least Linz was already completely free of Jews. When
he was told that Lithuania was also now free of Jews, that was telling. Lithuania had experienced the Jews firsthand during the brief period of the
Soviet regime. Those Jews who, according to the popular song, had wanted to "hang their laundry on the Siegfried Line" would lose their audacity
after the war. Perhaps the English soldier, who owed his low standing to them, would see to that himself. For, beneath the surface, antisemitism was
considerably stronger among the Anglo-Americans than among the Germans, who

438 The declaration of war by world Jewry, more precisely by the World Zionist Congress,
from the

The signature of Chaim Weizmann, who would later become the first president of the State of Israel, was dated September 5, 1939; it was
published in the «Jewish
Chronicle» on September 8, 1939.

Despite all his negative experiences, he couldn't free himself from the sentimental cliché of the "decent Jew." After all, it was a German poet who glorified the Jew as "Nathan the Wise," while England's Shakespeare forever characterized him as "Shylock." Stalin, too, had made no secret to Ribbentrop that he was merely waiting for the moment when sufficient intelligence of his own had matured in the USSR to put an end to the Jewish leadership he still needed.

After the war, we would have to resume our efforts to preserve all Germanic elements

to assemble and strengthen our "Germanic Legion". The experiences we gained with the German members of the former French Foreign Legion during the conquest of Tobruk should be particularly guiding in this regard.

There were indeed certain types of adventurers and mercenaries among the Germanic peoples for whom war was the very essence of life. If one were to look for historical examples, one need only think of a man like Frundsberg*;

Consider further how Switzerland would have been crushed in the French Revolution if it had not had its mercenaries.

If someone told him that the Dutch were unsuitable for SS divisions, he could only point to Spitzweg's illustration of the stocking-
knitting soldier from the South German states. How 20 years of education had changed that soldier's face! A people like the Dutch,
who had still been capable of operating an East Asian air service and producing skilled seafarers, could certainly be won back,
even in their best elements, for the soldierly spirit.

One must not lose faith in the healthy core of the people,

Then things aren't looking too bad.

How shaken he was when an economist of Kirdorf's stature**, while pledging his full support for the movement, simultaneously
declared: There was one thing he couldn't demand of him: that he believe in the success of the struggle. In his view, a
people who had endured an emperor like Wilhelm II were too lazy in their leadership to experience a rebirth. That Kirdorf had captured
our people in his pessimistic-

439 Gotthold Ephraim Lessing (1729 to 1781) was, among other things, a dramaturge at the German National Theatre in Hamburg.
As the playwright of the
German Enlightenment, he wrote "Nathan the Wise" in 1779.

Way".

440 William Shakespeare (1564 to 1616), England's greatest playwright, wrote his "Purchase-

Man of Venice, 1596.

441 The Landsknecht leader Georg von Frundsberg (1473 to 1528) was an imperial field marshal

Captain involved in the victories of Emperor Charles V at Bicosca (1522) and Pavia (1526).

442 The industrialist Emil Kirdorf of the Gelsenkirchen Mining Company (1847)
(until 1938)
Hitler helped to solve financial difficulties during the struggle, as did Fritz Thyssen (1873 to 1951), chairman of the supervisory board of the
United Steelworks.

Hitler also owed to them
his introductions to other important industrial figures, as well as the opportunity to address the most influential German industrialists
at the Düsseldorf Industrial
Conference on January 27, 1932.

Rieclub to discuss its economic policy plans.

The Germanic

Legion

Deutsche
Management level

457

The Belgian king

The blindness of monarchists
and the upper ten thousand.

The Duce

and the Italian
Royal Court

458

The fact that former monarchs and members of former ruling houses were forgotten even during their lifetimes shows that I may have viewed them too unfavorably. Who, for example, still cares about Rupprecht of Bavaria today? How little common sense is required for kingship, and how narrow is the path between the throne and the madhouse.

The only difficult case, he said, was Belgium: if it were possible to get rid of the Belgian king with an annual pension of around half a million and make him disappear into political obscurity using this refined monastic method, he would only welcome it. He had already charmed the German colonel assigned to him as liaison officer with all sorts of women, so much so that all that was missing was to brand him a buffoon by bestowing his family order upon him. What self-confidence an English colonel would have displayed in such a situation—just think of Napoleon's jailer.

In Holland, things would thankfully have been simpler, not least because the Prince of Biesterfeld**, an absolute cretin, sat on the

throne. When he wanted to marry Juliana of Holland, he had to show up beforehand to deregister, fawning over him like a gigolo. Two days later, he had already made a public declaration that he had felt Dutch since his youth.

The late Prince Consort of Queen Wilhelmina of Holland** was also a typical cretin of a crowned head. He didn't hesitate to borrow 7 million guilders from him shortly after the takeover, in exchange for the promise that he would then strongly advocate for strengthening German influence in Holland.

But not only on the thrones, but also among the so-called "upper ten thousand," stupidity and pride were commonplace. How often had he defended the Duce to certain social circles?

They must admit that without him, Italy would be communist today. And how often have these same social circles already declared him a dead or defeated man.

Regarding Mussolini in particular, Reich Leader Bormann was quite right when he spoke, based on his photographic evidence, of the man's immense popularity. During his time in Italy, Mussolini presented himself in a wealth of...

from

Individual cases might convince people how popular the Duce was with the majority of his people. But there's no getting around the fact that,

What the Duce and under him fascism created was unheard of, whether one thinks of the countless new industrial plants, the new buildings of schools and hospitals, or the colonial achievements.

443 Prince Bernhard of Lippe-Biesterfeld today bears the title "Prince of the Netherlands". Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands married him on January 7, 1937.

444 Prince Henry of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, as Prince Consort of Queen Wilhelmina of Holland, had no political influence.

One must always bear in mind how chaotic the situation in Italy was when Mussolini took office. Nevertheless, he overcame Communism in Italy not through military force, but solely through his ideas. He deserves credit for having decisively struck at the internal power of Bolshevism for the first time, thereby demonstrating to the entire world that a nation could still be nationally oriented even in the 20th century. This was an achievement of unparalleled importance, just as his—Hitler's—greatest achievement would one day be seen as having prevented the Asian invasion of Europe.

If the Mussolini's political work was nevertheless made extraordinarily difficult, it was because his rights had been excessively curtailed by the Crown. It was impossible for him to lead a nation as head of state if the armed forces were sworn to someone else. Similarly, a commercial enterprise could not be responsibly managed by a managing director if someone else held the majority of the shares and could thus render the managing director's instructions illusory. A host of difficulties would inevitably arise if state legislation and state power were not united in one hand.

If we Germans were to pass judgment on the Duce, we would have to consider all these things. After all, Germany owes the Duce a debt of gratitude that Italy was not on the side of the Allies in this war. If we were not entirely satisfied with the results of the Italian alliance, it was simply because the king and the court retained excessively broad powers of intervention in matters concerning the armed forces and public life. Even the prefects in Italy are still appointed by the king today.

Although the Duce says he is not afraid, he has made provisions. The danger, for example, of some prefects working against him behind closed doors, was prevented by his practice of always placing his best fascists in prefecture positions. But as soon as a prefect was replaced, he had to be ready with his proposal lightning-fast, otherwise a man from the court cabal would be installed in his place. And he had seen firsthand in Rome what that meant.

He couldn't believe his eyes at how brazenly the Queen** behaved towards the Duce and how the court camarilla constantly interfered in the

The foreground was pressing. He could not have had the necessity of the fascist militia demonstrated better. When he told Mussolini this, the latter simply laughed and explained that under these circumstances, one could not manage solely with the executive power of the state police.

Instead of the "upper ten thousand" in Italy realizing that, like their counterparts in the Balkan states, they would have been hanged or burned by the Reds had Bolshevism won, and instead of praising the Duce for it, they tried to create one difficulty after another for him in his fight against Bolshevism.

445 Regarding Queen Helena, daughter of King Nicholas of Montenegro, Hitler said to us: "The worst thing is that this daughter of a sheep thief is so stable."

459

Germanic collection

Antisemitism in England

460

They apparently didn't realize that they were promoting communism, just like the calves of whom it is said: "The dumbest calves choose their own butcher."

July 25, 1942, noon (Werewolf)

The following dispatch was the subject of the discussion:

25.7.42 Oslo (DNB-Representative):

"As Quisling announces by party decree, the SS unit in Norway will henceforth be called the "Germanic SS Norway"... In the first issue of the new propaganda sheet "Germanern," Quisling publishes an essay about

the large Germanic community, which represents the
only way for
Norway to..."

to secure its existence as a free and independent nation in the current world struggle.

Today it is not just about ending the war against Russia, England and the USA.
to
to win; a gathering of the Germanic peoples for honest and understanding cooperation is also necessary.

Reichsführer SS Himmler reported that there were already 4,500 Dutchmen in the SS and recently 200 Swiss and 250 Swedes were
performing military service in the Waffen-SS, which would certainly lead to more.

The leader emphasized the importance of increasingly highlighting the Germanic ideal. Like a magnet, the best, the most metallic,
iron-rich members of humanity, had to be drawn from the Germanic peoples. The German elements from Hungary and Romania
also had to be brought back into the Reich for the great tasks in the East. In this way, the practice of foreign peoples
revitalizing their leadership through the addition of German blood would be brought to an end once and for all.

July 27, 1942, evening
(Werewolf)
The following DNB dispatch is briefly discussed:

25.7.42 Stockholm (DNB representative)
Antisemitism is on the rise in England. As the London correspondent of "Göteborgs Posten" reports, there is great concern among
Jews about the increasing anti-Jewish sentiment among the British people. The Council of the Jewish Merchants' Association, which

discussed this issue, believes it stems from the association of Jews with black marketeering in England. The chairman of the

Council's textile section explained that the rationing laws...

...a number
of morally weak and foolish Jewish merchants had been drawn into the black market... To counteract the (anti-)Jewish sentiment, the
Archbishop of Canterbury was endeavoring to establish an organization that would combat intolerance and promote mutual

understanding between Jews and Christians...»

Reich Leader Bormann has the dispatch handed to me at my seat with the addition he wrote: "Comment from the Chief: And for
this, Jesus Christ allowed himself to be crucified by the Jews!"

Schulze and I got so engrossed in our conversation at the adjutant's table that our carafe of sour cherry cider fell over and the table-

The cloth turns deep red. We both look to Hitler to see how he will react; but he
remains silent and completely ignores our misfortune.

Richard Schulze (today: Schulze-Kossens), Hitler's adjutant and later
As adjutant, he enjoyed exceptionally high esteem under Hitler despite his youth and, as the first officer in the Waffen-SS, was
granted constant
access to military situation briefings from October 1942. At his swearing-in ceremony, Hitler made it his duty to always tell
the truth in his reports
—especially during crises—because he

I
was fed up with the frequent deception of the Wehrmacht generals. Only if he — Hitler
—

Being accurately informed at all times would allow him to take timely action in risky situations. Schulze was the first officer of the SS
Leibstandarte to be
awarded the German Cross in 1941 for "outstanding bravery in the campaign against the Soviet Union".

was
awarded the Cross in Gold.

The German Cross in Gold was the German order for repeatedly proven bravery or exceptional troop leadership in World War II and
required prior possession of the Iron Cross First Class. The order consisted of an eight-pointed, dark gray, silver-rimmed star, 65 mm in
diameter,
within a golden laurel wreath, a silver-rimmed swastika standing on its point.

It was worn on the right breast, like the star of other highest decorations. In silver (i.e., with a silver laurel wreath), the order was

Awarded for "exceptional service in general warfare". The order could also be worn in embroidered form on the combat uniform.

Hitler established it by decree of September 28, 1941.

192 26. 7. 1942 noon

(Werewolf)
The boss emphasized that he did not want the reorganization of the energy industry to take the form of state socialism or a centralist
tendency.

In the Nazi state, the state administration quite naturally intervened in the interests of every individual when this was necessary for the
common good.
The Nazi state could therefore allow private initiative much greater freedom because the state reserved these rights of intervention for itself at any time.
However, the state should not take over the private sector itself, as this would lead to an appalling bureaucratic overreach and thus stagnation in
the areas
under its purview. On the contrary, the Nazi state had to promote private initiative as much as possible. Accordingly, he—the leader—was considering
the following arrangement:

In principle, every farmer with suitable conditions should be able to purchase a wind turbine in the future. If the farm is located near
a stream, it should be able to easily connect to the stream to generate its own electricity. The monopolies of certain companies,
which currently largely stifle individual citizens' private initiative in the field of energy production, must be abolished.

Furthermore, it is entirely possible for municipalities to generate their own electricity, whether through coal or available hydropower.

The state administration should be pleased when individual villages or towns take responsibility for their own energy production.

The regional self-governing bodies should also, where the means to do so exist, provide for the electricity generation within their own territory. So far, so good.

Private initiative, not state socialism

461

462

Gau self-governing bodies that have energy surpluses hand these surpluses over to the Reich.

It was therefore highly undesirable for as many small and medium-sized power plants as possible to be operated by the Reich and not by the municipalities or regional self-governments. Furthermore, it should certainly remain possible in the future for, for example, a mill owner to generate electricity for himself and his community.

The state administration itself should take over those large water and energy plants that are necessary for the integrated economy.

Otherwise, millions of Reich officials would be needed for the new Reich energy administration. After all, there would have to be a Reich controller or Reich inspector in virtually every village. On the contrary, the Reich should have a vested interest in being relieved of as much of this burden as possible through private initiative—and this includes the initiative of municipalities and other self-governing bodies.

He expressed the greatest possible concerns about the centralism that Speer intended to implement.

If this centralism, which he had long been fighting against in the Reich Ministry of the Interior, were to spread, then the Reich would certainly disintegrate again in 50 or 100 years. Inevitably, any form of centralism stifles initiative at the local level. The truly capable minds needed in the Reich administration could only develop and emerge if the Reich granted individuals—whether civil servants or entrepreneurs—as much freedom as possible to develop their own initiatives.

If a field of work is micromanaged by Berlin officials, then it is impossible for capable, independent-thinking and working minds to develop in the districts. The nation depends on such minds if it is to assert itself. Only in the districts do fresh talents continually emerge, and these talents must be nurtured, that is to say...

They should be allowed to work as independently as possible so that they can develop for later tasks within the Reich. If a field of work were exclusively controlled from Berlin, then no talent would emerge within the relevant administration, everything would degenerate into

a dull ministerial bureaucracy, and the Reich would be dependent on the talent that might emerge through ministerial channels.

In conclusion, the boss emphasized:

1. A complete price equalization in the Greater German Reich was not necessary, because one municipality could supply electricity more cheaply than another, because the former might have to bear a higher interest rate than the latter.

2. Technical interconnectedness is also readily possible even if the electricity plants are generally in the hands of the municipalities or the regional self-governments.

3. The exploitation of the great, nationally important water powers, such as the "Iron Gate"**, the exploitation of the large reservoirs or

446 Instead of the one giant power plant – planned by Hitler – Romania and Yugoslavia, as a riparian state at the Iron Gates, built its own power plant on each bank of the Danube in 1964. Even in this configuration, the two power plants together generate ten billion kWh of electricity annually.

The empire should take control of other energy sources, such as ebb and flow.

4. The main thing is that the energy sector be removed from private speculation. Furthermore, individual mill owners or factories should certainly be allowed to generate their own electricity and, moreover, should be permitted to sell surplus electricity to other consumers.

193 26.7.1942 evening (Werewolf)

At dinner, the boss explained that we needed to adopt a completely new perspective on history. If we wanted to grasp history in its interconnectedness, we had to connect our historical scholarship to the Roman Empire and classical Greece. If parallels were to be drawn at all, they should be between those historical events and our own time; if one were looking for a counterpart to Frederick William I*” and his son, Frederick the Great**, the best example would be Alexander the Great*®” and his father Philip®”.

If one understands German history correctly, the stature of the German emperors was undoubtedly quite different from that of the small-town settler Henry the Lion. If the German feudal princes had remained loyal to the German Empire, the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation would have become a vast empire; indeed, the strong German influence is still clearly visible in the population of Lombardy today.

If one were to ask why the German emperors went south, the answer would be easy. For the time of Charlemagne, Germany was similar to what central and northern Russia is to us today: vast, almost impassable forests, roads and paths impassable for most of the year, rainfall so heavy that the climate was harsh and the yields of the soil seemed insignificant, and so on.

In contrast, Italy and North Africa were described as forested, fertile regions with cultural centers that made life seem pleasant. Even in the time of Charlemagne, the transfer of an imperial official to Germany would likely have been viewed in the same way as the infamous punitive transfer to Posen around 1900.

447 Frederick William I of Prussia (1688 to 1740), as the “Soldier King”, created the Prussian army, the Prussian civil service, Prussian discipline, breeding and toughness and a stable Prussian state and financial order, in short: the Prussian state power.

448 His son, Frederick II, the Great, of Prussia (1712 to 1786), conquered Silesia, West Prussia, Warmia, and the Netze region with this state power. He thus made Prussia a major European power.

In 449, Alexander the Great, son of Philip II, King of Macedon (356 to 323 BC), conquered his Hellenistic empire with the state power created by his father through victories over Persia, in Palestine, Egypt and Asia Minor, extending as far as India.

In 450, Philip II, King of Macedon (382 to 336 BC), father of Alexander the Great, united Greece under Macedonian leadership into a strong state power.

Antiquity as a historical model for the Nazi state

The masses always want an idol.

Communism without Mask

Germany's and England's common Task: Sentry for Europe

When one reflects on the principles of state governance, one can repeatedly recognize that it cannot be done solely with the laws of the Secret State Police and so on.

The general public needs an idol. If you leaf through old weekly magazines, you can see this quite clearly in the fact that even Wilhelm II temporarily...
It was portrayed hypocritically to the masses. The significance of the old...
Emperor Franz Joseph, since he himself was not too interested in political matters-

This was primarily due to the veneration shown to him as an old man and head of state.

Only when one considers this can one truly appreciate the blow England dealt itself by eliminating its King Edward*?!
It is also telling that a moralist like the Archbishop of Canterbury was

involved.

At dinner, the boss emphasized that it was a good thing that, in the course of this war, millions of German men could study communism on site in his Soviet homeland*”.

In reality, communism loses as much of its face as women who can only be admired by candlelight and after 11 p.m. — when the gentlemen are slightly dazed.

Christianity is similar in that respect. That's why the Roman Catholic Church, through colorful window decoration, incense, and organ music, placed such emphasis on atmosphere in its daily life.

This war has the consequence that it will eventually destroy everything.

was
which could become dangerous for us.

In this way, England's position towards Europe will also change completely.
If England still has any European mission at all, it is only to guarantee European security at sea, just as we guarantee it to the east.
Given the spirit that still governs the British Navy and Air Force today, this is entirely conceivable.

But it is questionable whether the leading English politicians would recognize how little the European balance of power plays in the
deplorable state of the British Empire, and that the English colonies are now threatened only by non-European countries. For it is not
the English, but the Jews, through their bought-off helpers Churchill and Eden, who are making today's war policy. How the English
truly feel about things would become clear if one reads the war memoirs of Colonel Lawrence*.

451 King Edward VII was appointed by the British government on 11 December 1936

Forced to abdicate because his marriage to the American commoner Mrs. Wallis W. was contrary to her station in the world.

Simpson wanted to marry. The Archbishop of Canterbury supported the deposition because Mrs.

Simpson was divorced twice without a church dispensation.

452 Allusion to the then still incomparable Western European way of life
low standard of
living of Soviet citizens.

453 Thomas Edward Lawrence (1888 to 1935), the British leader of the Arab Revolt against the Turks – who were
allied with Germany – in World War I,
wrote “Revolt in the desert”.

or, looking back at Churchill*'*, who was not yet bought by Jews at that time, I read about the admiration with which the English left
the First World War before us.

It is precisely in studying such English war memoirs that one recognizes the deepest root of English self-pride as a prerequisite
for any imperial endeavor. Once one considers this self-pride, it becomes quite clear that Vienna, among other things, could not hold
the House of Habsburg back against Hungary's aspirations for

independence. For a German government that granted the Hungarians significant powers over the entire state could not expect to be able to assert itself against the Hungarians.

The boss remarked at dinner: He had sought to reconcile with England on the grounds that colonies were not at all necessary for us, given that there was no German interest in them. Simply because... The problem of maintaining communication between Greater Germany and colonies located over the sea, for example in Africa, poses difficulties.

Maintaining such a connection would require fleets and, even more importantly, aircraft bases. At this point in time, our position is strategically extremely unfavorable.

In contrast, establishing a connection to the occupied eastern territories would be easy; it could be achieved simply by building roads.

and railways adequately accomplish this.

He could not acknowledge an undeniable need for colonies in view of the eastern territories with their extraordinary raw material resources.
We could obtain tea, spices, and rubber from them, although the development of a climate-resistant rubber plant would require the same approach as was used in the breeding of sugar beets. It would be foolish to open up colonial routes solely for the sake of coffee.

If, in this context, he were to be offered the suggestion of occupying Iceland and developing it into an airbase, then he would rather forgo these colonial ties. Because in the long run, he could hardly hold onto Iceland.

Moreover, with regard to England, one must always bear in mind that a world power based on such a narrow foundation is incredibly vulnerable.

For this reason, Hitler conducted further research in October/November 1944 at the British government regarding a minimal agreement that would allow the British to maintain their empire and Germany to stabilize the Eastern Front on the Memel-Košice line, closely following the Narew and Vistula rivers.

At Robert Ley's suggestion, Hitler wanted to lay a curtain of poison gas along this approximately 730 km long front between the German and Russian troops. To the effect of-

In preparation, he had already ordered the production of millions of gas masks for the German Wehrmacht and ordered preparations for gas warfare. Hitler intended to use the chemical warfare agents mustard gas and tabun for the poison gas barrier. Since 1939, he had ordered the monthly production of an average of 3,100 tons of mustard gas and 1,000 tons of tabun. Mustard gas, combined with his contaminated

Areas are inaccessible for extended periods due to nerve damage, visual impairments, and respiratory problems.

caused ailments and skin burns. Tabun was deadly even in the smallest doses. The Red Army's gas masks were ineffective

against both
poisons in the German supply.

454 This refers to Churchill's four-volume memoir "The World Crisis 1911-
1918».

465

Oldenburger Brot

Opera houses in Paris and Moscow

Hitler's successful
Spring Offensive 1942

466

The composition offered insufficient protection. Churchill rejected Hitler's proposals.

However, he rejected this. Indeed, he threatened that Great Britain would immediately release its entire stockpile of 32,000 tons of Yellow Cross and phosgene gas over Germany as a countermeasure.

Hitler envisioned flooding major cities, thereby completely destroying 2,300 square kilometers of German metropolitan area. He interpreted this as meaning that Churchill himself did not want a Germany to survive within its pre-war borders.

During his travels crisscrossing the German Reich, the first thing that grabbed him in northern Germany was bread.

This Oldenburg rye bread reminded him of Austrian army bread, which had been just as delicious. Unfortunately, the two Viennese manufacturers had fallen into Jewish hands during the Nazi era and thus become a Social Democratic enterprise, where the price of the bread was increased by two pfennigs, which were then immediately paid to the SPD (Social Democratic Party).

Incidentally, Hitler almost exclusively ate Oldenburg black bread from Westerstede.

At dinner, the boss finally told us about his visit to the Paris Opera (June 23, 1940).

The magnificent exterior promised something extraordinary. But when he saw the meager stage decorations, which were only striking for their vibrant colors, he was truly saddened to realize how quickly a cultural metropolis like the Paris Opera could decline due to the lack of understanding of those responsible for it.

Weimar is on a completely different level.

Even the Soviets understood these issues and tried to enable artists working at their major theaters to pursue their artistic work properly by improving general living conditions. Female artists were thus the only women in Russia entitled not only to a certain amount of living space, but even to their own room.

As General Schmundt and Colonel Scherff told me on the evening of July 26th, the astonishingly successful attack plan of that spring against the Don, the beginning of which the Soviets would never have suspected near Rostov, but never near Voronezh, was solely Hitler's work.

As Keitel once remarked with a wry smile, according to the teachings of the War Academy, a mistake, and yet, or perhaps precisely because of that: victorious.

The 4-phase operational plan for the German spring offensive of April 3, 1942

The plan, down to the smallest detail, originated with Hitler personally. The basic idea behind the corresponding Führer Directive No. 41 was the staggered sequence of the various German offensives in southern Russia. The success of this approach led Hitler to issue the supplementary Führer Directive No. 43 of July 23, 1942, with which he furthered the eccentric attack on

ordered the two major war aims, Stalingrad and the Caucasus, to be coordinated in terms of timing.

Given the limited resources available and immense supply difficulties, this undertaking was extremely risky from the outset.

194 26.7-1942 after dinner (Werewolf)

The following note was immediately forwarded by Reich Leader Bormann to Reich Minister Lammers for the Reich Chancellery for further action: No economic ties to leading Führer Headquarters, July 26, 1942. Officers and

After dinner, the Führer brought up the problem of the economic ties of leading men in the party, state, and Wehrmacht, and inquired of Reich Leader Bormann whether measures had now been taken to ensure that no member of the Reichstag held supervisory board positions in the private sector. Reich Leader Bormann replied that the order had not yet been carried out but had been postponed until the end of the war. He suggested that Dr. Lammers explain the exact situation in his next lecture.

The leader, who refused to believe that his directive in this matter had not yet been implemented, then explained:

No civil servant should be allowed to own stock portfolios. No Gauleiter, no member of the Reichstag, no party leader, and so on, should henceforth be a member of a supervisory board, regardless of whether this membership is rewarded or not. For even if the person in question, despite such economic ties, were to overcome his reluctance to be a pure Cato®° and serve and represent only the interests of the state, the population would not believe him.

Under the previous economic system, large corporations could not have managed without state patronage. They therefore appointed members of parliament, high-ranking civil servants, or men with aristocratic titles to their supervisory boards and other paid positions, and recouped the sums funneled to these men in the form of bonuses, directors' salaries, and the like through one or two large government contracts. The Danube Steamship Company, for example, paid the 12 members of parliament it appointed to its supervisory board 80,000 crowns annually per man and, by exploiting the connections gained in this way and eliminating any competition, recouped many times that amount at the state's expense. It is therefore essential to prevent members of parliament, party officials, or civil servants from allowing themselves to be used for private economic interests.

The people have a particularly keen sense for such things. He was therefore glad that, when he had to choose between acquiring his current property in Berchtesgaden and an estate in Steingaden, he had opted for the Berghof (1929). For without jeopardizing the profitability of the estate, he could never have excluded himself from the famous Steingaden cheese production. If, then, the price of cheese had risen due to some circumstance, however ridiculous, the immediate reaction would have been: No wonder, the Führer is personally interested in the price of cheese.

This view of the Führer was further underscored by an experience that Field Marshal Keitel recounted about Vita milk. This Vita milk was from

455 Marcus Porcius Censoris Cato the Elder (234 to 149 BC) rigorously ensured the restoration of ancient Roman discipline and moral strictness as consul and in other state offices.

467

468

The former Reich Minister of Food, Hugenberg (January 30 to June 29, 1933), had received strong support from the Reich.
When the milk trucks from his estates, adorned with corresponding advertising, began delivering Vita milk for sale, one heard generally disparaging remarks to the effect that he apparently wanted to boost his own milk sales through the Reich's campaign.

In his further remarks, the leader emphasized that even a civil servant leaving public service should not enter the private sector.
to whom he was allowed to transfer. He was being recruited from the private sector solely because of his connections, not because of any professional industry or economic expertise. If this weren't the case, private entrepreneurs wouldn't pay these kinds of directors salaries of RM 36,000 and more. After all, a person who rises through the ranks of the company itself has to work their entire life to become a director with exceptional ability and—if they are particularly lucky—to enjoy such a salary in their old age.

This alone makes the utter immorality of such a procedure obvious.

Industry is after such connections like the devil after a Jew's soul. Therefore, if one allows a Gauleiter to be used for economic interests as a shareholder or supervisory board member, one cannot prevent district leaders and mayors from being tempted to do the same. The beginning of corruption is thus established.

For all these reasons, it must be ensured that a civil servant who has invested his assets in stock portfolios invests them in state pensions in the future. This was, after all, the case in the old army, as Field Marshal Keitel quite rightly points out. Even an officer in the old Imperial Army could not invest his own assets or his wife's dowry in industrial bonds, but was only permitted to use them to purchase securities declared safe for minors by the state. And rightly so! For only in this way can it be guaranteed that the officer, like any other civil servant, is bound exclusively to the interests of the state in his private interests. Ultimately, the state is not there to elevate someone to a level of prosperity that allows them a wealth of connections, and then watch them drift away.

In response to an interjection from Admiral Krancke regarding how a civil servant who makes inventions should be treated,
the Führer replied: If a civil servant makes an epochal invention, then it will simply be adopted by the state, and he will receive
appropriate compensation from the state in government bonds. To the Admiral's further question as to whether retired officers
should also be denied entry into the private sector, the Führer declared: He doubted whether a retired major had what it
took to successfully fill even a bookkeeping position in the private sector.

We had more than enough negative experiences with the use of retired officers in the private sector after the First World War.

Furthermore, when leaving public service, a distinction must be made between whether someone leaves due to incompetence
or whether someone resigns to move to the private sector.

To prevent civil servants from one day switching to private-

If the economy were to be considered, monopoly agreements must be fundamentally prevented in all major contracts between the state and the private sector.

For large contracts, three to four companies should always be involved in the bidding process. This is the only way to prevent civil servants involved in business matters from building "golden bridges" to certain companies.

For the same reason, it is essential to ensure that the awarding of major contracts is decided by a consortium whose members are regularly rotated. For example, only people from the front lines who are not bound by any economic ties should be appointed to the weapons office.

And they should be replaced again if any attempt is made to steer them in a particular direction through all sorts of invitations— especially to hunts. He specifically mentions hunting in this context, as it holds the same appeal for an officer as a diamond ring does for a woman. The private sector knows this perfectly well, because its bribery is based on an incredible wealth of experience.

This is the only way to explain why the business world proceeds so brazenly with its bribery attempts. Even he himself was once tricked into signing something, promised a block of shares in return—for charitable purposes!!!—and then, through clever advertising, they would have profited handsomely from the Führer's signature. The alchemist Tausend, by allowing Ludendorff to fall for his trick and tolerate the mention of his name in connection with the alchemist experiments, swindled no less than three to four and a half million from a small circle of industrialists, of which 900,000 Reichsmarks alone went to Mr. Mannesmann®'°.

-,

The fact that even officers of Ludendorff's caliber have fallen prey to all sorts of swindlers and wheeler-dealers proves that it is not advisable to release an officer dismissed for incompetence into the private sector. Ludendorff's business ineptitude was also clearly demonstrated in his attempt to publish his own newspaper with Captain Weiss.

The fact that even a businessman like Roselius*”, who extracts caffeine from coffee and sells it at high prices for medicinal preparations and chocolate products, and then also brings decaffeinated coffee (Kaffee Hag) to market at an increased price, shows how things work in economic life, that even such a man fell for a swindler,

456 Reinhard Mannesmann, a major industrialist in Remscheid, was, together with his brothers, the inventor of seamless steel pipes and creator of the Mannesmann Group (with

the
headquarters in Düsseldorf).

457 Captain (ret.) Wilhelm Weiss, front-line pilot of World War I with Iron Cross First Class, Freikorps fighter against the Bavarian Soviet Republic in Munich, editor-in-chief of the newspaper of the Bavarian Citizens' Defense Force since 1920, publisher of the "Völkischer Kurier" since 1924, managing editor of the "Völkischer Beobachter" since 1927 and its editor-in-chief since 1938. Weiss participated in the Hitler Putsch of November 9, 1923, together with General Ludendorff.

458 1924 the «Völkischer Kurier».

459 Ludwig Roselius (1874 to 1943), one of the largest coffee importers and processors in Europe, made an international name for himself as a patron of the arts (one thinks, among other things, of the Böttcherstrasse in Bremen).

469

Himmler and the SS

470

195

who claimed to be able to produce the best drinking water from dirty water using natural methods. Roselius had introduced the man to him after seizing power. Unfortunately, the Führer had only agreed to this after repeated pleas from Roselius. However, he immediately recognized the "inventor" as a charlatan based on his rhetoric and sent him packing.

Ironically, the Minister of the Church* then fell for another alleged inventor who claimed to be able to produce gasoline from coal by treating it with water. Keppler* was also led on by this scoundrel for three-quarters of a year, who administered gasoline to his "believers" during his experiments. When things became critical for him, he tried to fraudulently obtain a license from the Reichsführer SS. However, the Reichsführer—after initially believing in the invention himself—had him transferred to a concentration camp so that he could find the time and peace to carry out his experiments in this sympathetic atmosphere until his invention was complete.

In response to a remark by Reich Leader Bormann that if such fraudulent activities had been possible in Germany, what might be happening in the USA in this area? The Führer concluded the conversation with the statement: Germany's strength lay in the fact that the men of the Party, the State, and the Wehrmacht did not participate in private enterprises. Any of these men who still had such ties today must therefore make a clear decision: either they renounce these ties, or they must resign from their public offices.

July 27, 1942 Consultation between Bormann and the Chief before the table (Werewolf)
Note by Reich Leader Bormann.

The paramount importance of the RFSS (Reich Leader of the SS) is not, as it may currently seem, the Waffen-SS or the police units, but the

Appointment of the RFSS as Reich Commissioner and Commissioner of the NSDAP for the Strengthening of German Nationhood*',

Thus, the RFSS (Reichsführer-SS) was responsible for the consolidation of all smallholdings after the war and for the resettlement of these smallholders to the east. The RFSS was responsible for ensuring that the farmers, cottagers, and smallholders (Kätner) were resettled, and that the mountain farmers, insofar as they were situated on poor soil, were relocated. The poor soil was to be reforested.

This entire resettlement is a huge undertaking. The RFSS is therefore also responsible for simplifying the valuations, etc., as the current cadastral methods are simply impossible for a comprehensive consolidation that, according to the current procedures, would take 300 years.

460 Hanns Kerrl, company commander of the First World War with Iron Cross First Class, then Chief Justice Rent Officer, Lutheran, became President of the Prussian State Parliament in 1932 and Reich Minister for Church Affairs in 1934.

460a Wilhelm Keppler (chemist and engineer) was the economic officer of the Reich Chancellery (later the Foreign Office) for new raw materials and materials.

461 Since October 7, 1939, Himmler had been Reich Commissioner for Resettlement.

In addition to this enormous task of finding the simplest methods for the consolidations within the Reich and for calculating the compensation payments, there is the further enormous task of relocating millions of families to the East in the shortest possible time, building decent houses and farms for them there, demarcating the necessary plots of land for them in the East, and so on.

According to the Führer's wishes, the RFSS should henceforth recruit the very best of the party, and thus the best of the nation, into the SS. The SS should apply even harsher and stricter selection criteria than the party itself.

The SS is also supposed to place far higher demands on the character and conduct of individuals in daily life than the Party does. The SS is supposed to train its individual members much more extensively and effectively than the Party is capable of doing. After all, the SS is only a fraction of the overall Party, and to ensure that selection is maintained, it is supposed to remain numerically small.

It is impossible to judge a man of the Waffen-SS and a man of the Nazi Party SS equally. Today, men of the Waffen-SS are judged primarily by military standards, and this will likely continue to be the case in the future. If a man of the Waffen-SS is a particularly good soldier, this may not even be held against him if he is not particularly well-versed in ideology.

Similarly, a police officer will be judged primarily on his qualities as

a criminologist or state police leader, etc., while on the other hand, in the party SS, the evaluation will be based exclusively on attitude, character, and performance for the people.

In the Party SS, the RFSS is to gather and lead the best of the party and the best of the nation. In the Waffen-SS, he is also to gather and educate a military force in the ideology of the Greater German Reich, whose men are and will become completely ideologically entrenched.

Added to this is the enormous task of freeing up the aforementioned group of people within the Reich for settlement in the East, transporting them there, and establishing them properly. Added to this is the further task of leading settlers to the East not only from within the Reich, but also from the Netherlands, Denmark, Norway, and so on.

196 27.7.1942 evening

(Werewolf)
At dinner, Ambassador Hewel reported that, according to the local city commissioner, large numbers of Russians were appearing at his office during office hours seeking travel permits. They apparently wanted to go to Crimea. Some had already walked all the way down from Leningrad with their families.

The chief remarked in an agitated tone that this was a fantastic thing. He wanted to liberate Crimea, and the local command posts were stamping marching permits to Crimea for relatives from all parts of the occupied eastern territories! How could one possibly learn of such nonsense by such a coincidence!

Has anyone even considered why large parts of the local population are migrating?

The Russians' wanderlust

Stalin secures the Jump to Europe

First and foremost, it was naturally the urge to head south. They also knew that it was warmer in Crimea than in northern Russia, especially since their clothing supplies were meager and the last winter had been harsh. Furthermore, they completely lacked the down-to-earth nature of the German farmer.

Even during the Tsarist era, millions of people migrated back and forth in these regions. Their motivation was driven, not least, by the hope of not having to pay taxes elsewhere, so that the migration typically began when the Tsarist tax collectors appeared in the villages.

To properly assess the mentality of the local population in the occupied eastern territories, one must always bear in mind that they are a multitude of nomads, and that the urge to migrate is as inherent in each individual as it is in livestock, which—once they have grazed an area exhausted—seek to move on to better pastures. Only in this way can it be understood that the Russians would abandon even such a valuable item as a cart if it hindered their migration.

In closing, the boss remarked somewhat jokingly that all they needed to do was unleash some German organizational talent on this hiking craze, and the locals would quickly lose their enthusiasm for hiking. He could just imagine hiking guides suddenly appearing,

requiring stamps at specific locations, along with prohibitions against using certain trails or even hiking on any paths other than officially approved ones, and so on. As a final twist, he predicted, Germany would then squabble over who was responsible for organizing this hiking: the military authorities, political bodies, or, given the risk of a hiker straying beyond the last border marker of the future vast empire, the Foreign Office.

At dinner, the boss held forth on the political intrigues of the Soviets in the years leading up to the war. The Soviets' aim, he said, had quite obviously been to boost the Balkans to their own advantage and thereby gain a favorable launching point against us and thus against all of Europe.

Until this goal was achieved, they would have tried to stall us with seemingly wonderful trade agreements, only to turn off the oil tap as soon as the preparations to strike against us were complete.

Their behavior during the war confirmed that this was indeed the case. Their invasion of Finland in the winter of 1939 had no other aim than to gain Baltic bases against us. They intended to destroy Romania, our only non-Russian oil supplier, in the summer of 1941. However, their insidious plan was undermined by the swift execution of the Western campaign and ultimately thwarted by the Blitzkrieg against Yugoslavia. Therefore, they suddenly revealed their true intentions and, while Stalin embraced our ambassador with the words, "We will remain friends forever," concluded their Soviet-British negotiations with Mr. Cripps, which were directed against us.

According to his own statement to the Politburo, Stalin's political goal was to ip. August 1939 the instigation of a war of attrition between Germany and the Anglo-French bloc. He himself only wanted to intervene in this war after both sides had been sufficiently bled dry – as the “laughing third party”, so to speak.

He conceived the beginning of his confrontation with Nazi Germany—which he considered inevitable—for no earlier than 1942. Before then, the reorganization of the Red Army to equip it with state-of-the-art, largely standardized weapons that were primitively simple to use and extremely potent in their effects was not possible. Consider, for example...

the replacement of the old Russian tanks with the winter-proof T 34, the old field guns with the Katyusha multi-rocket guns (Stalin organs) and the old military aircraft with the Il-2 all-purpose fighter planes.

Stalin's "ambassador" embrace took place on April 13, 1941, at Moscow's main railway station during Stalin's farewell to Japanese Foreign Minister Matsuoka. In reality, however, Stalin embraced Matsuoka in the exuberance of his diplomatic zeal.

The feelings did not affect Germany's ambassador, but only his deputy military attaché, General (then Colonel) Hans Krebs, who became Hitler's last Chief of the General Staff in 1943.

If Churchill was a jackal, then Stalin was a tiger.

If we were to benefit from the Soviets' political game and, through the conquest of further territories in the east, obtain almost all the raw materials necessary for the survival of a nation, then that could only be to our advantage. Only nickel would we later lack, which he regretted all the more because nickel was absolutely irreplaceable for the production of high-quality steel. It was therefore necessary, he argued, to build up a substantial nickel reserve in peacetime in the form of nickel coins.

Since Germany only had a ten-month supply of nickel ready for use during World War II, Hitler deployed Generaloberst Dietl's 20th Mountain Army to protect Finnish Petsamo nickel and ensure its transport.

Today, the huge nickel deposit is Soviet-owned and known as "Pechenga".

In reorganizing the empire, we must always keep one thing in mind: it is essential that the state be large enough to be self-sufficient.
I see that
In this war, one again encounters the difficulties of Italy, which lacks coal.

missing, and England's, whose existence is threatened by the ship sinkings.

197 28.7.1942

(Werewolf)
When Hitler appeared at the door of his blockhouse today, he seemed to be arguing with his servant Junge because the black
trousers he had laid out for him were not long enough. However, he immediately reverted to his usual friendliness towards us.

midday
During lunch, it was discussed whether a [unclear] in Morozovskaya could fall into our hands-
Food distribution: A fallen grain silo
containing 100,000 tons of grain was to be emptied and the grain transported to Germany according to the region's needs;
because that would yield 2 million
centimes individually.

ner, that is, 40 million 7-pound loaves of bread, each requiring about 5 pounds of flour.

473

The most technically advanced weapons
are always decisive in war.

474

The boss said that 100,000 tons of grain was a familiar figure to him, as he had once had to fight like a lion for this amount for
the Swabians so that they could continue to get their Spätzle.

He was completely against distributing food supplies evenly throughout the entire empire. People should be sensible and let the
Swabians have their Spätzle and the Munich residents their beer, the Viennese get more real coffee and, above all, white bread,

and the Berliners more cold cuts.

Because it is simply a fact that the mood of the population largely depends on such an understanding approach to their lifestyles.

Regarding the grain from Morosowskaya, he considered it best to transport it away and distribute it among the workers of the heavy industry plants in the old empire.

The conversation then turned to the labor problem in World War I. Hitler said: In World War I, only in 1918 were around 80,000 workers provided by the Wehrmacht for submarine construction, and the release of the required number of workers for the construction of armored vehicles was still rejected in 1917.

The military leadership of the war of 1914-1918 thus made a cardinal error; for it neglected improvements in military technology in favor of increasing the manpower of the armed forces. Crucially, however, for winning any war, one must always prioritize the "technically

"best
weapons" possesses.

Regarding the same problem, US President John F. Kennedy stated on August 20, 1963: "We now have the weapons technology capability to fire 300 million [units of measurement] in one hour." Men-
"To kill him!" Three months later he was murdered.

For us today, it is crucial to maintain the technological lead in warfare that has enabled our previous great successes. This will allow us to continue waging war and winning with only a third of the losses the enemy attributes to us.

Accordingly, Hitler was constantly at odds with the Army Ordnance Office and other armaments agencies. He simply could not understand how, without his constant urging, they would never have introduced the 7.3 cm and 8.8 cm guns for the tanks and anti-tank guns, without which it was impossible to counter the Russian tanks.

He also had major problems with the Luftwaffe's armaments office and with Göring because the rocket fighters, jet fighters, and jet bombers presented to him in Insterburg in September 1943, and especially the 1,000 Messerschmitt jet fighters that had been firmly promised to him by February 1944, were not completed on time. Since they

Hitler
refused to understand that their supersonic speed allowed them to instantly destroy enemy bomber formations five times their size.

became
operational in small numbers, i.e. at a time when the fuel shortage was already generally hindering warfare and the use of aircraft.

From this perspective, it is also utter nonsense to retain the submarine specialists drafted into military service within the Wehrmacht. The only result is that, due to a lack of submarines, we cannot prevent a British convoy with 1,000 or more tanks and just as many aircraft from breaking through to Arkhangelsk. The war materiel carried in this convoy

The material then has to be dealt with by the army and air force in bloody individual battles, costing us many times more in losses than the number of people released by the Wehrmacht for submarine construction.

If, of the 2 million soldiers killed in World War I, 500,000 skilled workers had been deployed in a timely manner—for example, after the Battle of Cambrai—for tank construction, especially for the construction of tanks, the total number of casualties would certainly not have exceeded one million. It must also be borne in mind that dying is a matter of minutes, whereas a skilled worker can work 360 days a year building the most advanced weapons of his time, thereby sparing hundreds of soldiers their blood sacrifice.

Just as urgent as the construction of submarines, by the way, is the construction of minesweepers. Without minesweepers, the ore supply from Sweden cannot be maintained, since the British are mining the relevant shipping lanes relentlessly. The consequence of a shortage of minesweepers, however, is that ore for weapons production will become scarcer, and

which would have to be compensated for by increased blood losses at the front.

Furthermore, if we allowed the British, lacking a sufficient number of minesweepers, to contaminate the shipping lanes vital to our submarines with mines, British mines would also pose a particular danger to our submarines. The construction of minesweepers and the provision of the necessary skilled personnel are therefore just as essential as releasing the specialized workers required for submarine construction.

In carrying out these UK-related measures, it should not be overlooked that the more submarines and minesweepers are commissioned, the more submarine repairs will be required. The necessary workforce must also be allocated for this if these weapons are to remain at the level necessary for wartime operations.

198 28.7.1942 evening

(Werewolf)
The boss remarked that it was a good thing he was only experiencing the beginnings of aviation. Because once all the development possibilities were exhausted, the air would be full of airplanes. Anyone who had to experience all that engine noise and all that back and forth in the air wouldn't know how beautiful it truly was.

the world was like when aviation was still in its infancy.

Hitler's term "space revolution" referred primarily to the development of the V-2 liquid-fueled rocket, a model of which he himself tested in Peenemünde in 1940. The first prototype launch of this 14-meter-long and nearly 13-ton long-range rocket, capable of speeds up to 3,300 km/h and a climb rate of almost 100 km/h, had already taken place.

am June 13, 1942. By mid-October 1942, the control difficulties—caused by the different atmospheric layers—had also been resolved. But it wasn't until...

462 In the tank battle of Cambrai in northern France (November 20 to June 6)
The first decisive use of tanks in World War I took place in December 1917.

475

476

On September 8, 1944, the first of a total of 1,113 V-2 rockets was launched at England. On July 7, 1943, Hitler received the builders of the V-2 space rocket, the

Colonel Walter Dornberger and the graduate engineer Wernher Freiherr von Braun, at FHOQu, watched their V-2 color films with great enthusiasm and appointed Dornberger as

Major General and von Braun to professor. He personally signed the appointment certificates. He repeatedly emphasized his admiration for the Sudeten German professor Hermann Oberth, born in 1894, whose scientific findings-

sen and calculations had made the liquid-fueled rocket V2 and the later space rockets possible in the first place.

Hitler employed over 2,000 scientists and engineers to develop the
The solid-fuel missile Vi and the liquid-fuel missiles V2 (= A4) and A9 from

Exempting soldiers from military service. By the beginning of 1943, he also wanted the A9 long-range missile—designed to target the USA—to
be in mass
production and ready for reliable deployment. He hoped to be able to use this intercontinental ballistic missile to force the USA to "make
peace," especially
once he had been able to equip the missile warhead with several small uranium bombs.

For reasons of military secrecy, I did not record Hitler's rocket specifications at the time. For example, on May 3, 1942, Hitler expressed considerable
annoyance that the Peenemünde team was neglecting their actual task of building rocket weapons amidst all sorts of inventions and
developments. With
various press releases,

Through measures such as budget cuts and restrictions on raw material allocations, Hitler sought to force the Peenemünde plant to concentrate on
its task of weapons production. From September 13, 1941, Hitler gave rocket development special priority.

Hitler owed his rocket knowledge to his old Munich acquaintance Max Valier. This South Tyrolean-born inventor of practically usable solid-fuel
rockets (i.e., precursors of the VI) and liquid-fuel rockets (i.e., precursors of the V2) tested his designs largely himself with rocket
sleds, rocket cars, and rocket
airplanes, and died during a car test drive in Berlin-Britz in 1930.

Hitler
observed Valier's research activities from 1927 onwards and supported them by publishing several articles about Valier's work in the "Illustrated
Observer"
in 1929 and 1930 and calling for the provision of the necessary funds. Hitler was as familiar with Valier's construction drawings for the
"Europe-USA"
rocket planes and for "space rockets" as he was with Professor Oberth's work on "atmosphere rockets" and "ether space rockets" (= space rockets). As

early as
1936, Hitler therefore ordered the Army Ordnance Office to establish a rocket construction facility. It was created in Peenemünde in 1937.

One must always bear in mind that every brake, every small mosquito, causes noises audible to the human ear during its flight.

How much less conceivable, therefore, is an aircraft engine without spectacle? He considers it absurd to eliminate the noise of the screws
or propellers. And then, what about four 4,000-horsepower engines in our large aircraft, each with the power output of a 400,000-kilogram power
plant?

would be equivalent to a city with a population.

The boss concluded by remarking that it was actually a fine thing if all foreign ministers were anglers. For the calming of their nerves through
fishing was truly a blessing for the nations.

"They briefly mentioned last night that the restriction of personal freedom must not become unbearable."

This is certainly my view. I would like to propose the following definition on this topic:

Without restrictions on personal freedom, a national community cannot be held together! Individuals must be considerate of others and must accept limitations; for if everyone were to live as they pleased, this would mean the dissolution of the national community and indeed of all national life. I have repeatedly expressed this viewpoint.

During the war, there will undoubtedly be a much greater restriction of the individual's personal freedom; for it is imperative that

These are the necessities of war. The greatest restriction of personal freedom must be accepted by the soldier, and among the soldiers, again, by the front-line combatants, whose restriction of personal freedom goes so far that they must risk their own lives, whether they want to or not.

In view of this commitment, it is necessary and right to demand of our fellow citizens at home that each individual willingly accepts every restriction of personal freedom necessary for victory.

The German national in his homeland cannot and must not complain about restrictions on personal freedom that are necessary for the national community; on the contrary, every German-conscious national must be required to have the necessary insight into the necessity of these restrictions, to which the individual must submit.

It is of crucial importance that the restriction of personal freedom is applied uniformly. This applies within the homeland, within the Wehrmacht, and within the front-line troops. The indiscriminate restriction of personal freedom, affecting everyone equally, is also quite readily accepted as necessary by the vast majority. Admittedly, individuals may grumble about this or that restriction imposed upon them. But as long as these restrictions affect all members of the nation fairly and equally, the state and the party can justify even the harshest measures.

Demand restrictions. Furthermore, reasonable and fair treatment of all excludes any petty paternalism, any harassment, as

well as any preferential treatment perceived as unfair!

Only a vanishingly small percentage of people are constantly dissatisfied with any restriction of personal freedom! Those belonging to this group reject almost everything the state or political party does or demands. These members of this clique think they know better, and no matter how compelling and thorough the explanation of the absolute necessity of a measure, it cannot convince them. These people reject any restriction unless exceptions are made for them and their ilk.

In contrast – and I may repeat this once more – stands the broad mass of the nation. Appeals to the reason of the masses will always be effective as long as the people possess the necessary trust in their leadership. This trust rests essentially on the fact that the required restrictions are demanded in a fair distribution by all members of the nation, and that the leadership also submits to them.

199 29.7- 1942 evening (Werewolf)

At dinner, the head of the submarine memorial in Laboe (near Kiel)

It was clear that, with its upside-down ship's prow, it was a kitsch product like no other. We could therefore only be glad that in Professor Kreis we had found an artist for the stone symbolism of this war who had created truly overwhelming designs for the monuments intended for each battlefield.

The boss then looked at the pictures from the Venice Biennale presented by Reich Leader Bormann, which strongly resembled "degenerate art" and which he considered not only technically poor, but downright unbelievable scribbles.

were designated.

He argued that the value of the exhibition was also indicative of the fact that, according to a report he had seen, the audience had laughed out loud several times while viewing the artworks. This, he said, was not the case at the exhibition in the Munich House of German Art.

Hitler's relationship to painting was shaped by his youth in Vienna and Munich. As is well known, he had attempted to study painting at the Vienna Academy of Fine Arts, Master School for Painting. However, he was one of the 113 applicants whose admission was rejected. According to the classification list, only 28 applicants had passed the entrance examination, while 85 had failed. Hitler's admission to the painting academy was denied on the grounds

that his "sample drawings were insufficient, too few heads." And the rector of the academy subsequently confirmed his rejection after reviewing his work—

which was based on a painting by the Austrian landscape painter Rudolf.

from

Based on his earlier work—drawings and watercolors—he suggested that his talent lay in the direction of architecture, but not in "creative painting." He

was right.

Hitler's artistic impetus

was oriented towards "representational" art. He had no interest in non-representational art.

d.h.
He had no appreciation for abstract art. Accordingly, Hitler's heart belonged not only to the old German, Dutch, Flemish, and Italian masters.

before

above all the artists of the 19th century, especially the Vienna and Munich schools: Rudolf von Alt, Hans Makart, Caspar David Friedrich, Ferdinand
Georg Waldmüller, Moritz von Schwind, Adolph von Menzel, Carl Spitzweg, Franz von Defregger, Eduard von Grützner, Karl Blechen, Carl
Rottmann, Anselm Feuerbach, Wilhelm von Kaulbach, Rudolf Gosekuhl, Arnold Böcklin, Heinrich von Zügel, Heinrich

Bürkel, Wilhelm Leibl, Karl von Piloty, etc.

Accordingly, Hitler demanded the highest possible standard of painting in the Third Reich.
in technical skill and a concrete interpretation of the subject matter. He did not influence the subject matter itself to such an extent that he, for example,

propagated national or socialist realism. He only indirectly described,

what he
He wanted to say: “Art is not a fashion item. No more than the essence and blood of our being can be changed.”

As the people change, art too must lose its ephemeral character and instead, it should be a figuratively dignified expression of the life course of our people.

Cubism, Dadaism, Futurism, etc. have nothing to do with our German people...

'Works of art' that cannot be understood in themselves, but require a bombastic instruction manual to justify their existence, will from now on

463 Professor Wilhelm Kreis (1873 to 1955) was an architect and sculptor in Berlin. He seemed predestined to Hitler for the future monuments to heroes and designed the — never realized — “Soldiers’ Hall”, a huge military museum with a field marshal’s mausoleum and memorial to the “Unknown Soldier” for the Berlin new building program.

They can no longer find their way to the German people. Slogans like 'Inner Experience,' 'Powerful Will,' 'Future-Promising Sensation,' 'Experienced Time Order,' and 'Primal Primitiveness' will no longer excuse unskilled works... Art is a sublime mission, one that obliges one to fanaticism.

He who is chosen by Providence to reveal the soul of a people to the world around him is under the power of an all-powerful, controlling compulsion. His sou-

A transcendent spirit will delve deeply into the sum total of a kindred cultural achievement spanning millennia, and yet will give coherent expression to its artistic will... The German people of the 20th century are a people of a newly awakened affirmation of life, captivated by the admiration of the strong

and the beautiful, and thus of the healthy and viable. Strength and beauty are the fanfares of this age; clarity and logic govern its endeavors!

Accordingly, Hitler was enthusiastic about how Karl Truppe (Dresden) composed the “eternity of our people” in his painting “Being and Passing Away” in 1940, and how Alfred Roloff (Berlin) created “Strength from Blood and Soil” in 1940.

in his oil painting "Horses in a Thunderstorm," he symbolized this. Such

timeless works were his dream. He was very interested in good war paintings, as well as paintings related to industrial life. He merely smiled maliciously at attempts to visually document party affairs. It was astonishing how much time he could devote to contemplating a single painting. Even with Mussolini, he found it irritating when the latter constantly urged them to move on during joint art viewings.

The annual "Great German Art Exhibition," attracting up to two million visitors, sold so well that it required redecorating at least twice, sometimes three times. The exhibition's taste and style should not be judged by the leftover pieces left in storage. Prices were set by the General Directorate of the House of German Art in consultation with the artists, ensuring that the

paintings were accessible to a broad audience.

They were affordable,
but the artist was fully financially secured as a "representative of the German cultural elite".

In the exhibition at the House of German Art, the 1,200 works selected for the final exhibition from among 10,000 to 12,000 submissions
were, under all circumstances, first-class. The rigor of the selection process was ensured by the fact that it was not carried out by
artists, but by men like Professor Hoffmann and Director Kolb. Artists, after all, are too easily tempted to select less valuable
artworks for the exhibition in order to showcase their own work.

The value of the exhibition at the Haus der Deutschen Kunst in Munich, however, lies not only in the fact that everyone who
acquires a painting from it does so with pure
Ge-
He not only wanted to hang his knowledge in his apartment, but also emphasized that it contributed to the education of artists.
He ruthlessly maintained the position that any alleged artist who submitted rubbish was either a fraud and therefore belonged in prison, or
a fool and therefore had to go to an insane asylum, or—if this couldn't be clearly established—should be "re-educated" in a concentration
camp and put back into it.

464 On the day before the opening of an exhibition at the House of German Art, Hitler personally inspected the jury's selection. If he
rejected artworks, he went down
to the basement storage areas with his expert advisors to personally select replacement pieces, thus giving even unknown
talents a chance. From 1937 to 1944,
the exhibition attracted two million visitors annually.

465 This refers to the Director General of the House of German Art, Karl Kolb, Munich. The jury also included, among others, the well-
known Berlin art professor
Georg Lebrecht.

Party concentration

England

majority of the population

for termination

of the war

Sweden's social

Structure

480

For those who need to get used to real work, the exhibition is a real nightmare.

What pleases him most is that the German people understand his approach. The millions of visitors to the exhibition prove this to him time and again.

200 31.7.1942 noon (Werewolf)

The leader first remarked that the movement would later have to be structured in such a way that for every organized party member, there would have to be nine others who were not listed in the card index. Only the politically active minority would have to...

The party will gather its thoughts within itself in the future.

He then turned to the situation in England and explained: If someone were to come today and have the courage to say in England, "We want to make peace now without significant losses," he would certainly immediately gain 80 percent of the

The population was behind them. The hatred of the Americans alone, fueled by the sending of "Negro brigades," made the end of the war seem sympathetic to the majority of the English population. It should also be clear to the more discerning elements in England that the Roosevelt regime in the USA was a thoroughly Jewish organization, in which the "Negro brigades" were nothing more than GPU troops (GPU = Soviet secret police from 1922 to 1934).

If one considers the war in its significance for England from this perspective, it is not at all comparable to the conduct of earlier English wars. Previously, war had merely been an interesting interruption of a dull period of peace for the English; after all, even in the Napoleonic Wars, the English had contributed a contingent of no more than 30,000 soldiers. England's first major commitment of blood occurred in the First World War (1914-1918) and had such a clearly negative outcome that English politicians unanimously declared that a similar commitment of blood must never be made in any future war.

Furthermore, this war also brought women into the fray, as for the first time in English history, food rationing had become necessary.

During dinner, the boss briefly touched on Sweden's social structure. He remarked that Sweden's middle class was very decent,
but the upper class could only be described as utterly ossified, thus allowing the small Jewish population colossal influence. The lower
class, he said, was completely politically apathetic.

The reasons for this development in social history lay in the fact that the Swedes, who in principle possessed all the
foundations for a largely self-sufficient existence in their country, exported their raw materials and were thereby, like most other European
nations, threatened by the danger of overpopulation. People for whom their homeland had become too confining in this way then
emigrated to America.

Hitler had access to corresponding British newspaper reports on 466 occasions.

Adolf Hitler's secret speech

of November 23, 1937

at the Ordensburg Sonthofen in the Allgäu region, on the topic of "German History and German Destiny" before the "Young Political Leaders", with Hitler's

The approval of Hitler's secretary, Reich Leader Bormann, is key to a correct understanding of Hitler's Leave thought processes to

"The relative position of our people in relation to the known environment has changed German history and German

Over the last 300 to 400 years, it has deteriorated continuously. Not among any people; the world's inhabitants, the current state of affairs. A fate,

In the world, the contrast between the purely ethnic meaning, on the one hand, as seen through Hitler's eyes, and the political meaning, on the other, is as stark as with the German people. One need only compare the natural habitat of our people today with the habitats of other peoples. The problem of living space

The world today is dominated by gigantic superpowers, whose vast geographical reach is particularly striking. At the top: the British people, who currently control nearly 34 million square kilometers and inhabit 445 million people. Then Russia with 22 million square kilometers and 150 to 175 million people. Next is France with 11 million square kilometers and approximately 95 to 100 million people. The USA with 8.4 million square kilometers and 120 million people. China with 8 million square kilometers, Belgium with 2.5 million square kilometers, the Netherlands with just over 2 million square kilometers, Spain with 850,000 square kilometers, Portugal with over 2.5 million square kilometers, and Brazil with 8.5 million square kilometers. Finally, two modern states: Japan with 4 million and Italy with 3.7 million square kilometers of controlled territory. In contrast, Germany has 540,000 sq km, a terrible result of centuries of development, as there was a time when Germany was the dominant white power.

Nevertheless, there is no reason to despair if one shifts the focus from the problem of habitats and the total population to the supporting national forces of the states.

If one disregards the indefinable mass of East Asian population conglomerates and turns to the more clearly definable white empires, one recognizes the astonishing fact that all these giant entities are held by, in some cases, almost unnaturally small white racial cores.

The British Empire, for example, consisted of 46 million English people in the mother country, the Russian Empire of a Great Russian population of not even 61 million people, the USA of not even 20 million Anglo-Saxons, the French Empire of 39 million French people, and the Italian Empire of 40 million Italians.

481

Causes of the German
Decline:

Too slow

State and, above all, national unification

482

60 to 65 million Anglo-Saxons, 60 million Russians, 39 million French, 40 million Italians, 17 million Poles, and 7 million Czechs stand in a contiguous settlement area facing 85 million Germans in Europe alone. This shows how much we have declined in terms of power and thus in terms of territorial power, and how much we still possess the very first prerequisite for true world power, a true world empire, more than any other people.

The question is: are we Germans incapable of such a position of power and political influence? History refutes this. We were once the dominant white power and race, and we civilized and cultivated large parts of Europe. Without German blood, there would be neither a Russian state nor the other Eastern European states, for they owe their organizational and cultural form to it.

The German people also possess the drive for such a mission, for all their organizational measures in other nations can be attributed to this unconscious urge to expand their power. Nor have we lacked the courage to face the harshest consequences: the entire British Empire was not even built with as much blood as we suffered in the First World War. In the same period in which Britain suffered 2.5 million deaths building its empire, Germany suffered over 23 million deaths; in the Thirty Years' War alone, its death toll rose from 18.5 to 3.6 million.

decreased.

The causes of our fate are different:

1. We Germans only became a nation very late in our history. The first official accounts of the appearance of Germans show a jumble of individual tribes, coming and going, conquering and being conquered,

masters today, subject to another tomorrow. Tribes that clearly lacked the characteristics of a unified, sustainable, and politically malleable national identity and no longer felt a sense of belonging together like Germans and English or Germans and Scandinavians do today. All the tribes that appeared in the time of Arminius (Hermann the Cheruscan) have almost completely vanished as tribes 300 years later. In the turmoil of the Migration Period, almost nothing remains of the politically organic entity that, 400 years earlier, had promised to shape German history in the sense of a higher union of people of the same blood.

This conglomerate of Aryan-Nordic-Germanic tribes never possessed a sense of a true political community, even later on. Only gradually, partly through artificial methods, through the pursuit of individual ambitions for power, and through the incorporation of some foreign ideas, did a

A platform has been created for uniting the tribes. This is the age of a truly Christian mission, in which Christianity is being brought to the A place of countless diverging ideals, interests, languages, or rather: Dialects gradually developed a certain common foundation; unintentionally and unconsciously, as it was not intended by the driving forces. The result was

467 From these 85 million, a total of 112.5 million Germans were formed by 1940/41 through the annexation of Austria, Alsace-Lorraine, Luxembourg, the Memel Territory, Danzig, the Sudetenland, Bohemia, Moravia, parts of Poland, and through the resettlement of "ethnic Germans".

The attempt, and in part the success, of founding German states. This process was not painless.

But while individual German conquerors at that time forcibly subjugated individual tribes into a larger community, it may have been painful for those directly affected, but for the entire development of Germany, it was a prerequisite for the formation of a German nation. Without it, we would probably no longer exist today, but would have been crushed and overwhelmed by the East, by Asia.

Therefore, the forced unification of the Germans was necessary if one did not want to completely forgo this most precious human asset. For in its hopeless fragmentation, in its great hyper-individualism of individuals, its preservation would not have been possible in the long run.

Although we arrived at a state-based form very late, we unfortunately failed to make the leap from a state-based to a people-based one.
Because this first entity was purely state-based, every upheaval inevitably resulted in the formation of new, fragmented states. It is the tragedy of our history that at the same time a French people emerged through similarly brutal means, the German people ceased to implement any attempts at national education and reverted to state fragmentation, which in some cases even began to manifest itself along tribal lines. Even today, attempts are being made in Austria to impose a national concept on the German concept of the people. We are

They arrived too late as a people.

One often hears that Germans abroad are not very proud of their national dignity. Let us not forget that such a German national dignity did not exist for millions of Germans 50, 60, 80, 100 years ago, and that even today parts of our people speak of Austrian dignity. How can one expect that people who come from a small, distinctly Saxon, Württembergian, etc., atmosphere, from a very small area—let's say, from the younger or older line of Schleiz-Greiz—suddenly arrive in America, come under one banner, are placed in a shared rhythm of life, and then maintain their Schleiz-Greiz origins for 20 or even 100 years? Only when Germany itself became a political and, in parallel, a national entity did the denationalization of Germans abroad begin to gradually slow down. With an eye on the emerging new German state size and imperial strength, they began to resist attempts at assimilation, at abandoning the German idea and German identity.

If we fail to recognize the intrinsic value of our people, without an analogous meaning-

The reason for this in the world is that not ridiculously small tribes, territories, states, or dynasties can conquer the world, but only races. But we must first become races—at least in a conscious sense.

2. During a time when inventions, particularly in the field of transportation technology, led to the opening up of the world, and when large living spaces could be acquired with relatively little bloodshed, Germany became most internally fragmented, not only into tribes but also into religious groups.

This religious conflict, which we fought fanatically for almost 100 years, the

Lack of concentration of national energy

483

484

The fact that other peoples either didn't have these challenges at all or overcame them very quickly occupied us during a time when most of the rest of the world was ripe for distribution and was being divided up. Furthermore, when the last major state ties were torn apart by religious tensions, the empire began to break down into our small dynastic entities, leading to that disastrous political and power-related fragmentation that only a few

It was slowly overcome a hundred years later.

Here's something particularly noteworthy: Germany, which in its heyday was somehow a republic, albeit with a Germanic conception, has completely abandoned its elective imperial system over the course of centuries, even in terms of ideas, and has committed itself to the so-called hereditary monarchy.

Hereditary monarchy has an inherent biological weakness: we know that a crossover occurs very frequently with firstborn children. The firstborn daughter resembles the father more in character and other dispositions, while the firstborn son generally resembles the mother. This becomes very pronounced when we look at long periods of time. In general, we can observe that the law of

hereditary monarchy leads to some truly terrible representatives. This cannot be replaced by loyalty, attachment, and tradition. In the long run, a world is only conquered through action and energy. Attachment and loyalty, on the contrary, have a stabilizing effect on weakness. We Germans have often been unable to understand the faster pace of change in other states. Undoubtedly, however, these other states were more successful in their overall way of life and in maintaining their existence.

Such concentrated energy is more necessary for us than elsewhere, since our European location places us under a far more tragic burden. We are under pressure from an environment that—in itself weak—was made strong by the fact that we, like all the Eastern European states, essentially gave birth to it, or at least organized it, thus creating it with the very pressure that then weighed upon us.

How insane, therefore, was the war aim of 1915: the intention, in the event of a successful war, to bless a number of Eastern European states with German dynasties! There is no doubt that these so-called German princes would have forgotten their German nation in a very short time, just like so many others: they would have become Lithuanians, Estonians, Poles. We have seen so often that German princes go somewhere and, at the moment, in

The moment they set foot on their new land, they proclaim that they are now wedded to this new land and feel bound to the new people. The consequence? The Baltic states, which are nothing at all based on what they possess today, would have become something under German leadership and with the influx of that blood which, experience shows, such German leadership always carries with it for the first 100 years. This would have organized states and created a whole belt of new Swiss citizens around us. The instinct for self-preservation quickly proves to be greater than the memory of the higher task, of the greater commonality. Since there are only natural, pragmatic interests in the life of nations, neither gratitude nor kinship ties can be built upon it. Kinship ties did not prevent Prussia and Austria, Germany and England from going to war.

In Europe, we face greater obstacles than, for example, England, which only needed its naval supremacy and could then occupy large territories with relatively little bloodshed.

Nevertheless: We've had Europe before. And we only lost it because we lacked the necessary leadership strength to—in the long run—survive it.
We saw that we could not only maintain our position, but also increase it. Of the nation's leaders who came from the hereditary monarchy, the few illustrious names could only correct what the countless others had done wrong. And this correction, often over centuries, achieved only a fraction of what incompetence often eliminated in a century.

What we have achieved in the last 100, 150 years has been only a fraction of what once was and was destroyed by the incompetence of these leaders.

Monarchies are at best suited to preserving what has been conquered. World empires are born only from revolutionary forces. The anxious disposition that is always found in aging monarchies suffices, in the best-case scenario, to somehow preserve a weak entity, but not to remedy an inadequate position in the world, to enlarge an empire, and to acquire and secure a new position.

The only advantage our monarchies had was that they gradually created state structures that did not coincide with our tribal borders.

They helped to overcome the tribes. Their collapse created the conditions for the formation of a German people.

Today, a new state is being founded, the distinctive feature of which is that it does not see its foundation in Christianity or in the concept of the state, but rather sees the closed national community as its primary element.

It is therefore crucial that the "Germanic Reich of the German Nation" now realizes this most viable idea for the future, mercilessly against all adversaries, against all religious fragmentation, against all partisan fragmentation, and so forth. For it was also tragic that, at a time when we might still have been able to make up for some things, we were hampered not only by our generally inadequate state leadership, rooted in flawed organization, but also by the parties that were preparing to assume the legacy of both the religious denominations and the dynasties simultaneously.

Today we are carrying on what 2,000 years before us had already gathered in terms of building blocks, thoughts, ideas, and, in some cases, power. Everything that happened during that time is German history, of which we have every reason to be proud.

We must therefore not date a new Reich from 1933, just as it was insane to date an earlier Reich from, say, 1871, or to view German history from a Prussian-Hohenzollern or Habsburg-Austrian perspective. In our Valhalla, every single German who contributed to creating the conditions on which we now stand can find a place. If we grasp our German history in this grand way, from our earliest prehistory to the present day, we are the richest people in Europe. And if we then, with the utmost tolerance, allow all our great German heroes to march forth, all our great leaders of the past, all our great Germanic and German emperors,

— without exception, whatever they were —, Then England must sink before us.

The consequence of our current situation is tragic. The German population around us is no longer increasing, but is already declining in numbers. However, even the growth of the German population within the borders of the Reich cannot continue indefinitely. The critical point lies in the area of food supply, which we cannot overcome through ingenious plans, brutal and ruthless energy, or by mobilizing all of our national strength. We currently have a need for 23 million tons of grain per year, which we essentially produce ourselves. A 10% crop failure therefore jeopardizes the food supply of our people for even a month. The same applies to meat, fat, and so on. It is impossible to feed our nation on 470,000 or 570,000 square kilometers indefinitely.

If Germany is still politically active today, it is because it is filled with an unwavering belief that things will one day be different. Otherwise, our civic engagement would decline just as it did in Austria, due to the realization of the hopelessness and futility of the political situation. Woe to us!

Then! Because then we won't be spending this uncovered change that every German child represents today. Above all, we are now living in a great era that mobilizes people, awakens their trust, and strengthens their confidence. That

This cannot be maintained indefinitely unless these hopes are fulfilled one day: Our lack of space will therefore result in the death of the population.

The only advantage we possess against our enemies around us—our larger, unified population—must not diminish, as population figures around us are likely to rise due to the vast living spaces available, and France is gradually mobilizing the African continent, which also provides soldiers. Therefore, above all the individual successes of

daily life, in which one might bask, we must...

Don't forget the absolutely bleak general line that demands a change to the space problem.

If I consider a solution to the problem, it is first and foremost this: Whatever we do must be imbued with the understanding that from this conglomerate of German tribes, former German lands, etc., denominations, and former party members, we must forge a community, one that is outwardly visible. Therefore: absolute hostility towards all aspects of a past that refuse to affirm this common nation, that do not submit completely. I would rather accept any difficulty in the present time in order to leave posterity with a strong people who have learned to live and indeed think in unity.

has,
and thus left behind a strong empire.

Only this unification of the German nation gives us the moral justification to address the world with our demands for survival.
It is now a fact that ultimate right always lies with power. And power lies within the life of nations, within the...

Unity of peoples.

Today the German nation has finally received what it has lacked for centuries: an organization of popular leadership.

We must strictly distinguish between: leadership of the people and leadership of the state.
The very fact that we talk about state affairs, but not about public affairs,

We do, however, make a distinction between the state as a formal organization and the people themselves as the underlying substance.

The state of old had no popular leadership. In ethical, moral, and ultimately also political terms, this power—entirely in keeping with the formation of the German state—lay primarily with the Church. Christianity, the Roman Catholic Church, neither permitted nor tolerated any usurpation of popular leadership. It always maintained: 'The state receives from us, as a fief, the permission to conduct state affairs, thereby primarily securing our influence! We claim popular leadership, meaning we alone are authorized to lead the people as such—the individual man and woman. We regulate the relationships between the sexes. We, not the state, educate the

child.'

Gradually, the churches ceased to play this pivotal role in leading the people, since 1. there were too many of them,

2. Many of their ideals have faded over the course of more than 1,000 years and

3. New ideals and insights had emerged:

Today, the recognition of the importance of blood and race rises above a humane concept of the world, and no amount of teaching can change that.

This is a winning idea that is now spreading like a wave across the entire world (Russia's Bolshevism, Spain's Civil War).

Insofar as the churches concern themselves with supernatural, supernatural, and metaphysical matters, we give them absolute leeway.
No one knows anything for sure here. But there are too many who claim to know for sure, and therein lies the problem. In antiquity, the view of both the past and the environment was limited; one could very well believe that the teachings preached by a particular people or

The cultivated conception of God is the correct one, indeed the only correct one.

However,

today our historical perspective has expanded infinitely, both in depth and breadth. We now know that there are many conceptions of God, that

priests

are active in every conception of God, and that priests everywhere claim to be the only ones who know for sure, and that only their knowledge is

correct.

In such a time, the effectiveness of not so much the conception of God itself, but rather of certain well-defined definitions, begins to fade.

Therefore, today we must say: We grant you unconditional freedom in your teaching or in your understanding of God. For we know perfectly well: we

know nothing about it either.

But one thing is absolutely clear: the churches may decide over the German people in the afterlife, but the German nation, through its leaders,

decides over the German people in this life. Only with such a clear and clean separation is a tolerable life possible in a time of upheaval.

We National Socialists are, in our deepest hearts, believers in God. A single, unified concept of God has not existed over the course of many millennia.

But it is the most ingenious and sublime intuition of man that most elevates him above the animal, not merely to see the outward appearance, but-

to always raise the question of "why," "why," "by what means," etc. And this whole world, which is so clear to us in its outward appearance,

Its purpose is equally unclear to us. And here humanity has humbly bowed before the conviction of standing before an immense power, an omnipotence so unheard of and

profound that we humans cannot grasp it. This is good! For it can offer comfort to humanity in bad times, avoiding that superficiality and that arrogance which leads

humanity to believe that it—a mere speck on this earth, in this universe—rules the world and determines the laws of nature, which it can at best study. Therefore, we wish that our people

remain humble and truly believe in a God. Thus, an immeasurably vast field for the churches. They should therefore also be tolerant of one another.

Our people were not created by God to be torn apart by priests. Therefore, it is necessary to ensure their unity through a system of leadership.

This is the task of the NSDAP. It is to represent that order which, across time and across peoples, guarantees the stability of German will formation and

thus of political leadership. It must consciously maintain a living connection to the people, that is, to the millions of men and women.

and also to the children as the future nation. The overriding principle of this leadership is: the nation as a whole is incapable of grasping all of its life's problems. How can a person living in some small town possibly grasp existential questions that span continents,

that will determine the very existence of a nation in 20 or 30 years? The nation doesn't even claim to be capable of doing so. After all, no one who can't drive a car is offended that someone else is driving it instead.

It is quite clear that leading a people, that is, shaping their entire way of life, is a task that involves more than just tailoring. It is therefore necessary to build a leadership system that primarily draws out those elements from within a people who believe they possess a certain aptitude in this area, and then builds from these elements an institution that gradually integrates them into a solid organization, not only in form but also in terms of its intellectual impact.

Our democracy is then built on the idea that

1. At every position, a person not elected from below, but chosen from above, has to assume responsibility, right down to the last position;

2. that it has unconditional authority downwards and absolute responsibility upwards, unlike other democracies which select everyone from below, make them responsible downwards and endow them with authority upwards — a completely insane perversion of any human organization.

The NSDAP is the largest organization the world has ever seen, encompassing a total of 25 million people and having 3 million functionaries.
It is quite clear that an organization that is 18 years old since its founding cannot be what it would be in 100 years.
Crucially, however, we must give it the guiding principles by which it was founded and which should remain with it.
One thing is absolutely certain: every movement possesses a driving force that remains constant.
If it was born with this driving force, it will retain it forever, and only after 1,000 or 2,000 years, according to the law of aging, will this too weaken and,
God willing, be affected by something else.

Serem must be replaced. We therefore have here the principle of absolute obedience and absolute authority. Just as the army—the

weapon—cannot exist without this law of the absolute authority of every superior officer downwards and their absolute responsibility upwards, neither can the political leadership of the weapon. For ultimately, what weapons create is politically administered, and what the political administration wants, the weapon must provide. Even the popular leaders of earlier times, the churches, knew only this one law of life: blind obedience and absolute authority.

This law of life is correct, because if the better people are chosen to lead, the subordinates will err more frequently and easily than the leaders, and since all of life is a continuous collection of errors, all historical successes are nothing other than a smaller number of errors compared to the others.

If talent can ever truly flourish anywhere, it is only in such an authoritarian regime, since everyone within it knows that by promoting a talented individual, they themselves will not be ousted by a majority vote. Democracy in the usual sense, however, is the mortal enemy of all talent, as the majority is invariably untalented and therefore always fears talent. In such a system, the local group leader who cultivates a talent risks having that talent mobilize the local group, leading to a general assembly that will one day oust the old local group leader through a vote. This is, in a way, how we have defeated democracy with democracy.

When leadership and people are united, an error doesn't matter, since there is only ever one way, and therefore even an error is a thousand times better than two insights that would allow everyone to do what they want, i.e., the unbridled behavior of all.

Beyond the purely organizational aspects of governing, what matters most is teaching the art of wisdom, or the wisdom of the art of governing. It is about cultivating that wisdom which, based on thousands of years of experience and taking into account all human weaknesses, strengths, passions, and so forth, ultimately always achieves what must be achieved in the interest of preserving a community. These are timeless insights that have ensured the stability of great states.

If the old Germany fell because it lacked the necessary fanatical, blind will, calm, security, and confidence: the new Germany

will win because its leaders have embraced these virtues.
For just as one cannot suddenly transform a patriotic, bourgeois association into a fighting force of heroes, so too can the NSDAP, which was built on courage and action, never become a bourgeois association. And that is indeed the main task of these NSDAP training schools: to later permanently introduce the tests of courage, that is, to break with the prevailing notion of bravery.

Only the soldier has to be. Whoever is a political leader is always a soldier. And whoever

If he is not brave, that cannot be. He must be ready to stand up for himself at any time.

In earlier times, courage was a prerequisite for joining the party. And it was. Today, we have to create artificial obstacles, artificial ditches that one has to jump over. Because if he isn't brave, he's no good for us.

If someone tells me, "Yes, but there are others coming along, mere geniuses..." Geniuses alone are utterly worthless in political life if they lack character. For a political leader, character is more important than so-called genius. Courage is more important than wisdom or insight. The crucial point is that we build an organization of men who will persistently, tenaciously, but also—if necessary—ruthlessly represent the interests of the nation. That is the crucial point.

Then you can take your time and say, we want so many more.

Years will pass. For it will be carried out, even if the individual is no longer alive. This is enshrined in the law of this movement, of this leadership of the people. Thus, in the future, politics will not corrupt what the sword has won. Then, finally, real benefit will come from the blood that our people have shed; for our people have shed enough blood, only the political leadership has never understood how to utilize it. Then this armed state, which we National Socialists envision, will arise. An armed state, because everyone will not only carry a weapon from youth to old age, but will also be armed in spirit and ready, if necessary, to take up arms.

We have yet another special task: the elimination of all those feelings of inferiority that existed in our people, that were artificially cultivated in them because previous governments needed and required them.

We are mortal enemies of so-called half-hearted and false modesty, which says we want to hold back, that we don't always need to be in the spotlight, that we don't always want to talk about ourselves and outdo everyone else, that we want to remain unassuming, not attract negative attention, that we want to be loved more, that others shouldn't look at us askance. On the contrary: We want to lead our people to the very forefront! Whether they love us or not is of no concern to us.

It doesn't matter, as long as they respect us! Whether they hate us is all the same to us.
if
They only fear us *°® !

We must not take the position that the younger generation should do better. We have already done everything necessary, and then these young people will also fulfill their duty, just as we have shown them.

468 Hitler began World War II in 1939 with the then most modern Wehrmacht of the
World.

Nevertheless, his undertaking was a complete gamble. Even as a cadre for his later campaigns, especially against the USSR, his Wehrmacht of 1939 was too small. It consisted of only 815,000 army men, 278,000 air force men, and 50,000 navy men, as well as 21,850 artillery pieces of all types, 9,300 anti-aircraft guns, 3,834 combat and fighter aircraft, 3,230 tanks, 54 surface warships, and 57 submarines.

The Battle of Kursk and Orel alone (Operation Citadel), in which Hitler sought to force a victory in Russia for the last time between July 5th and 13th, 1943, required the deployment of approximately 900,000 well-trained soldiers and 2,700 tanks.

(including 200 "Panthers" and 90 "Tigers"), 2,000 aircraft and almost 10,000 guns (including 800 assault guns) etc.

Added to this was the fifteen-fold superiority of American, Russian, and British arms production capacity. Furthermore, Germany, poor in fuel and raw materials, was fighting against the very fuel and raw material plutocrats of this world.

Such differences could not be compensated for by German heroism and German inventiveness, as Marshal Rommel bitterly told Hitler shortly before his death.

Adolf Hitler's secret speech to the "Military Leadership Trainees" of May 30, 1942

"Was World War II avoidable for Germany?"

Before the officer cadets of the entire German Wehrmacht—10,000 lieutenants—Adolf Hitler delivered the following speech today at the Sportpalast in Berlin, which will not be published. I received it from Johanna Wolf, Hitler's longest-serving secretary, whom he had taken over from his friend Dietrich Eckart and affectionately called "She-Wolf."

She was an unobtrusively elegant, medium-sized, blue-eyed blonde, dressed entirely in She was absorbed in her work, absolutely loyal and discreet, and was unanimously highly valued by us as a comrade. As she told me, Hitler delivered the speech without notes in a

The piece was dictated to him. It thus reflects his most personal conviction.

"My young comrades!"

A profoundly serious statement by a great military philosopher*° states that struggle, and therefore war, is the father of all things. Anyone who takes a look at nature as it truly is will find this statement confirmed as valid for all living beings and for all events, not only on this earth, but probably far beyond. The entire universe seems to be governed by this single idea: that an eternal selection takes place, in which the stronger ultimately retain life and the right to live, and the weaker perish.

One person says that nature is therefore cruel and merciless, but another will understand that nature is simply obeying an iron law of logic. Those affected by this will, of course, always suffer; however, they will not be able to abolish the law from this world as it is given to us through their suffering and personal attitude. The law remains. Whoever believes they can rebel against this law through their suffering, their feelings, or their attitude does not abolish the law, but only

themselves.

History proves to us that nations have become weak. They did not abolish the law, but they themselves vanished without a trace. Other nations remained strong. They too had their sacrifices to make, but in the end, life was granted to them as a whole.

It is necessary that this fundamental insight first governs those who are themselves compelled to appear before the almighty Creator of these worlds in the judgment where the goodness or weakness of humankind will be decided. For you, my comrades, most of whom have already faced it, know that this battle is not an easy one. I, too, am familiar with this battle. For over four years

I participated in it. Just as you have not broken in this struggle so far, neither did I break in it back then. On the contrary, when the flags fell in 1918, my faith rose. But not only my faith, but also my complete defiance against the idea of capitulating to a seemingly inevitable fate. Unlike the others, I was convinced that the history of the German people could not possibly end there, unless the German people were willing to renounce their entire future. So, immediately, within my means and according to my abilities, I resumed a struggle that fully corresponded to my conviction that, in the end, only through struggle within our nation could the movement emerge victorious that could once again raise the German people up in the world.

This struggle that surrounds us everywhere, that leaves no empty space, that dictates that if one falls, another immediately takes his place, that
This
seems certain, that when nations weaken, other nations will replace them, and that even in the event of the failure of all humanity, it would undoubtedly not allow the earth to become empty or other beings to take its place—this struggle consequently leads to a ceaseless and eternal selection, to the selection of the better and tougher. We therefore see in this struggle an element of the structure of all living things and of life in general. We recognize this in primitive nature. We know that if the struggle among animals were to suddenly end, then the animals themselves would gradually perish through underselection. We know that this struggle always eliminates only the
weaker, while strengthening the stronger even more, making them even tougher, and that this is how individual living beings

to become capable of undergoing forward development in the long term.

This is the world order of power and strength. There is no world order of weakness and submission, but only a fate of submission. This fate is called annihilation and perishability. Since the world has existed, this law has reigned. Since the German people have existed, they have had to face this law time and time again. And however difficult it may be for the individual, it is good that they know that their fate is no different from the fate that generations before them also had to experience and endure. That the suffering that befalls them,

Generations before him were no different, in that the individual can theoretically escape this life, but that by doing so he only increases the suffering.

who burdens others. However heavy the burden may be on a man in any individual case, he must be aware that countless generations and millions of men before him had to bear this burden in the same way, and that if they had not been willing to bear the burden back then, he would not be able to live as a representative of his people today and—as the current situation demands—to fight.

None of us accomplish anything that is uniquely or exceptionally imposed upon us; rather, we are all destined for a fate that countless generations before us have already had to bear, and that—that is my deepest belief.

—

Countless generations after us will have to bear the burden.

Germany is particularly unfortunate in this regard, forced by its location to fight for its very existence, perhaps more than other nations.
Unfortunate because we largely lack the natural protection afforded by geographical boundaries, unless we gradually create such protection for ourselves. Thus, we see that our people, situated in the heart of Europe, have had to struggle for their existence ever since the dawn of a clear understanding of their historical existence, fighting hard and bitterly. And when one generation failed in this

struggle, the next or subsequent generations had to make amends. When one generation prematurely laid down its arms, many other bearers of arms had to rise to correct what a weaker generation, in a moment of weakness, had neglected or botched.

Since our people entered the realm of historical knowledge, we have seen how our ancestors, oppressed by the East, were forced to venture into an already existing Western world. Perhaps we appeared to the peoples of the ancient world as the driving force, while in reality we were merely the driven. For behind us lies the most vast continent on Earth with its inexhaustible resource of humankind, ever ready to spawn new waves of people.

which it sends out and exerts pressure on the more cultured, because humanly superior, West of Europe. This continuous flow from Asia, which in our historical epoch first made itself felt through the Hunnic peoples, later through the Mongols, and which we are experiencing again today through an organization of Inner Asian peoples,

this continuous flow has burdened us particularly heavily.
Opposing this was a German people, which itself had yet to be born.

Especially today, under the current circumstances, we cannot escape certain realizations, namely that without the internal struggles of our people—that is, without the organization of our German national body itself—external resilience would never have been possible.
Perhaps our historical research, including our more recent historical research, has not correctly understood the past. What it perceived as internal fratricidal conflict was, in reality, often nothing more than the establishment of internal order within these clans,

families, tribes, and later, individual countries and dynasties. For 2,000 years since our people entered world history, we have witnessed this process of nation-building.

And it was a very difficult process that many could not understand and that contemporaries sometimes did not believe they could get over.

When a German unifier first arose, Arminius the Cheruscan*", he faced a motley crew of tribes. From these tribes, he attempted to create

In 470 AD, the Cheruscan prince Arminius, son of Segimer (17 BC to 21 AD), organized the uprising of the Germanic tribes against Roman rule, defeated the Roman governor Quintilius Varus with his 3 legions and numerous auxiliary troops in the autumn of 9 AD in the area of the Teutoburg Forest, and repelled the retaliatory campaigns of the Roman general and adopted son of the emperor, Gaius Julius Caesar Germanicus, from 13 AD onwards.

He successfully returned to power until 17 AD. In 21 AD, he was murdered by related political opponents. In his "Annals," the Roman historian Cornelius Tacitus (55-120 AD) immortalized him as the "Liberator of Germania."

He sought to form a larger unit, not through the free will of all, but on the contrary, through the application of often very harsh coercion, for the building blocks of this first larger German nation had a life of their own. They had their own traditions and customs. Linguistically, they were certainly also very distinct. Today we call them dialects; back then, one could almost speak of different languages. And yet, Hermann the Cheruscan understood that the possibility of greater strength and expression of power existed only if it was possible to force these different tribes together. This had to be done, in part, by force.

We have now experienced historically that, after this process had successfully proceeded, a German force revealed itself for the first time;

But the moment the creator of this unity fell and the individual tribes reverted to their so-called independence, fate began to sweep over them once more. Three hundred years later, not even the names of these tribes are known, and during the Migration Period, they were completely forgotten.

Since then, it has been the fate of every German leader to have to try to unite a greater entity against the resistance of individuals, against the resistance of inherited traditions, inherited memories, etc., in order to give the national body greater external strength.

1,200 years have passed since the birth of the man who was the first in the entire On a grand scale, drawing on historical and historical circumstances, the German tribes were united in a vast empire—a process marked by bloody and fierce internal conflicts—under the rule of Charlemagne*! Even our most recent historiography has, in part, failed to grasp the meaning of this process. Harshness had to be applied in order to create it. What at the time meant the loss of cherished traditions and heritage for some was, in the grand scheme of things, simply the formation of a state body capable of building resistance against the ever-present threat from the east.
Only this first major German state formation could bring the Ostmark (Eastern March) into being in the south, thereby erecting a barrier against the constant incursions of these foreign tribes.

Since then, we have had to witness this same process internally, as the old empire finally fell apart and broke down, dissolving in a struggle not only between dynasties, but also between religious denominations.

There it was again, a very small entity, Prussia, embarking on a new conquest, a conquest through force, a conquest not achieved through free will, but one that had to be imposed upon the numerous. In a laborious war, it had been possible to gradually elevate this Prussian state to the hegemonic power within the German lands, tribes, and states.

And from it finally arose the empire that perished in 1918.

Because instead of individual clans, tribes, dynasties, and denominations, political parties had now taken their place. Now a new

war of unification had to begin, a war whose purpose was to eliminate these parties in order to unite the German nation once again,
and even more forcefully, across them and their various worldviews, in order to make it ready to fulfill its assigned task.

Today we can now prophesy: Had this victory of an ideology not been achieved in 1933, or had it not been possible at that
time to rebuild the Reich, to completely secure the unity of the Reich, and above all to establish the German Wehrmacht, then,
whether in this year or another, a completely unarmed, defenseless German nation would have fallen victim to a giant that would once
again have swept across Europe from Asia.

A new Genghis Khan would have come. It is, of course, childish to assume-

It is understood that if Germany had not become strong, this giant in the East would never have exerted its power, since behind this power, as the driving force, stands that international Jew who believed that the time had come to establish his thousand-year Reich with the help of another world deprived of its national intelligence. Thus, we now stand in the midst of a struggle that already found its

precursor in the bitter internal conflicts, in which, in the end, a single power had to remain to unite the entire German people.

And now we find ourselves in this external struggle once again with the same objective. Within a certain area of Europe, we must now establish the German Reich as the leading power if we do not want our people, and with them Europe, to disappear from this landscape.

It is not as if such clashes of civilizations can always be survived. The collapse of the ancient world brought a thousand years of chaos to the earth; the collapse of present-day Europe would perhaps bring 2,000 to 3,000 years of chaos. What would replace this present-day Europe—not to mention our own homeland—is known only to those who have seen the East.

But there is another problem that will inevitably disrupt our fight

It is certain. Every people comes onto this earth with the mandate to reproduce and to restrict their births.

Every people finds its limits in the restriction of its living space. Herein lies the eternal dilemma: if one wants a people to grow, which is natural and ordained by Providence, then the living space must also increase along with that people. If one does not want to expand the living space, then one day a disproportion will inevitably arise between the constantly growing population and the stagnant living space. This is nature's intention: it forces humankind to struggle, just like every other being in the world. It is the struggle for sustenance, the struggle for the foundations of life, for the raw materials the earth provides, the mineral resources lying beneath it, and the fruits it offers to those who built on it.

A people who now wish to avoid this conflict have only a few other options left: either emigration to limit their numbers, or

decimation by famine. Thus, one day they will take the final path: that of artificial decimation and birth control. The final path is the most horrific. For every path, especially

The decimation caused by necessity leads to some kind of selection of those left behind, while the path of birth control eliminates the unborn beings, without suspecting what might one day grow in such a being for the people.

Looking at our own nation, we know that the number of greatest men would perhaps be reduced by nine-tenths if our nation had adopted the two-child system earlier. The majority of our nation's most important figures have been the third, sixth, eighth, tenth, twelfth, or fourteenth children. The firstborn is not always the most significant; on the contrary. Because this is so, a nation that, from the outset, without recognizing what could truly be born, prematurely stifles birth, is bound to be impoverished in great minds and important men.

However, if we consider the national wealth of a people as a whole, there is no doubt that the greatest national wealth of a people is the sum of its most distinguished minds. For the true national wealth lies in the countless inventors and thinkers, the poets as well as the great...

Statesmen and military leaders. Everything else can ultimately be replaced. But if a people lacks this leadership, it is completely defenseless, as defenseless as a company that, in its most critical hour, has no leader and, like a pitiful, intimidated group, no longer knows what to do.

This is what happens to nations. If a nation does not desire territorial expansion but chooses to pursue a different path, it is on the path to its own downfall. The number of people it loses as a result is in no way proportionate—and this is the great justice of nature—to what it could possibly lose in a single war. We have consistently enforced birth control since 1918. This was interrupted in 1933. Had our population remained at a normal rate since 1918 and had we not taken this other path, Germany would today have twelve million more people who were not born under these circumstances. Compared to the population figures of 1932 alone, the National Socialist revolution managed to bring over 272 million more people into the world in just a few years. The current war has not yet cost us even 10% of the additional human lives that have flowed into the German nation as a result of this revolution. But so far it hasn't cost even a fraction of what we lost by previously implementing these birth restrictions.

No nation has ever perished in battle; all nations have only perished either through defeat or through a so-called lasting peace that has cost more lives through birth control, emigration, famine, and misery than any battle ever could have achieved. We have an example

that can illuminate this fact more than anything else: India. In this country, famines have claimed 10, 15, and 20 lives in some years, even in a single year.

Over 24 million people died in those years. No fight for freedom would ever have imposed such sacrifices on India!

Therefore, this method of adjusting the number of people and the population to the available land area is the most destructive method there is.

There can only be one other way: the way of adapting the country's land area to the growing population. This way is just, natural, and therefore self-evident. The best proof that this is the only right way lies in the fact that all nations that took the other path...

have perished, and only those peoples who understand how to take this harder path will survive.

If we now look at the German people, especially in recent centuries, we must unfortunately conclude that we have only taken the opposite path. The impotence of the Reich, its fragmentation and dissolution into individual states, into various dynastic interests, and the resulting antagonisms and individual interests, denominations, etc., prevented us from asserting our claim to this world in a timely manner. In the one or two centuries in which the earth could be divided up, our people partly waged war internally, partly tore themselves apart in completely fruitless discussions and battles over worldviews, denominational differences, etc., and in this time England created a world empire. In this time

Russia also embarked on its journey to East Asia. During this time, France finally succeeded in building a global empire, and the American Union was founded, partly with German blood. All these states are characterized by the fact that they have barely 10 people per square kilometer to feed, or at least, thanks to their colonies, they are able to feed an overpopulated mother country, while in Germany the population gradually rose to 40 per square kilometer.

My young comrades, you must bear in mind that it is impossible in the long run to feed 140 or even more people per square kilometer. We have extracted everything conceivable from German soil.

Our crop yields far exceed those of other nations. From poor soil, we obtain more than double, and in some cases triple, the yields that, for example, Russia is able to harvest on the most fertile soil, perhaps in the entire world.

This is only possible thanks to the diligence of the German farmer, thanks to these means that we now artificially apply, but which must one day fail. We already know today that all our artificial fertilizer use will sooner or later lead to the German soil becoming so impoverished of truly life-giving forces that it will inevitably begin to rebel one day.

But even without these factors, we are barely able to find a balance. A crop failure of just 10% already means over a month of practically no bread; a crop failure of 25% would eliminate our bread supply for a quarter of a year. If this were to happen two or three times, our nation would face catastrophe.

One cannot simply say that trade is the solution to these problems. I want to give you an insight into the reality. Another world is slowly taking shape in completely closed economic entities. I will only take one state as an example: the North American Union. This union could, of course, supply us with ample grain. However, we are not in a position to do that.

to pay somehow. We don't possess gold or foreign currency. But even if we did, it would soon come to an end; because business can only be conducted through the exchange of continuous, mutual labor. The labor we could offer America, however, would consist of industrial products. America alone has had 13 million unemployed in its industry. It is self-sufficient. So we cannot do any business with the country at all. It is incapable of accepting German compensation. It would only increase its own unemployment even further.

We don't possess raw materials for export; we have to import some of them ourselves. In other words: What if we were confronted with such a closed economic entity as America, or as has existed since the Ottawa Conference*?

England, or Russia for that matter, we are — I want to say — poor, blessed beggars.

There's another factor to consider: whether I can sell an industrial product, a manufactured iron or sheet metal item, or a machine, depends entirely on the other party's willingness. They don't have to buy a new machine in a year, nor do they have to import a certain amount of iron in a year.

Here we can make sacrifices, meaning we are not in a position to set the price. But someone who can no longer secure their livelihood and needs bread is helplessly at the mercy of whoever sells them that bread.

The other is then able, at the moment of determining that a state is a A poor harvest will force him to increase the price of bread two to three times. And necessity will compel him to pay even that. Because, as I said, I can forgo importing iron or sheet metal for a year, but I cannot fail to compensate for a lack of grain imports for a year.

I would now like to give you, my comrades, a very brief insight into the

economic situation as it was in 1913 before the war, in 1918
after the war, and finally, as it was in 1933 on the day I came to power. Before the World War, Germany not only had its colonies, but also
approximately 25 billion gold marks in German assets held abroad, to which there were also about 13 billion in foreign currency and
gold. When the World War ended in 1918, Germany had indeed lost the 25 billion in foreign assets, but of the 13 billion,
almost 9 billion in gold and foreign currency remained domestically, so still 9 billion. With this, I must say, it was squandered. When I
came to power, there were no longer 9 billion, but exactly 83 million left. With this, I now had to begin the German

473 In Ottawa, the capital of Canada, the Conference of the British Empire took place in 1932, which paved the way for closer
economic cooperation through
preferential tariffs between England and its dominions, etc. (British Commonwealth = 14% of the world's land area and population.)

to rebuild the economy at a moment when the whole world is turning to us

had almost closed.

I then completely restructured everything based on the idea of trading labor for labor, raw materials for labor, and agricultural products for...

Industrial products. Through years of work, I have succeeded in gradually building up a certain degree of domestic economy, at least in Europe. However, this domestic economy was immediately countered by England's old struggle, which saw in this consolidation, from an economic perspective, the seeds of future political cooperation. Thus, at the same time, the struggle of all world Jewry began, which, with the elimination of its previous speculative trading methods, saw a loss not only in Europe, but a loss that might affect the entire world.

The world could one day be affected. Because the methods we used were not patented. Other countries also began to adopt these methods, and the gold began to fade. America itself, in those years, since it could not be paid with products and labor, that is, with manufactured goods, may well have exported manufactured goods itself, but

They only took gold—an act of madness from a national economic perspective, but economics was no longer a doctrine of reason, but rather a doctrine of theories. One simply couldn't pay America with food, because this nation, due to its immense abundance, already had to set aside vast areas the size of Germany and beyond, excluding them from agricultural production. But America couldn't be paid with raw materials and manufactured goods either.

So the American Union began to take gold for its labor and to hoard this gold in countless billions, an element that, of course, threatened to become completely worthless the moment it was realized that a new world was being built that no longer knew the concept of gold, but instead used the concept of labor and labor output, and which began to exchange labor output from the outset without gold.

Storm clouds began to gather once again over our people. A realization was becoming increasingly clear to us: national unification is the prerequisite for any future use of force, especially from a military-geographical perspective. The fragmentation of German living space would leave us defenseless against any enemy attack.

Therefore, I proceeded with the annexation of the Ostmark, the establishment of the Protectorate, and thus the safeguarding of this militarily

and geographically completely fragmented territory.

The torn-up Eastern Front. Similarly, the German military border in the west was advanced to the Rhine – all measures that ran counter to those who intended, in due course, to deprive Germany once again of the achievements of its diligent work in one fell swoop. The forces that gave us

Those who declared war in 1939 were exactly the same ones who did so in 1914. Back then it was the monarchy—today it's the National Socialist state. Back then it was the emperor—today it's me. Back then it was militarism—today it's National Socialism. They've always invented a new term: back then it was the freedom of small nations—today it's democracy.

Whether they are referring to the global economy as they understand it, or the gold standard-

They constantly introduce new modifications to an old concept that has never changed. And this concept is ultimately based on maintenance. of the so-called European balance of power, that is, on the control of a fractured Europe, on the elimination of any internal European consolidation, on preventing Europe from becoming independent, especially in terms of food security, from this foreign power, and thus on the impotence of Europe for all time. Now, some crucial questions arise, my comrades:

1. Was it right that we continued to operate this economy anyway?

2. Was it right that, despite the other world's known desires, we imitated Germany's consolidation and initiated its power-political and geographical order?

3. Was it right for us to carry out the upgrade?

4. Was it right that we cancelled from a certain point onwards: We will not take a single step back from now on?

The first question is easy to answer: If we hadn't embarked on the path of our new economic policy in 1933, we would have been swept away by the Bolshevik revolution of the unemployed masses. We had no other option. We already had 7 million unemployed!

But when hunger gradually grips 10 or 20 million people, reason begins to go astray. Then it is no longer reason that rules, but passion.

Then the masses take to the streets, smash the state, and the German Reich would have perished.

Therefore, a last resort had to be sought to escape our economic hardship. And that was only possible through National Socialist economic policy: the establishment of an intra-European system for the exchange of labor.

That was the only, last way.

2. Was it right to undertake the consolidation of the empire in terms of power politics and geographically, but also in the sense of correcting impossible borders?

This question, too, can be easily answered: Whoever took the first path had to expect that they would one day have this entire international Jewish merchant gang as their enemy. To take the first path and not the second would have been the greatest crime in our history.

The third question: Was it right to arm ourselves? My friends! Not arming ourselves would have been wrong—

be called:

a) to build an economic system that was bound to incur the enmity of the entire international Jewry world,

b) to prepare a European consolidation that will overcome enmity Great Britain's had to and would provoke

c) but not to make provisions for the possibility that — if this enmity resulted in an aggressive attack — one would be prepared for it.

Question 4: Was it right to draw the ultimate conclusions from this?

My young comrades, you must consider my own background. I once fought in the World War. Long after it had ended, the German nation had disintegrated: nationalism on one side, socialism on the other. The other world triumphed: within the German people, two adversaries, two opposing forces, were fighting each other, forces which were claimed to be irreconcilable. Nationalism could not be identified with socialism. Socialism would forever be an enemy of nationalism. I had to tell myself in 1918 that this antagonism, if it continued to fester and erode our nation, was a living

threat.

This poison would mean the total disintegration of our national body for centuries to come.

I saw then what happens to a people when it lacks the necessary men at the decisive hour. Many years later, Lloyd George visited me at my Berghof in Berchtesgaden, and I discussed the World War with him, and he told me: “Their revolution was our last-minute help. Eight days earlier, Marshal Haig had submitted a memorandum demonstrating that the Allied armies…”

nun-
more were at the end of their strength, but German resistance had become so entrenched that the liberation of the occupied territories was no longer possible, and that a continuation of these attacks could not be expected until the summer or early summer of 1919 at the earliest. – Lloyd George

He continued, “Back then, we pinned everything on that one single map from autumn 1918. We postponed all other transports. The food situation was so critical for us that we ourselves were facing a catastrophe that could happen at any moment—then we received news that a revolution had broken out in Germany.”

A miracle? No, my young friends, it was no miracle when you consider the German leadership at the time. They were incompetent. This leadership lacked men capable of not only firmly holding the reins of the Reich in such difficult times, but also of steering it effectively.

When I, as an unknown, nameless soldier, decided back then to take up the fight against the world, to shatter and dissolve the various political parties, to eliminate the trade unions and employers' associations, to place the Reich on a new foundation, to abolish the states and their parliaments, and to eliminate the Reich's parliamentary central power and replace it with an authoritarian one—that was the idea of a man whom even his closest acquaintances might initially consider insane. All of this didn't fall into our laps as a gift from heaven; rather, I began the struggle, a struggle against every conceivable enemy: against the press, against capital, against political parties, traditions, and customs, against the established governing coalitions of individual states and the religious associations.

There was nothing that hadn't rallied against me and fought against me. Nevertheless, over the course of 15 years, I managed to-

My aim was to break the power position of my opponents and to form a new state from nothing. To the first 7 men gradually came 20, 50, 100, and up to 1,000 followers. With countless speeches, I succeeded in constantly increasing the number until finally the first 100,000 followers stood behind me, and these 100,000 followers grew to a million.

We succeeded in entering the Reichstag, where we won the first 12 seats*'°, which increased to 107 in the next election*'*. Thus we fought our way through election after election, breaking up party after party, until finally the moment came when the late Reich President entrusted me with the chancellorship. Only then did the internal purge begin. Now, within a few months, the trade unions had to be eliminated, the employers' associations wiped out, political parties destroyed, the individual states with their parliaments also rendered obsolete, and simultaneously with these processes, the construction of a new domestic economy began.

During this time, my comrades, I also gained another conviction: One must not leave to one's descendants a difficult task to which fate has clearly placed one. When I began my struggle in 1918 and became known to wider circles for the first time in 1919 and 1920, I was repeatedly met with the same phrase from the middle class: "We agree with your ideas. You may well be right, but the current generation cannot solve this."

We must leave that to our children one day. They will make amends. The current generation cannot.

I have rebelled against such a cowardly notion that a generation absolves itself of the task of solving national problems*'"' and instead passes them on to small children who will one day succeed them. I have rebelled against this cowardice of making future generations responsible for what one does not do oneself and is too cowardly to do. I have resolved to take on everything that needs to be done while I live and to carry it out.